

Gc
974.501
W27c
pt.3
1818062

M. L.

**REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00084 6516

HISTORY
—OF—
Washington and Kent Counties,
RHODE ISLAND,

INCLUDING PL. 3

THEIR EARLY SETTLEMENT AND PROGRESS TO THE PRESENT TIME;
A DESCRIPTION OF THEIR HISTORIC AND INTERESTING LO-
CALITIES; SKETCHES OF THEIR TOWNS AND VILLAGES;
PORTRAITS OF SOME OF THEIR PROMINENT MEN,
AND BIOGRAPHIES OF MANY OF THEIR
REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS.

By J. R. COLE.

ILLUSTRATED.

NEW YORK:
W. W. PRESTON & CO.

1889.

193

by the General Assembly of this colony in the same manner and at the same time that the other judges of the inferior court of common pleas are chosen in and for the other counties in this colony; and that the said judges of said inferior court of common pleas and court of general sessions of the peace shall be commissioned by his honor the governor of this colony in like manner as the judges of said courts in the other counties in this colony are commissioned. And that the justices of the peace in said county shall and are hereby authorized and empowered to attend upon and compose the said court of general sessions of the peace in said county of Kent in like manner as the justices of the peace in the other counties in this colony do. And that the said court of common pleas and court of general sessions of the peace in said county of Kent are hereby invested and clothed with the like powers and authorities in all respects as the said courts are in other counties in this colony, by the acts of this colony heretofore made, without an exception or limitation.

“Be it also enacted that there shall be one clerk of said court of common pleas and court of general sessions of the peace; and one sheriff of said county who shall be chosen as the clerks and sheriffs of the other counties in this colony are; who are hereby empowered to act and do in all respects in said county of Kent, as the clerks and sheriffs of the other counties in this colony do.

“Be it also enacted that there shall be one seal with the device of a dove on it for said courts of common pleas and general sessions of the peace in and for said county of Kent to be used upon all proper occasions as is by law required or made proper or necessary; and that the clerks of said courts for the time being shall have the custody thereof.

“Be it also enacted that the said courts as to the number of members to make a quorum in their respective sessions and in relation to all other matters within the power and jurisdiction of said courts shall be subject to all the laws of this colony now in force and the laws of England in every respect as fully and effectually to all intents and purposes as the other inferior courts of common pleas, and courts of general sessions of the peace are in the other counties in this colony; any law, custom or usage to the contrary hereof, in any wise, notwithstanding.

“Provided that a court house of the dimensions, or near the dimensions, of the court house in Providence, be built in the town of East Greenwich by a free contribution of the inhabitants

of the said county of Kent; and that if the same be not so far finished as to be fit to hold courts in by the last day of October next then the present act is to determine, be null, void and of none effect, but if said house be so far finished as abovesaid, that the judges and other officers of said court be chosen at the next October session of this Assembly, to hold a court in January next."

The act provides for a court house which the following fully explains:

"At the session of the General Assembly the last Tuesday in February, 1752-3, the court house not being finished a number of gentlemen and other inhabitants of Kent county represented to the Assembly that they have with others erected and built said court house agreeably to said act which was signified to the General Assembly at their session in Providence, Oct. 18, A. D. 1750, and that their said house is unfinished within, which renders it uncomfortable in winter, in the coldest part of which season one court is held at said court house, and that the inhabitants of said county, though they cheerfully contributed toward the building of said house, find they are not able to complete it, although it is absolutely necessary to be done, and therefore have prayed this assembly that a lottery be granted them as the easiest method to raise money sufficient for finishing said court house, and now this Assembly taking the premises into consideration, do vote and resolve, and it is voted and resolved that there be a lottery set up for finishing the court house in the county of Kent aforesaid, and for erecting a fence around the jail in East Greenwich."

In 1804 the old court house was pulled down and the present house erected. Parties owning estates on the street west of and in the rear of the court house objected to its being placed in front of their residences, as it obstructed their view of the water in the bay, and did all they could to prevent it, but the house was built and remains to this day, while the men who objected to its being placed there have passed away.

THE EAST GREENWICH ACADEMY.—This institution was established in its present location in East Greenwich, in the year 1802, as the Kent Academy. It was the second school of the kind in the state, and has continued to the present time without interruption for a single year. The following preamble and articles

of association, drawn up by the Hon. Ray Greene, are historic and deserve notice :

“ East Greenwich, October 8th, 1802.

“ Ethan Clarke, William Arnold, Mathewson and Mowry and Peter Turner, all of East Greenwich, and State of Rhode Island, and Ray Greene, Elishu Greene and Christopher Greene, all of Warwick, anxious to promote the happiness of posterity, and to continue the blessings of a free and equal government, which this Country enjoys in as great a degree as any other nation; and believing that well-conducted Seminaries of learning, in which youth may acquire knowledge, with the advantages of places of public worship, to incline their minds to morality and religion, are the most probable means to effect their design—have associated for this (as they consider) landable purpose and have purchased a lot of land in East Greenwich, containing one acre and twenty rods, upon which they intend (with the assistance of others that may be equally disposed to promote the good of mankind), to erect a building about sixty feet long and thirty feet wide, two stories high and convenient for the accommodation, and when properly regulated, suitable for the instruction of a considerable number of youth, in such branches of education as may be thought most for their advantage. They also please themselves with the idea, that such an institution will be productive of the important advantage to East Greenwich and its vicinity of introducing a settled Minister of the Gospel to preach in the Meeting-house which is now so seldom improved.

“ The elevated situation upon which the building is intended to be erected, its vicinity to the lot upon which the Catholick Congregational Society's Meeting-house stands, the cheapness of living and ease of accommodating boarders, all conspire to make this place agreeable in a Town, the healthful air of which is thought to be exceeded by none. This place being central in this State and possessing so many advantages, will induce many persons to place their children here for education, where they can visit them with convenience and be frequent spectators of their improvement. To complete the contemplated plan, very considerable expense will be required, much more than is convenient or reasonable for a few to bear. But we flatter ourselves that there are others, who, believing as we do, that the dissemination of Literature, information and religion is amongst the first duties of Society, and the most productive of order and good regu-

lations in Republican Governments, will become subscribers to this plan, and adding their names to those already mentioned, will lend their assistance to support the Society under the following articles of association."

The articles provided that the estimated cost of land and building, amounting to \$3,200, should be divided into one hundred shares of thirty-two dollars per share, payable in three instalments; that a committee of seven persons should be chosen to erect the building and procure a charter; and that the school should be under the control of a board of trustees annually elected, eligibility to the office being a contribution to the funds to the amount of thirty-five dollars. The stock was soon taken, and at its spring session of 1803, the general assembly granted a charter to the institution under the name of "The Proprietors of the Kent Academy." The edifice was completed at a cost of \$3,733.55. It was a building of two stories, sixty feet long by thirty wide, standing on a lot containing one acre and twenty rods, in the immediate front of the location of the present Academy building, and was ample in its accommodations for the necessities of that day. The school was opened in 1804. The names of the subscribers are as follows:

William Greene, for himself and Ray, 10 shares; Elihu and Christopher Greene, 5 shares; William Greene, 2 shares; William Greene (son of Nathanael), 2 shares; Benjamin Greene, 2 shares; Nathan Greene, 1 share; Jacob Greene, 1 share; James Greene, 1 share; Stephen Greene, 1 share; Jeremiah Greene, $\frac{1}{2}$ share; Joseph Greene & Son, $\frac{1}{2}$ share; Stephen Greene, $\frac{1}{4}$ share; Michael Spink, $\frac{1}{4}$ share; Hopkins Cooke, $\frac{1}{4}$ share; Jonathan Niles, Jr., $\frac{1}{4}$ share; Ebenezer Williams, $\frac{1}{4}$ share; Benjamin Davis, $\frac{1}{4}$ share; Ethan Clarke, 10 shares; Thomas Tillinghast, 2 shares; William Arnold, 3 shares; Mathewson and Mowry, 5 shares; Jonathan Salisbury, 2 shares; Clarke Brown, 1 share; Oliver Weeks, 1 share; Pardon Tillinghast, 1 share; Walter Spencer, 1 share; Jonathan Andrews, 1 share; David Pinniger, 1 share; Peter and Daniel Turner, 2 shares; William Collins, 1 share; Samuel West, 2 shares; Jonathan Niles, 1 share; William Sarle, 1 share; Stephen Arnold, 2 shares; Simmons Spencer, 1 share; Thomas Arnold (capt.) 1 share; Benjamin Tillinghast, 1 share; Nathan Whiting, 1 share; Thomas P. Ives (Providence), 5 shares; John Brown (Providence), 3 shares; Caleb Wheaton (Boston), 1 share, entered on the Donation List, this share being given and transferred to the Corporation; Samuel G. Arnold & Co. (Provi-

dence), 1 share; Nicholas Brown (Providence), 3 shares; Jabez Bowen (Providence), 1 share; George Gibbs (Newport), 1 share; George Champlin (Newport), 1 share; Wm. Greene Spencer, 1 share; Thomas Rice, 1 share; Dutce Arnold, 1 share; Henry Arnold, 1 share; Wanton Casey, 1 share; Nicholas R. Gardiner, 1 share; Benjamin Howland, 1 share; Casey Whitford, 1 share; Obadiah Brown, 1 share; William Reynolds, 1 share; Samuel Wright, 1 share; Thomas A. Howland, 1 share; John Fry, 1 share.

From the time of its founding the school continued under the administration of the corporation until its purchase, November 9th, 1841, by the Providence Conference (now New England Southern), of the Methodist Episcopal Church. A new charter for the institution was then obtained under the name of "The Providence Conference Academy." The corporate title was afterward changed to "The Providence Conference Seminary and Musical Institute." In 1884 the property passed into the hands of a stock company, but four years later, in 1888, the stock was surrendered and the stock company, as such, was abolished. It is now (1889) under the joint control of the New England Southern Conference and a body of corporators.

The buildings are on an eminence on the western shore of Narragansett bay, and the location is of surpassing beauty, presenting a view of both shores of the bay for a distance of twenty miles or more. From the Academy building may be seen with the naked eye the cities of Providence, Fall River, Warren, Bristol and Newport. Many persons who have visited Europe pronounce the view from the institution equal to that of the Bay of Naples. The Academy grounds contain five acres, giving a large campus and a lawn beautifully laid out and ornamented with trees and shrubbery. In the center of these grounds stands the Academy building proper, one of the finest structures of its kind, erected in 1858. It contains a very superior chapel, commodious recitation rooms, art room, rooms for literary societies, offices, cabinet, laboratory, library and reading room. The original building was removed to its present site on Spring street, where, with some modifications, it is still in use for a public school. The Boarding Hall was erected in 1846, and in 1868 it was remodeled and enlarged at a cost of about \$15,000. The third building, a private residence situated on the north side of the Academy grounds, now known as the Winsor House, was purchased by the institution in 1856.

Across the street from the Boarding Hall is the principal's residence, acquired in 1888, with convenient and elegant parlors for use in the social life of the school. All these buildings are heated with steam and lighted by electricity.

The design of the school is to furnish the best possible facilities for a thorough culture, under religious influences, in all departments of academic instruction. The institution has a library; and members of the school have access also to the excellent free public library of the town, a few rods distant from the Academy grounds. The geological and mineralogical cabinet embraces about three thousand specimens, and is rarely surpassed in variety and completeness. It has recently been completely reorganized. The specimens were all newly labelled and arranged under the direction of a Russian expert, for practical use in the classes of geology, mineralogy, etc. A number of fine specimens of silver and gold ore from the Rocky Mountains, over fifty typical specimens of valuable minerals, fossil remains and geological formations from Kansas, and various marbles from New England, were among the accessions of the past year.

The institution has a good philosophical and chemical apparatus; a superior stereopticon; a set of English astronomical slides, showing the various real and apparent motions of the heavenly bodies; a fine collection of Levy's lantern views; an electric machine, with a twenty-four inch plate; Wightman's gasometers, and a new compound microscope.

The "Philognothian" and the "Adelphian" societies of gentlemen, and the "Aethcon," a society of ladies, hold stated meetings for discussions and other literary exercises.

A large and well conducted reading room is supplied with the most valuable and popular papers and periodicals from various portions of the country.

The first conservatory of music in America was opened here in 1859 by Eben Tourjee, now director of the New England Conservatory of Music, Boston, who has ever since had more or less of a general oversight of the interests of the department. No academy in the country has been more widely celebrated for the superiority of its musical department. Pupils are here placed under the same systematic drill and receive for the most part the same studies which would be given them in the best conservatories of Europe.

There is also a commercial college connected with the acad-

emy and a department of stenography and typewriting, also an art department. A normal department was opened in 1888 with a training school, which gives advantages not to be had at the State Normal School, which has no training school. Particular attention is also paid to elocution. The college preparatory department ranks among the first in New England.

In 1888 the institution received \$43,000 from the estate of the late Stephen T. Olney, of Providence; \$13,000 of this was used in paying a mortgage debt, leaving \$30,000 permanent endowment.

Following is the list of principals of the institution since it was founded:

1802—Abner Alden, A. M.	1808
1808—Joseph L. Tillinghast, A. M.	1811
1811—Aaron Putnam, A. M.	1812
1812—Ezekiel Rich, A. M.	1815
1815—James Underwood, A. M.	1817
1817—Rev. Daniel Waldo, A. M., died at the age of 104.	1818
1818—Benjamin F. Allen, A. M.	1822
1822—Nathan Whiting, A. M.	1823
1823—Charles H. Alden, A. M.	1825
1825—Rev. Ebenezer Coleman, A. M.	1826
1826—Christopher Robinson, A. M.	1829
1829—Rev. Henry Edes, A. M.	1831
1831—Penuel Corbett, A. M.	1832
1832—Christopher Robinson, A. M.	1833
1833—George W. Greene, A. M.	1834
1834—Joseph Harrington, A. M.	1834
1834—Joshua O. Coburn, A. M.	1835
1835—Thomas P. Rodman, A. M.	1836
1836—Joshua O. Coburn, A. M.	1838
1838—Rev. James Richardson, A. M.	1839
1839—Rev. Daniel G. Allen	1841
1841—Rev. Benj. F. Tefft, A. M.	1842
1842—Rev. George F. Pool, A. B.	1843
1843—Rev. Daniel G. Allen	1844
1844—George B. Conc, A. M.	1847
1847—Rev. William Bagnall, A. M.	1848
1848—Rev. Robert Allyn, A. M.	1854
1854—Rev. George W. Quereau, A. M.	1858
1858—Rev. Micah J. Talbot, A. M.	1862
1862—Rev. Bernice D. Ames, A. M.	1864

1864—Rev. James T. Edwards, A. M.....	1870
1871—Rev. David H. Ela, A. M.....	1873
1873—Rev. Francis D. Blakeslee, A. M.....	1884
1884—Rev. Oliver H. Fernald, A. M.....	1885
1885—Rev. Orange W. Scott.....	1886
1886—Rev. Leonard L. Beeman, A. M.....	1887
1887—Rev. Francis D. Blakeslee, A. M.....	Present Principal.

Faculty—1888-9.

Rev. F. D. Blakeslee, A. M., Prineipal,
Mental and Moral Science.

John C. Packard, A. B., Vice-Principal,
Mathematics and Natural Science.

Herbert E. Drake, A. B.,
Greek and Latin.

Theron C. Strickland,
Commercial Department.

Miss Kate B. Mitchell, A. B., Preceptress,
Modern Languages and Higher English.

Miss Ella M. Greene,

Director of Music, Organ, Piano and Voice.

Miss Eva Coscarden,

Reading and Elocution.

Miss Carrie E. Russell,

Art Department.

Miss Kate E. Dopp,

Normal and Intermediate Department.

Mrs. Helene M. Whedon,

Stenography and Typewriting.

Miss Anna S. Barber,

Assistant in Music.

Miss Bessie H. Standish,

Common English.

Miss Alice M. Hotchkiss,

Assistant Preceptress and Logic.

John McLeod,

Steward.

George H. Blakeslee,

Librarian.

Mrs. N. A. Weeks,

Matron.

The total number of students for the year 1887-88 was 254.
The number registered in the fall term of 1888 was as follows,

by states: Rhode Island, 164 pupils; Massachusetts, 25; Connecticut, 17; New York, 4; New Jersey, 3; Ohio, 2; Nova Scotia, 3; Pennsylvania, 2; New Hampshire, 1; Arizona, 1; Missouri, 1; Nebraska, 1; Wisconsin, 1; total, 225.

Among the prominent alumni of the Academy may be mentioned the Rt. Reverend Williard F. Mallalieu, D. D.; the Reverend William F. Warren, D. D., LL. D., president of Boston University; the Reverend C. H. Payne, D. D., LL. D., secretary of the Board of Education of the Methodist Episcopal Church; the Reverend S. P. Upham, D. D., professor in Drew Theological Seminary; the Hon. Nelson Aldrich, United States Senator from Rhode Island; Professor Alonzo Williams, of Brown University; and Justices Matteson and Tillinghast, of the supreme court of the state.

The institution has exerted an important influence in the educational work of the state, a large proportion of its public school teachers having been educated here. Its alumni are found in prominent positions in business life and official stations.

THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS.—The rise and decline of the Quaker church is a subject worthy of general notice in the history of the county. The sixteenth century was a period of great agitation. Various religious subjects, modes of faith and forms of worship began now to be freely discussed. The reformation of Luther swept away the ecclesiastical barriers which had been erected in the interests of bigotry and superstition. The sunlight of popery was the hey-day of the dark ages. Truth and knowledge finally dawned upon the dark age of ignorance, and as civilization, freedom and knowledge advanced, the minds of men began to perceive that neither popes, nor kings, nor synods, nor clergy, were the keepers of conscience.

The pope promulgated bulls and hurled anathemas at the new faith, the church of England, which then was only a shade less autoeratical than popery itself. Dissenting sects now sprung into existence, and they all alike suffered persecution from the established church, the same as from popery. The Friends, or as they were styled in derision, *Quakers*, suffered with others in those days with prison, scourge and torch. Their founder, George Fox, with his coadjutors, William Penn, Thomas Elwood, George Whitehead and Robert Barclay, began to hold and establish meetings about the year 1650. They came out of the Episcopal church of England, whose forms and ceremonies and prac-

tices they discarded, but the fundamental doctrines which they promulgated did not differ materially from the tenets held by that body. Their belief in the Trinity, in the efficacy of the Savior, in faith, in repentance, in justification, in purification and sanctification, in eternal rewards and punishments, and in the inspiration of the scriptures, were the same, but they rejected the sacraments as mere outward forms. Agreeably to the commands of Christ's Sermon on the Mount, they disapproved of war and fighting and declined to swear before a civil magistrate. They disapproved of music as an auxiliary of divine worship, and thought less of a mere literary education as a qualification for the ministry than a spotless life and a degree of religious experience of the divine spirit upon the heart.

Respecting the forms of church government, the discipline of the church, etc., we copy from the writings of Abel Kenyon, of East Greenwich, who is authority on this subject. He says:

"The form of church government which now prevails was established at an early date in the history of the Society, as were also separate business meetings for women Friends, whose co-equal rights, not only in conducting the affairs of the Church, but in the office of the ministry, were fully recognized. The highest ecclesiastical body known in the Society is a yearly meeting, and each yearly meeting is an independent co-ordinate organization, composed of several quarterly meetings. These comprise sundry monthly meetings, which are made up of subordinate preparative meetings, the lowest form of church organization. There are several yearly meetings in America, each comprising its own section, as indicated by its name, as New England, New York, Philadelphia, and Ohio Yearly Meetings.

"New England Yearly Meeting is composed of the quarterly meetings of Rhode Island, New Bedford, Falmouth, Dover and others. Rhode Island Quarterly Meeting is made up of the monthly meetings of East Greenwich, South Kingstown, Providence, Newport, and Swansea. East Greenwich Monthly Meeting includes the preparative meetings of East Greenwich and Coventry, and the meeting is held at these places alternately. There were formerly preparative meetings at Wickford and Cranston, but they have been long since suspended, and the meeting houses sold.

"Among the modes of faith which have rendered the Society of Friends a peculiar people, the practice of silent worship is one

which has often subjected them to the scorn, as well as to the derision of the world.

"But meetings of absolute silence were not common at East Greenwich on the First day of the week, until within the past twenty years. The meeting at Wickford had no speaker for many years, and for a long time before it was given up it was attended by only two persons, Beriah Brown and Howland Vaughn, who sat together in silence the usual time, and then shaking hands, as the usual manner is of closing the meeting, went to their homes. Sometimes inclement weather prevented more than one from attending."

A traveling Friend had appointed a meeting in the old East Greenwich meeting house and according to the usual custom general notice had been given the people of the neighborhood, who came in crowds to the meeting and the house was filled with an anxious audience, all eager to listen to the noted preacher, whose reputation had gone before him. After sitting some time in silence he arose and said: "*Friends, I think it is best for every one to mind their own business,*" and then sat down. In due time the meeting closed, and Captain Spencer adds, "It was the greatest sermon I ever heard."

Each yearly meeting has its book of discipline, or church rules and advices, which differ slightly, although their main points conform to each other. Certain queries respecting the purity and consistency of the members are required to be answered periodically by all the subordinate meetings, and a summary of the answers is prepared at the yearly meeting, which shall indicate the condition of the Society.

Exemplary members are appointed as overseers in each monthly meeting to report all breaches of morality, decorum or discipline. Any persons, whether male or female, whose public appearance in speaking is favorably regarded and whose remarks are profitable and edifying, are recommended or approved by the monthly, quarterly and yearly meetings to which they belong, and thereafter they can travel in the ministry and appoint meetings if they deem it their duty, after being provided with a certificate of the approval of the particular meeting to which they belong. "Weighty" members of the society, of deep religious experience, who have never been called to the ministry, are recommended and approved as elders, and such Friends often accompany ministers in their journeys to preach the Gospel as

companions. They claim all children as members whose parents belong to the society, but they are disowned if, when having reached the years of religious understanding, they fail to be consistent, and it not unfrequently happens that youths are led astray by the charms of pleasure, the vanity of fashion, or the temptation of vice.

Each monthly meeting is required to support its own poor, and never permit them to become a burden to the authorities; and it is enjoined that the children of the poor shall be educated at the expense of the society. Funds for necessary expenses are raised by contributions from the members of each meeting, according to their ability.

All members are advised against the use of all spirituous liquors and tobacco, except for medicine; to abstain from vain amusements; to avoid places of public resort, and to keep in true moderation and temperance on all occasions.

Their marriages are solemnized at a public meeting, the parties having previously declared their intentions and obtained permission of the monthly meeting, by rising in the presence of the audience and taking each other by the hand, the bridegroom saying, "In the presence of this assembly I take this my friend, Rachel Penn, to be my wife, promising through divine assistance to be unto her a kind and affectionate husband until it shall please the Lord by death to separate us," or words of similar import. The bride repeats the same with the names reversed. A certificate is read and signed by the parties, and witnessed by those present, when the ceremony is completed. A wedding with invited guests, a reception or a tour follows, at the pleasure or caprice of the contractors. The laws of England, as well as those of the United States, recognize this form of marriage, and divorces are never known among the Friends. The laws also have legalized the form of affirmation by which the oath is avoided, but Friends endured much persecution, and a long time elapsed before it was conceded.

General meetings or, as they were afterward called, yearly meetings were first held at Swannington, a town in Liecestershire, in 1654. Five years later a general meeting was held on the island of Rhode Island upon the ninth day of the fourth month, old style. In 1658 there were fifteen ministers laboring in New England and the South.

George Fox held meetings in Providence "in a great barn;"

also under a tree in Old Warwick, which stood on land now owned by John Holden; also at Narragansett, to which people came from Connecticut to hear him; also at the house of John Briggs, Kingston, which last occasion was a monthly meeting for business, which was held on the second day of the week in the fifth month. On this occasion the meeting proceeded to business, "and it is the mind of this meeting that John Briggs take the account of the meeting in writing."

The monthly meeting was at this time established under the name of Narragansett monthly meeting, and comprised the territory of Providence, Warwick, East Greenwich and Kingston. Rhode Island Quarterly Meeting was established the same year, composed of the monthly meetings of Rhode Island, Dartmouth and Narragansett.

It appears that the First day meetings were held in Kingston, probably near Wickford, at the dwelling house of Joseph Hull, who was a speaker in these meetings, but in consequence of a difference between Jack Turner and him, and some dissatisfaction expressed by Friends respecting his conduct, it was resolved that the weekly and First day meetings be held at the house of William Gardiner, until further order from this meeting.

At this period men and women's meetings for business were held together. Three monthly meetings were held at the house of John Briggs; then they were held at the house of Jabez Greene, in Warwick, probably at Potowomut, until a meeting house was erected. On the 4th of March, 1700, the place of holding meetings on First day was again changed. It was to be held two First days at the house of John Watson, and two First days at Joseph Hull's house, and not at William Gardiner's for "several" reasons.

Before the close of the year it was resolved to build a meeting house, as appears by this ancient record: "At the monthly man and woman's meeting in the house of Jabez Greene, this 5th of 12th month, 1699, its the mind of this meeting that Ebenezer Sloeum and Daniel Cogshall are chosen to appoint where a meeting house shall be built and set up for this purpose, to wait upon God in, and to worship him in spirit and in truth."

This meeting house was placed on the land of John Spencer, about half a mile southwest of the village of East Greenwich, near the four corners, and just west of Payne's grist mill. The building was begun and so continued, that at a men's and

women's meeting at the new meeting house in East Greenwich, "Ye 2d day of ye 7th month, 1700, it was agreed that a meeting be kept there on every First day, that is, at the aforesaid meeting house, by all that are willing there to meet." The meeting house and lot were not conveyed to the Society until 1704. Although the house was used for meetings, it remained unfinished until the 3d month, 1703, when Peter Greene, Jabez Greene and Thomas Greenall were appointed a committee to finish it. This spot is now enclosed by a substantial stone wall. Within its precincts, marked by rude stones, rest the remains of those venerable Friends who worshipped within the walls of the old meeting house one hundred and fifty years ago.

It will thus be seen that the erection of the first house for divine worship on the western shore of Narragansett bay is justly claimed by the Society of Friends, seven years before the building of St. Paul's church in Kingston—which was removed to Wickford in the year 1800, now standing in a dilapidated condition—and twenty-eight years before Trinity church, first built in Newport in 1702, was removed to the shore of Coweset bay, and placed midway between East Greenwich and Apponaug.

SURVEYOR THOMAS ARNOLD.—The first surveyor of the port of East Greenwich was Captain Thomas Arnold, who was appointed to the office by General Washington; he was an officer in the revolutionary army, and held a command at the battle of Monmouth, in which action he was wounded, and in consequence lost his right leg. A rather curious incident occurred at the time when the limb was amputated. The wound was caused by a musket ball, which the surgeon was unable to extract. After the leg was cut off the ball was found and sent home to his wife, who had a string of beads made of the leaden bullet, which she always wore afterward as a trophy.

The office of surveyor was a more difficult and important one than it is at present. The surveyor was not only obliged to attend to the duties of the custom house, but had the additional duty of collecting the taxes on carriages, plate and watches. It was also his duty to sell the stamps issued by the general government. At that time no business transaction was legal unless done with stamped paper. The price of the stamps varied from four cents to ten dollars.

In the year 1794 congress made a law imposing a tax on carriages, the collection of which was a part of the duty of the sur-

veyor. It appears that the owners of carriages were obliged to make returns to the collector every quarter. The tax on coaches was \$15; on chariots, \$12; on phaetons, \$9; on curricles, \$6; on chaises, \$3; and \$2 on all carriages on four wheels without springs. It appears from an abstract of returns made in 1797 that there were no coaches in the county at that time, and but one sulk, which belonged to Doctor Peter Turner; and of chaises owned in the town of East Greenwich there were only nine.

Another source of revenue to the general government was the license law for the sale of spirituous liquors. At that time the collector had the right to grant licenses, and the revenue arising therefrom was appropriated to the general government. The people of those days were not very strong advocates of temperance, as is evident from the number of licenses granted during the year 1794. In this year the number of licenses taken out amounted to eleven.

Captain Thomas Arnold, while collector, did not find the office always an easy one. East Greenwich at that time carried on an extensive trade with the Dutch colony of Surinam. The officers of the vessels engaged in the trade always managed to arrive in the harbor during the night, and no small amount of smuggling was practiced, as the collector's infirmity (the loss of a leg) kept him within the house at that hour. A brig once arrived so late in the night, in consequence of a fog down the bay, that it was broad daylight before the vessel reached her moorings. Now Captain Arnold had a son named Isaac, who was brimfull of mischief, and the very person for such an emergency. He of course was consulted to know what could be done. His advice was that the old gentleman should be kept at home until the articles subject to duties were removed, adding that he knew how it could be done. In the morning when the captain arose his wooden leg was missing, and could not be found until the brig was in perfect order for the collector's visit.

Captain Arnold lived to extreme old age, and held the office of surveyor until the infirmities of increasing age prevented him from performing the duties required.

Thomas Arnold Peirce, Jr., the popular station agent of the Stonington railroad at East Greenwich, is one of the many descendants of Captain Arnold.

EXTRACT FROM THE DIARY OF DANIEL HOWLAND.—The diary kept by Daniel Howland, a portion of which is here given, will

be considered by our readers as matter worthy of record. The extract was taken from Doctor Greene's "History of East Greenwich."

"In 1739, war with Spain began. In May, 1744, war with France was proclaimed here."

"July the 5th, 1740. Died, John Wanton, Late Governor of Rhode Island and was Decently Buried on the 7th of the Same a Great Concourse of People attending the funeral."

Rather a singular way of noticing the death of a governor by saying he was "decently buried."

"December, 1741 and the first of January following there fell 6 or 7 Snows one upon another, without a thaw between. Bristol ferry was so froase the said winter that people passed upon the Ice from December 23d to January the 10th. January the 30th Father came away from Boston and Got home February the 5th there being thirteen in Company most part of the way and travelling every Day, the bad travelling was caused by a great Snow which fell the 28th and 29th of January which with the rest of the Snows that was then remaining on the Ground was counted 5 foot Deep upon a level; about the 5th and 8th of February the rivers were so extremely frose that five men went from Bristol to Newport on the Ice, and Nathaniel Manchester came from Bristol ferry to Greenige, and a few days before John Baly went from Coeset shore to Swansy upon the lee; our well that is 3 or 4 and twenty foot Deep was frose to a solid body of Ice, for three weeks, so that we got no water in the time about the first of February 1741. February the 25th 1741 a Wedding Guest came from Freetown to common fence pint on the Ice, across the Bay. Sometime the last of February the Ice was measured up against Fall River and found to be 25 inches thick and about Slades ferry it was 30 inches. March 6th, there went a man over Bristol Ferry and led a horse with a sled. March 7th, there fell a snow, which with the Rest since hard wether set in makes 32 inches."

"March 10th, a man went over Bristol Ferry upon the Ice, and two boys came from Portsmouth to Coeset. March 20th it was generally thought that a man might have Gone from Common fence pint to Swansy on the Ice. March the 24th, the Bay above us not yet broke up. March 26th. it broke up and the Ice came down by Acres. April 23d. I went to Newport, and in Moon's lane there was a snow bank for Rods together 3 feet or 3½ feet

Deep. June 2d. the Ice thawed in John Howland's Well. June the 6th. there was Snow Brought to a town meeting held at the town house in Portsmouth, half a hat crown full from Job Lawton's farm. June the 10th. at the Wedding of Joseph Freeborn, We the Guests Drank Punch made of Snow; The like Never in these parts Before."

"1742. The Spring very forward, the peach-trees bloomed in April for the most part; a very promising Season the fore part of the year but followed by a violent Drouth, which began About the 26th of June and for about ten weeks, without Rain except some scattering Drops some times and very Seldom any at all."

"February the 19th, 1743. Grasshoppers seen to Day plentifully hopping about in the Meadows; the Winter past since November, exceedingly moderate, the Ground bare mostly, and but little frost, fine pleasant Weather sometimes for a Week together and Summer like Days very common. November the 8th. Extraordinary Dark about the middle of the Day, so that people were obliged to light candles to do their business. January 1774 there appeared a Blazing Star in the West in the Evening for a great while and afterwards it was seen by many in the Morning before it was light Easterly. The same Year in February died Martha Dyer aged Ninety Nine years and Nine months, and her Sister Susan Brownel, aged Ninety Six years and Eleven months, both lived in one house, many years, and died in the same in a week's difference."

"June 17th, 1745. Louisburg surrendered to the English after a Siege of six weeks and five days. In May came orders from the King to the several Governments to Raise a Number of forces in order to join the British forces at Cape Britton, to go on an Expedition against Canada, in compliance with which Rhode Island raised three hundred men directly and the other Governments a great many more, but no fleets come as yet October the first. In the last of September a general alarm in Boston Government, throughout the Province thirty or forty thousand men gathered into Boston out of the Country all of which was caused by intelligence of a large French fleet near the Cape Sable shore."

"November the 4th our Country Sloop and Sogers, which were enlisted for Canady on Bord the transports hauled off in Order to Sail to Anopilus Royal by order of Assembly in order

to Strengthen that place against the French fleet, which we have intelligence has Sailed homewards Sometime last Montli. Our forces afore mentioned, proceeded to the Vinyard shore, and there cast away one transport but lost no Men, took them on bord the other transports, afterwards lost one more totally upon some of the islands, run the Country Sloop on shore, and the other transport. The Sloop they Got off again and after losing great numbers of their men by reason of hardship and Sickness, returned home without proceeding any further. Wood in Newport ten pounds (\$50) a cord; Hay not to be got at all hardly, Grain very scarce of all sorts."

"In December 1746 Our Commissioners settled the Bounderies between the Governments; Boston not Joining."

These "Bounderies" I presume were those between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, which were so long in dispute, and were only decided by law a few years since.

"In the last of May came a man of War Snow and lay off by Block Island and took two flag of truces, and prest several men out of Vessels. In the last of November a prodigious Mob in Boston, chiefly exasperated by the Men of War pressing many of the people and the Governor's winking too much at it."

"In February Commodore Knowls besieged and took port Louis upon Hispanola in Order as tis reported to make it a free port for the English, which I think was altogether needless, it being so already to several Governments without employing fifteen of the King's Ships to settle a traders dispute. About Midsummer came orders to proclaim a cessation of arms between English, French and Dutch, and some time after the Spaniards also."

"March the 23d, 1749, it being the 5th Day of the Week, we put our Goods on board a Boat in Order to move to East Greenwich, from Portsmouth came away the next Morning, and arrived at Updikes Newtom (Wickford), just before Night, after a tedious passage and a very hard gale of Wind; the Next Day carted up our Goods and got into our new House."

This new house was the one now owned and occupied by John Kenyon, and therefore by this date we know how old the house is.

"May the 5th Anno 1749, Peace proclaimed between English, French and Spaniards at Newport.

"June the 15th, 1750, The General Assembly passed an Act

Incorporating East Greenwich, West Greenwich, Warwick and Coventry into a county by the name of Kent, with a proviso (viz.) That the Inhabitants of said County should by Free Contribution or Subscription build a Court House, near the Dimensions of the County House in Providence to be suitable to hold a Court in by the last of October, which being Completed agreeable to the Act, was Confirmed and the Officers chosen at that Sessions of Assembly, through great Opposition parts of Warwick and Providence in general doing their utmost Endeavors to stop their proceedings."

The court house here mentioned is not the present one. The older one was pulled down in 1804, and the present built on its site. The opposition referred to was caused by the jealousy then existing between the towns of Warwick and East Greenwich, Warwick being anxious to have the court house located at Old Warwick, as it was then the most populous portion of the town of Warwick, but the contribution and subscription of East Greenwich being much the greatest, the controversy was ended by building at East Greenwich.

"October the 27th. The Sheriff with a Jury (after two days spent to get a Full One) proceeded to set off a certain parcel of Land which John Rice had Recovered of John Pierce, and attempting to run across some Land in possession of Joseph Nichols, was forewarned which they took a great Opposition and very dangerous to proceed and so fled to Providence for aid, returned two Days after with forty men, which were warned to appear in arms, But Did Not appear in arms, and with that aid proceeded to set off the Land."

"The 22d of this Month we had a very violent storm at S. E. but short attended with an Extraordinary Gale of Wind which brought in a very high tide, which did Considerable Damage in chief of the Harbours about this Shore, and at Providence the loss is considerable sustained by the tide, in their Stores amongst the Salt chiefly; in Newport, the Merchants suffered many thousand pounds Damage in their Stores amongst Dry Goods, Sugar and Salt."

"This year 1752, Our Style was altered from Old to New, in the Month of September beginning the 1st and 14th. March following very warm, the Season seeming to be as much altered as the Style, some peach blooms said to be opened in this month N. S. but very plenty according to O. S."

"January 1755. Some stirr in all the American Governments about the French and Indians fortifying at or near the River Ohio. Our Government (R. I.) voted 100 men for to join the other forces in an attempt upon that fortification, and such further service as should be thought proper."

"February the 5th the petition preferred by Joseph Nichols and Rufus Green in order to destroy our County of Kent, received its expected fate, for after a Warm Debate in the Assembly they declined taking a Vote upon it, and so withdrew it."

"This year, the 18th November, about half after 4 o'clock in the Morning we had a very surprising Shock of an Earthquake, and on the 22d about 8 at Night we had another small one, but very perceivable.

"On the 9th of July this year General Braddock met with an almost total defeat, himself and great part of his head Officers being killed, just after they had passed the River Monongahala in their march towards the fortification on or near the Ohio."

"October 21st, we were ordered to raise 400 men in the Government by an act of Assembly to join our forces already in the Expedition formed against Crown Point which was done at a very great expense, some leaving £300 besides their wages, who were all dismissed without being mustered the rest of our forces sent home and dismissed presently after."

FREEMASONRY IN KENT COUNTY.—Freemasonry in Kent county was favorably known in the early part of the present century. Several lodges were established in different localities, but from various causes they maintained only a feeble existence for a greater or less number of years, until nearly all surrendered their charters, and labor practically ceased for a time in the entire county. Upon the revival of masonry about the year 1850, the old charters were restored, vigorous and healthy work was recommenced and has been steadily carried forward to the present time. Our lodge rooms are "things of beauty," well worthy of attention, and peace and prosperity reigns within our borders. Brief sketches and appropriate statistical information of the six lodges and the single chapter organized, will be given in chronological order.

Harmony Lodge, No. 9, Pawtuxet.—This is the oldest lodge in the county. A meeting of sundry masons was held in Pawtuxet, April 12th, 1805, to consider the advisability of establishing a lodge in said village. After due consideration, a dispensation

was requested and received May 6th, 1805. The lodge was chartered and consecrated September 20th, *Anno Domini* 1808, *Annoque Lucis* 5808, with the following charter members: Peleg Rhodes, Christopher Rhodes, Jonathan Aborn, Comfort A. Carpenter, William Smith, Benjamin Smith, Solomon Thornton, Ephraim Bowen, Jr., and Jonathan Remington. Harmony Lodge has seen many of the ups and downs incident to lodges chartered in the early part of the century. Though never losing her charter or records, yet from 1827 to 1852 her communications were only intermittently holden. W. Remington Arnold was in the "East" during this intermittent period, which is perhaps not equalled in the masonic history of the United States.

The master's chair has been occupied as follows: Jonathan Nichols, 1805-6; Ephraim Bowen, Jr., 1807; Peleg Rhodes, 1808-13; Elisha P. Smith, 1814; William Rhodes, 1815; Tully Dorrance, 1816-23; James Harris, 2d, 1824-25; Sion A. Rhodes, 1826; Remington Arnold, 1827-1852; John Carr, 1853-54; Isbon Sherman, 1855-56; Henry Butler, 1857-59; Sidney B. Smith, 1860-62; Daniel A. Smith, 1863; Israel R. Sheldon, 1864; John F. Carr, 1865-66; Elisha S. Arnold, 1867; John F. Carr, 1868; George F. Sheldon, 1869-70; Andrew J. Bates, 1871-73; Eleazer Ralph, 1874-75; Henry L. Johnson, 1876; Forrest A. Peck, 1877-78; William B. Hart, 1879-80; Samuel S. Remington, 1881; James Sutcliffe, 1882; Edwin Montgomery, 1883; Charles E. Johnson, 1884; Elisha H. Rhodes, 1885; Walter O. Talcott, 1886; Joseph A. Latham, 1887; William B. Rhodes, 1888.

The active membership is 71.

King Solomon's Lodge, No. 11, East Greenwich.—The dispensation for this lodge was granted June 24th, 1806. The lodge was chartered and consecrated October 4th, *Anno Domini* 1810, *Annoque Lucis* 5810, with charter members as follows: Peter Turner, Wanton Casey, Stephen Franklin, Abner Alden, James Miller, Thomas Allen, Thomas Tillinghast, Jr., Stephen Douglas and Job Tillinghast. Prosperity did not always attend the lodge, and the charter was surrendered to the parent body May 28th, 1849, but upon petition of some of its former members was restored December 27th, 1852, and the lodge reorganized January 12th, 1853.

The following named brethren have filled the master's chair: Stephen Franklin, 1806; Abner Alden, 1807; Thomas Tillinghast, Jr., 1808-10; Howland Greene, 1811-15; William Harrison,

1816-20; Nathan Whiting, 1821-24; Joseph J. Tillinghast, 1825; Augustus Greene, 1826-29; Lucius M. Wheeler, 1830-31; Howland Greene, 1832-; Absalom P. King, 1853-56; James C. Butterworth, 1857; Alfred Read, 1858; Thomas Foy, 1859; William E. Peck, 1860; Samuel S. Whiting, 1861; William Bodfish, 1862-3; William A. Johnson, 1864; Caleb R. Hill, 1865; Thomas J. Tilley, 1866; Charles R. Brayton, 1867-8; John M. Spencer, 1869; George H. Wilcox, 1870-71; George G. Bullock, 1872-73; Thomas W. Bicknell, 1874-75; John C. Nichols, 1876-77; Byron Briggs, 1878; Calvin B. Truesdell, 1879-80; Charles M. Wilkinson, 1881-82; John R. Allen, 1883-84; John Ware, 1885-86; William R. Sharpe, 1887-88.

Active membership, 83.

Manchester Lodge No. 12, Anthony.—The dispensation for Manchester Lodge was granted November 28th, 1808. It was constituted October 3d, 1810. The charter bears the date of October 4th, *Anno Domini*, 1810, *Annoque Lucis*, 5810, with the following named brethren as members: Richard Anthony, Joseph Rice, William Anthony, Benjamin Clark, John McGregor, Stephen G. Williams, John White and William Hall.

No dues have ever been imposed upon the members and the bank account is in a very satisfactory condition. From 1828 to 1851 no work was done, but the regular communications were sacredly held and the lodge has never lost its identity. The master's roll is as follows: Richard Anthony, 1808-10; Sylvester Knight, 1811; Richard Anthony, 1812; John Greene, 1813-14; William Anthony, 1815; John Baldwin, 1816; Sylvester Knight, 1817-23; Hollis K. Jencks, 1824-27; Oliver Johnson, 1828-30; Charles E. Dunham, 1831-32; Whipple A. Arnold, 1833-34; John Allen, 1835-44; Caleb Kilton, 1845-47; William B. Merrill, 1848-52; Whipple A. Arnold, 1853-58; Thomas Siddell, 1859; Moses Fifield, 1860-63; Dwight R. Adams, 1864-65; Albert C. Dedrick, 1866-67; Andrew Potter, 1868-70; Albert D. Remington, 1871; Harvey S. Bartlett, 1872-74; George L. Card, 1875; Dexter B. Potter, 1876-77; Elihu R. Shippee, 1878; Henry D. Heydon, 1879-80; Elihu R. Shippee, 1881; John M. Nye, 1882-83; Eugene F. Warner, 1884-85; George H. Bartlett, 1886; Byron A. Northup, 1887-88.

The roll of membership aggregates 310; the active membership is 108. Manchester is the mother lodge of Hamilton No. 15; Warwick, No. 16, in her later life; and Ionic, No. 28.

Hamilton Lodge, No. 15, Clayville.—This lodge was originally located in the western part of Coventry. The dispensation was granted May 27th, A. D. 1816, A. L. 5816. It was chartered and consecrated October 9th, 1817, with Thomas O. H. Carpenter as master. In 1825 it was relegated to the eastern part of Foster, and in 1850, to Clayville, where it has probably found a permanent home.

Warwick Lodge, No. 16, Phenix.—The original location of this lodge was in Apponaug. The dispensation was granted November 25th, 1822. The charter bears the date of September 16th, *Anno Domini* 1825, *Anno Lucis* 5825, also the names of William Harrison, Thomas Holden, James Warner, Caleb Green, Henry Tibbitts, Jonathan Niles, Albro Anthony and William Arnold as charter members. After a feeble existence of about eight years the charter was surrendered to the Grand Lodge. Labor was suspended for twenty-five years, when the lodge was reorganized at River Point March 12th, 1855, and in 1857 was moved to Phenix, where it has a pleasant and permanent home. The charter was restored June 22d, 1855. The master's chair has been occupied as follows: William Harrison, 1822-27; Henry Tibbitts, 1828; Willard Ballou, 1829; Thomas Holden, 1830; Otis Lincoln, 1855-57; William Greene, 1858; Henry Howard, 1859; James J. Smith, 1860; Daniel Babcock, 1861-66; Thomas G. Dorrance, 1867; Daniel Babcock, 1868; James G. Briggs, 1869-71; Samuel T. Whipple, 1872-74; John Potter, 3d, 1875-77; William B. Douglas, 1878-80; Edward Pike, 1881-83; Thomas M. Holden, 1884-87; Edwin C. Capwell, 1888. Active membership, 104.

Ionic Lodge, No. 28, Greenc.—This is the youngest lodge in the county. The dispensation was granted January 15th, *Anno Domini*, 1870, *Anno Lucis*, 5870, and the charter bears date May 16th, A. D., 1870, A. L. 5870. It was constituted January 7th, 1871, with the following charter members: Whipple V. Phillips, Warren H. Tillinghast, William R. Carter, Alexander Peck, Thomas T. Hazard, Leonard Tillinghast, George K. Tyler, Charles J. Borden, Caleb R. Nicholas, William J. Jordan, Hiram Greene, Sylvester R. Briggs, Edward L. Valentine, George W. Brown and Gardiner R. Wilcox. The roll of the masters is as follows: Whipple V. Phillips, 1870-71; Warren H. Tillinghast, 1872-73; George K. Tyler, 1874; Gardiner R. Wilcox, 1875-76; William H. Jordan, 1877; Joseph T. Hopkins, 1878-79; Edward

E. Arnold, 1880-81; George P. Dorrance, 1882-83; Joseph T. Hopkins, 1884-86; Alvero A. Kennedy, 1887; Joseph D. Hillory, 1888. Active membership, 37.

Landmark Royal Arch Chapter, No. 10, Phenix.—In Kent county capitular masonry is of modern growth. But one chapter, Landmark No. 10, has ever existed within its precinct. The dispensation was granted June 17th, 1870, with officers named therein, to wit: Moses Fifield, high priest; Daniel Babcock, king; Dwight R. Adams, scribe. The first convocation under the dispensation was held in Centreville National Bank, July 9th, 1870, and thereafter in Odd Fellows' Hall, River Point, till May, 1878, when the chapter was moved to Phenix, and has since occupied the spacious halls in conjunction with Warwick Lodge. It was chartered March 14th, *Anno Domini*, 1871, *Anno Inventionis*, 2401, and constituted October 20th, 1871. The charter members were: Dwight R. Adams, Henry D. Brown, James J. Smith, Daniel Babcock, Horatio A. Stone, John C. Sweet, Moses Fifield, James Waterhouse, Albert C. Dedrick, Andrew Potter and Benjamin C. Allen.

The following named companions have been honored with a seat in the "Oriental Chair": Moses Fifield, 1870; Andrew Potter, 1871-74; Samuel T. Whipple, 1875-76; Harvey S. Bartlett, 1877-83; Edward Pike, 1884-85; Henry D. Heydon, 1886-88.

The roll of membership aggregates 131; the active membership is 114.

CHAPTER XX.

TOWN OF WARWICK.

Important Features of the Towns.—Town Organization.—Protection Laws Against the Indians.—Land Grants.—Highways.—Town House.—List of Town Clerks.—Town Officers.—Schools.—Pawtuxet.—Rocky Point.—The Buttonwoods.—Oakland Beach.—Shawomet Baptist Church.—Apponaug and Coweset Shore, Industries, Churches, etc.—Crompton, its Early Manufacturing, Stores, Churches, etc.—Centreville.—Arctic, its Industries and Churches.

WARWICK is a flourishing commercial and manufacturing township, situated about five miles southwesterly from the city of Providence, and contains more villages than any other town in the state. It is bounded on the north by Cranston, on the east by Narragansett bay, on the south by East Greenwich, and on the west by Coventry. The prevailing soil is a gravelly loam, generally strong and fertile, affording facilities for the successful cultivation of many of the principal grains and vegetables. The numerous thriving manufacturing villages scattered throughout its borders demand a large portion of the products of the farm. Following is a list of the principal places of interest in the town :

Villages.—Apponaug, Pawtuxet (Warwick side), Norwood, Old Warwick, Oakland Beach, Buttonwood Beach or Nausocket, Coweset, Greenwood, Hill's Grove, Bayside, Conimicut, Pontiac, Natick, Arctic, River Point, Clyde, Lippitt, Phenix, Birch Hill, Centreville, Crompton, Warwick Neck, Spring Green, Elm Lawn, Rocky Hill, Riverside, Potowomut.

Hills.—Spencer's, Bald, Carpenter's near Drum Rock, Prospect, Andrew's.

Rivers.—Pawtuxet, Potowomut, Weewoonk creek, Old Mill creek.

Brooks.—Tuskätucket, Kiekemuit, Aponakee, Mill, Sweet's Meadow, Masquachug.

Ponds.—Posnegansett, Warwick, Gorton's (formerly Coweset), Threc.

Coves.—Pawtuxet, Occupessatuxet or Spring Green, Old Mill, Warwick, Horse Neck, Brush Neck, Apponaug, Passconquits or Patiunco, Mud, Turtle, Coweset Bay.

Necks.—Potowomut, Warwick, Horse, Brush, Arnold's.

Rocks.—Sally, Potowomut, Crack, Flat, Longmeadow, Round, Drum, Mark, Wakefield Ledge, Atwood Ledge, Hunt's Ledge, Gould's Ledge, Barron Ledge.

Points.—Conimicut, Namquid, called Gaspee since June 10th, 1772, Choppaquanset, Rocky, Wood, Cedar Tree, Sandy, Marsh, Long.

Islands.—Chepiwanoxet, Greene's, Marsh, Rock.

Swamps.—Warwick Great, Cedar.

Fort.—At Old Warwick Cove (siege of 1643), Greene's stone castle at Old Warwick, residence of Thomas Greene and descendants, 1660 to 1795.

Trees.—At Buttonwood Beach, a tree that gave name to the place; Black Ash, back of town house; Buttonwood on the Briggs place, Coweset road.

Indians.—The Cowesets were tributary to the Narragansetts, and there were several petty branches of this tribe, whose seats were known and pointed out years ago by the late Chief Justice Brayton.

Historic.—Spring Green was once the home of John Greene, Jr., John Brown and John Brown Francis; House at Potowomut, in which General Nathanael Greene was born; Inscription on a stone found at Pastuxet, on Cole's farm, near Cole's Station; "Here lieth the bodie of Sara Tefft interred March 16, 1642." The Governor Greene house was the center of social life and the seat of political wisdom during the revolutionary period.

The Providence & Stonington railroad passes through the central portion of the town, affording excellent facilities for communication with the southwestern towns, Connecticut and the West. The Providence, Hartford & Fishkill railroad passes through the northwestern corner of the town and enters Coventry on the central line between the two towns. The Pawtuxet valley and Pontiac branches form a junction with this main road, the former at or near River Point and the latter near the north line, where the Providence, Hartford & Fishkill railroad enters the town. The Warwick railroad was chartered in 1873, and subsequently built and run from Old Warwick along the eastern border of the town and formed a junction with the

Providence & Stonington railroad in the southeastern portion of the town of Cranston. The receipts of this road fell so far short of its expenditures that it was abandoned at one time.

The first meeting of the general assembly of Rhode Island and Providence plantations was held at Portsmouth on the 19th of March, 1649, for the purpose of formally adopting the charter and organizing a government under it. Providence, Newport and Portsmouth were the only towns mentioned in the charter at the time. Warwick was subsequently admitted with the same privileges and immunities as Providence. On the 8th of August, 1647, the following men were chosen town councilmen: John Greene, Ezekiel Holliman, John Warner, Rufus Barton, John Wickes and Randall Holden. Rufus Barton and John Wickes were magistrates; John Warner was chosen clerk; Henry Townsend constable and Christopher Helme sergeant. Randall Holden was first assistant from Warwick, an office answering to that of state senator to-day.

John Warner was the first town clerk under the charter, and the penmanship of the earlier portion of the old volume corresponds with that of his autographic signature attached to the "act of submission."

Some of the town laws enacted during the first year of the chartered government are of a somewhat novel character, and throw light upon the condition of things at the time. They are not always expressed with the precision that marks the statutes of the present day, but they harmonize with the mode of thought and expression of that time. Here are a couple passed by the town: "Wee conclud that Towne meeting [council meeting?] to bee held ye first Monday in every moonth, and that ye Clarke is to have 2s. 6d. for each day of meeting." And "That by major consent of ye whole Towne, it is ordered that if 12 Townsmen meet in one day appointed for Towne meeting, they shall have power to act in Towne affairs as though all were present."

The following is a list of the inhabitants of the town previous to June 5th, 1648.* "Rufus Barton, Hend. Townsend, Chris. Unthanke, Ezek. Holliman, Jo. Lipet, Richard Townsend, Peter Greene, Tho. Thorncraft, James Greene, Thomas Greene, Steuk. Westcot, Mr. Jo. Smith, Mr. Nic. Hart, Mr. Walter Tod, Jo. Cooke, John Greene, Jr., Robert Westcott, John Sweete, John Townsend, Peter Burzeeott, John Downinge, Edward Inman,

*For list of the twelve purchasers of Warwick see general history.



VIEWS AT THE OLD FORCE, POTOWOMUT NECK,
WARWICK, KENT COUNTY

James Sweete, John Durbin, Thomas Erington, George Palmer, Amos Westcote, John Garreard, John Hayden, Mr. Robert Coles, John Potter."

Lots of land, generally of six acres, were set off to these persons, but no formal deeds of these lands were made until 1650. Mr. Holliman, Mr. Warner and Henry Townsend were appointed a committee "to draw up a forme for recording of lands and making each man a deed and appoint ye Clarke shall be paid for his pains and so men are to repaire to the Clarke and he to do it."

It will be seen from the above that the inhabitants of the town were comparatively few in number, while the natives were numerous; and because of the Indians who disregarded their rights owing to the disfavor shown them by Massachusetts, the settlers of Shawomet and Pawtuxet were constantly apprehensive of an outbreak. In view of this state of affairs John Smith, assistant, in behalf of the town, September 7th, 1648, sent a letter to the New England commissioners complaining that the Indians had killed their cattle and committed other acts of violence, and requested their advice on the subject. The commissioners wrote to the sachems "advising them to abstain from such conduct." The Indians took no notice of the advice, as they knew well they need not, and the year following the town authorities wrote again, but with no better result.

February 22d, 1652, it was "ordered to adjourne the meetinge and forthwith to repair to the house of John Warner, where Thomas Avington dwells, and there being mett orderly, it was ordered by the Towne that henceforth their place of meeting be at the house of John Warner, aforesaid Thomas Avington consenting thereto, and the said Thomas Avington is to have twelve shillings for the use of the house; and this to bee until see cause to alter it."

April 5th, 1653, the two following orders were placed upon record: "Ordered that two men shall watch every day (a guard against the Indians) until they shall see cause to alter it." "Ordered that the watch shall consist of eight men, any order formerly notwithstanding." So great were their fears of an outbreak from the Indians, that on March 22d, 1652, Samuel Gorton, Randall Holden and ten others made a proposition to sell out and remove from the region.

May 2d, 1653, it was ordered that "Randall Holden, Richard

Townsend, Stuckely Wascote, James Sweete, Christopher Hauxhurst and John Cole are appointed to agree with the Indians about Nausaucot and their way about fencing in their fields." An appropriation of £12, 10s. was subsequently made on report of the committee to pay the Indians for fencing their lands.

Previous to the organization of the town under its charter, an order had been passed regulating the disposition of the lands among the inhabitants of the town. An individual, before becoming an inhabitant, was required to be compounded and received by a formal vote. He was then required to pay the sum of £10, which would entitle him to all the rights and privileges enjoyed by the original purchasers of the natives. Certain portions of territory in the more compact part of the settlement were assigned as house lots. As the inhabitants increased in number, other regulations were found to be necessary.

By far the larger number of acts passed by the town up to this time related to the disposition of the lands. The grants were generally of six acres as house lots, to which were added other portions at different times. The consideration, if any, was not usually mentioned at the time the grant was made. Besides these the unoccupied lands were apportioned among the settlers for a limited time. The following, under date of May 17th, 1656, illustrates the point: "At a meetinge of the Townsmen of Warwick it is ordered that the medows at Potowomet and Pawtuxet that are now lotted out to the inhabitants shall remain to each man, appropriated but for this yeare and be allotted the next year if the Towne see cause." In the following, passed the same year, a consideration is mentioned: "It is ordered that John Sweete shall have two ackers of medow for himself and Henry Townsend, in any place where he can find it, that is yet undivided, for some pains he has taken in surveying the medow at Pawtuxet river within the bounds of this towne." Also the following without a consideration in the same year: "Ordered that Mr. John Greene shall have the medow at the northeast side of the pond called by the Indians Caconeke, lying by a brooke that runs out of the aforesaid pond."

The proprietors of the grist mill, to whom a land grant had been made, in consideration of their agreement to grind the town corn at the rate of two quarts per bushel, were suspected of having too large a measure, and to meet this suspicion the following was passed: "It being complained of that the Toll Dish

is too bigg: ordered that Mr. Holliman doe gett a pair of skaills for the mill by the sixst of May following."

The following bears the date of February 8th, 1657: "It is ordered that a parcel of land, adjoining to Massapoge pond westward, be for a horse pasture for the Towne's use accordinge as may be the most conveniently made use of for to save fencinge, that the horses may be there kept during the time they are apt to damnify the corne."

To meet one of the less serious troubles to which the settlers were subject, it was ordered, October 10th, 1658, "that if any one kill the great gray woolfe that hath done so much mischief in the Towne hee shall have five pounds for his pains and for any other woolfe fower pounds." As John Sweete subsequently received five pounds for killing a wolf, it is probable that the old "gray" came to grief by his hands. An Indian received forty shillings the same day for a similar service.

February 4th, 1659. "Ordered that Mr. John Greene shall have as much land at his medow Cacowaneh, known by the name of Coeset pond for to fence his medow in, he leaving out so much of his land at Occupasnetuxet."

"April 4, 1660. Ordered that henceforth any inhabitants that shall hereafter bee received shall not have any land, accordinge to any former order, but so much onely as the Towne shall by particular order grant them, and where the Towne shall see fitt, any order formerly notwithstandinge."

"At a Towne meeting held in Warwick the 2d of November Mr. Smith chosen moderator, the Towne tacking it into serious consideration the regeneration of the mill dame, and beinge it cannot be done until the inhabitants doe generally assist in the worck, have therefore thought fitt to order that all the inhabitants doe generally assist in the worck; and those that requier satisfaction for their time Mr. Harvi doth engage to pay them; and for the better effectinge of the mater the Towne doth apoynt Mr. Weeks, Mr. John Greene, to give order when and who shall come in as ocation shall requier, as also when all the inhabitants shall come in; and if any refues upon such warning from the deputed men above sayd, they shall bee lyable to pay a fine at the discretion of the Towne, accordinge as the damage shall appear for their neglect."

"Ordered that Mr. John Greene is apoynted to write to the President and Assistants about the Indians pressing in upon our

lands and spoiling our timber—desiring their assistants to suppres their violence.”

“Jan. 6, 1661-2. Ordered, whereas at a Towne meeting the 3d of February in the year 1657 there was granted a peace for a horse pasture for the Towne’s use it is now ordered, that all those free inhabitants that are now willing to fence in a pasture for horses, heave liberty, granted by the Towne to tacke in either three quarters of a mile, or a mile square, more or less, on the west side of Massapoge pond; and that the said pasture bee only proper for them that fence.”

“May 10, 1662. Ordered that Goodman Hedger is apoynted to give notis to ye inhabitants of ye Towne to repayer ye fence at Toskeunk and he to oversee the work.”

“Ordered that any man’s share of meddow at Potowomet and Papepieset alias Tosceunck be recorded by ye Clarke in ye towne Booke.”

At a meeting of the general assembly held in this town June 17th, 1662, permission was granted certain petitioners, viz.: Edmund Calverly, Thomas Ralph, William Burton, James Sweet and John Sweet, of Warwick, to purchase of the natives a tract of land lying together and not exceeding “fower thousand akers.” At the same session John, James and Thomas Greene, with two others, obtained leave to purchase “fifteen hundred akers according to the former rule.”

At the commencement of the settlement of the town in 1642, Warwick Neck was selected as the most appropriate place for the immediate abode of the settlers, and small portions of territory were annexed to each house and lot for each inhabitant. To these house lots were added six acres of what became known as the “Four Miles Commons,” or the “Four Mile Town,” which extended from the head of the Neck to Apponaug.

John Smith, by order of the proprietors in 1685, laid out a plat of farms in Coweset. This tract is also known as the “Seventeen Farms,” and included the territory bounded on the north by the present road leading from Apponaug to Centreville, on the east by Apponaug and Coweset bay, on the south by Greenwich, and on the west by the present town of Coventry, with the exception of 1,500 acres in the northeast corner, which had previously been mortgaged to Stephen Arnold and was held by him at the time the plat was made.

The lots of the middle division were assigned as follows: The

1st to Rufus Barton; 2d, Ezekiel Holliman; 3d, Francis Weston; 4th, John Smith; 5th, Randall Holden; 6th, John Greene, senior; 7th, John Smith—Sweet's; 8th, John Smith; 9th, Henry Townsend; 10th, John Wickes; 11th, Stukely Westcott; 12th, John Greene, Jr.; 13th, Richard Carder; 14th, John Warner; 15th, Richard Waterman; 16th, Robert Potter; 17th, Samuel Gorton.

The lots of the larger division contained about 240 acres each.

March 25th, 1673, 4,200 acres were set apart for ten of the settlers, one half of which grant became known as the "Wecochaconet Farms" and the other half as the "Natick Lands."

Under the above date is the following record: "For ye farms fronting on ye towne commons as they are this day determined; from Warwick township at ye west end thereof to be laid out westward and a square as near as may be. It is further agreed that Mr. Samuel Gorton, Senior, Mr. Randall Holden, Stukely Westcott, John Potter and Elyza Collins for one of his shares, shall have the other 2100 acres laid out to them [words illegible] Coeset Township and Pawtuxet river aforesaid, fronting on Warwick Township: thence due west, and this to be their full proportion for their shares in ye towne lands, videlesett: five shares and they are to enter and possess at their own charge and thereby are excused of any other charge with the rest in the tract of farm lands."

The Wecochaconet farms were five in number and were surveyed and platted by Joseph Carder. The plat was drawn May 14th, 1692. These farms were sometimes referred to as the four hundred acre farms and were assigned to Samuel Gorton, John Potter, John Smith, Stukely Westcott, and the fifth, which was bounded on the river, to Randall Holden. The eastern line of this tract was also the western boundary of Old Warwick.

In 1673 the proprietors of Warwick lands assigned to John Greene, senior, Richard Carder, John Warner, Benjamin Barton and Henry Townsend as their portion of the undivided lands extending from Moshanticut brook (which empties into the Pawtuxet river between the railroad bridges of the New York and New England railroad and the Pawtuxet Valley railroad below Natick) westerly, bounding southerly on the north branch of the Pawtuxet river, northerly on the north line of Warwick grand purchase, extending as far west as was necessary to comprise 2100 acres. This tract of land was described as lying and being

in that part of the town of Warwick called Natick. This included the land where the Phenix and Lippitt villages are now situated.

In June, 1855, a proposition was made to divide the town into voting districts. The subject was referred to the November meeting, at which time the proposition was laid upon the table. At this meeting, a proposition being before the general assembly, for the setting off of Potowomut from this town, and joining it to East Greenwich, it was voted :

"That the Senator and Representatives of this town, be, and they are hereby instructed to oppose, by all honorable means, the Granting of the Prayer of the Petition of John F. Greene, et al." "Voted, that John Brown Francis, John R. Waterman, Simon Henry Greene, William Sprague, Cyrus Harris and Benedict Lapham, be a committee, with full power to employ counsel, and do all things necessary to the proper conducting of the opposition of this town to said petition."

The efforts of this committee were successful, and this fair portion of the town's domain, the birth-place of General Nathanael Greene, and the residence of the late Chief Justice Richard Ward Greene, remains still a part of the town, though separated from it by the waters of Coweset bay.

HIGHWAYS.—The highway running from Apponaug to Centreville was the subject of some contention as early as 1734. On September 1st, of that year, a committee was appointed, which reported work done November 24th, 1735. The decision of the committee was not satisfactory, however, and the town council summoned a jury of twelve or more men to "revise the highway that leads from Apponage between ye farms of Wecochoaconet and Coweset, so far west as the head of Coweset farms extends, and in case they can find no old way to run out a new one." This jury made their report October 18th, 1738, which is as follows:

"We the subscribers being appointed by the Town Council being appointed as jurors to inspect into ye Premises, and to Revise ye bounds of a highway between ye lands of Wecochoaconet and Coweset, according to ye former bounds and plat, and by what Information we could find, we find that a line from ye red oak tree that stands oposit from Philip Arnolds northwest corner on the north side of ye highway that already laid out by Moses Lippitt, Thomas Rice and John Whitman, is six degrees

and scant half, north, which we conclude to be ye north side of said way that leads to ye head of said farms."

Previous to 1737 there were no public roads in the northwestern part of the town, where the village of Phenix is now located. April, 1736, John Wickes, Joseph Edmonds, Jonathan Remington and others petitioned the town council of Warwick, asking them to lay out a highway through the Natick lands. The town council replied: "In answer to ye within petition it is the opinion of ye council that for as much as the proprietors have neglected laying out a sufficient highway thro' their property, that in case they will allow the land and pay all charges in laying out the same, ye council will order a jury to lay out the same." The town council at that time were "Capt. Benjamin Greene, Capt. John Rice, Major Moses Lippitt, Lieut. Amos Stafford, Major Fones Greene and Major Israel Arnold." The town council refusing to lay out any highway at the expense of the town, the proprietors of the lands, unable to comply with their conditions, as several of the proprietors being orphans, and some others not being willing that any way should be laid through their lands except they were paid for the same, petitioned the general assembly at their session held the second Monday in June, 1736, and the following action was taken upon that petition:

"WHEREAS, Sundry inhabitants of the town of Warwick did by petition set forth to this assembly, that they with several others, being concerned in a tract of land situated in the grand purchase of Warwick, in that part called Natick near fifty years past, and likewise others in a tract of land called Wececheconet, and there being no provisions made for highways whereby the proprietors and others, the neighboring inhabitants, may pass and repass through each others lands to mill or to market without being exposed to great difficulty; and several of the present proprietors being orphans and some others not being willing that any way should be laid through their lands except satisfaction be made for the same, and the petitioners having laid the matter before the town council of said Warwick which they were willing to grant, provided the present proprietors would find the land and be at all charges relating to the same, which cannot be complied with for the reasons aforesaid, whereupon the petitioners prayed this assembly to authorize the said town council to summon a jury to run out the same according to the laws of this colony and determine the charge which may be

binding to said orphans and others through whose land the said highway shall be laid.

"Upon consideration whereof it is the opinion of this assembly as the town council of the several towns in this colony are already fully authorized and empowered to lay out highways that the town council of Warwick proceed according to law if they judge the same necessary."

The proprietors of the lands again went before the town council of Warwick, asking them to lay out the road, but the council adhered to their former decision and refused, unless they would give the land through which said road should be laid and pay all the expense of laying out the same. The proprietors of the lands were determined to have a road, and again went to the general assembly with another petition, and at the May session of 1737 the following order was passed directing the town council to lay out a road :

"WHEREAS, Several persons by petition did set forth to this assembly the great necessity of laying out a highway from near the house of Capt. John Rice in Warwick, to the grist mill called and known by the name of Edmonds mill, in said Warwick, and from thence to extend to the southeast corner of the town of Scituate, at or near the house of James Colvin; and the petitioners having divers times requested the town council of said Warwick that they would lay out said highway, which by the council was always refused unless the proprietors of the lands through which the said way should go, would be at all cost and charge of laying it out and allow the land on which the same shall be laid, which conditions were not in the power of the petitioners to perform, not having authority or right to oblige the proprietors to comply with such proposals and the same have been a means of hindering a way being laid out as aforesaid, although the council have judged a necessity therefor, which being duly considered,

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly and by the authority of the same it is enacted that from or near the house of Capt. John Rice in Warwick, there be a highway laid out in the most near and convenient manner to the grist mill, commonly called Edmonds mill, and from thence to extend westerly to the southeast corner of the town of Scituate, at or near the land of James Colvin, and for effecting the same the town council of the said town of Warwick are hereby directed to grant a warrant to the

sheriff of the county of Providence [the county of Kent was not set off from Providence county till July 15, 1750] or to his deputy to summon a jury for the laying out of the same as the law directs; but in case the town council should refuse or neglect to grant forth their warrant as aforesaid for the space of two months, then it shall and may be lawful for any two assistants or justices of the peace of the town to grant forth a warrant as aforesaid for the laying out of said highway, and that the charge thereof be paid out of the town treasury of the town of Warwick."

The proprietors having received authority from the general assembly for a road to be laid out, requested the clerk of the town council to call a meeting of the town council. He issued his warrant dated August 20th, 1737.

"To Stephen Low, sergeant of Warwick, Greeting.

"WHEREAS, Joseph Edmonds and Samuel Barton of said town hath desired that ye town council be commanded to meet at ye house of Maj. Joseph Stafford, ye 23 of this inst. August, at 12 o'clock midday, to give the said Edmonds, Barton and the rest of the petitioners of ye lands at Natick an answer whether they will lay out ye highway or ways according to ye acts of ye General Assembly, made at their last meeting at Newport."

October 22d, 1737, the council issued their warrant to the sheriff to summon an impartial jury as the law directs to run out a highway through the lands of Natick. The jury summoned to lay out said highway made the following report:

"Warwick, November, ye first day, A. D. 1737.

Will ye subscribers being appointed a jury by ye town council of Warwick to lay out a highway through lands of Natick and Weachoconnit in said Warwick, and having viewed said lands, have accordingly laid out an open highway through said lands &c.;" signed "George Wightman, foreman, Adam Casey, Caleb Carr, Amos Lockwood, William Utter, Samuel Stafford, John Wightman, Philip Sweet, Peleg Cook, Benoni Price, John Budlong, Jr., and John Andrews."

The proprietors had obtained a layout of a highway but it was not satisfactory, as they again petitioned the general assembly in October, 1742, and made their report in March, 1742-3. William B. Spencer describes this road as follows:

"At the place where this highway crossed the river below Natick was a fording place and a considerable piece of land

more than was occupied for the use of the highway belonged to the town. The committee who laid out this highway where it crosses the river laid it out five poles wide. Some of this land has been enclosed by adjoining owners and buildings placed on other parts, one building being put on this town's land by contractors when building the Providence, Hartford and Fishkill railroad, and after they had no further use for it was converted into a store and tenement. This piece of land that belongs to the town, unless looked after, will soon pass from the memory of the inhabitants of the town and will be supposed to belong to those occupying it. The plat of said highway is in the office of the secretary of state, in the state house in the city of Providence.

"The highway that was finally established by act of the General Assembly at their session the second Tuesday in March, 1742-3, is the same highway that is now used running from Apponaug to Natick where it crosses the river, thence over Natick hill until it comes to Edmonds' mills, now Lippitt factory, thence over the hill past the new school house at Phenix, continuing westerly until it comes to the river near where Philip Duffy's store is situated. At one time this highway ran further south, diverging from where it now runs when it crossed what was then the Coventry and Cranston turnpike near where George B. Atwood now lives, and running as near the south part of the hill as possible until it came opposite where George Handy now lives, where it again entered the old highway. There were no buildings on this hill at that time except the house now owned by the heirs of Hugh Carroll. The Roger Williams Manufacturing Co. owned the land and after the road had run through their land several years refused to allow the land to be used for that purpose any longer and the road was changed to where it now runs.

"After the road came to the river it then took a northwesterly course, followed the north bank of the river running where the Harris old mill now stands, and following as near the stream of the river as practical until it came to the northwest line of the town of Warwick and the southeast corner of the town of Scituate. There were no buildings very near this highway in Phenix, and in 1810 the highway was changed from the bank of the river to where it now runs. After Elisha Harris erected his factory he had the road changed, removing it further north,

where it now runs; when the Arkwright Manufacturing Company erected a saw mill and grist mill below their factory, the highway ran south of the saw mill. At every rise of the river it overflowed its banks and washed the highway, and they soon after built the highway where it now runs and the town councils of the several towns legalized the changes.

"After several years the proprietors of the farms succeeded in getting a highway legally established through their lands, which has remained as then located with but few changes, which the buildings erected in the villages necessitated."

Town House.—The town meetings and the meetings of the general assembly when first held in this town were held either in private houses or in taverns. The attention of the people was called to this subject on February 20th, 1663, when Edmund Calverly and Goodman Westcott were added to a committee appointed for this purpose.

"It is ordered and agreed by those that were appointed by ye town to lay out Peter Burzecott's aker of land which is for a tenement, is laid out 8 poles wide on ye front; and ye side adjoininge to ye northerern end of Goodman Westcott's house lot beinge twentie one pole in length; and ye other side but nineteene poles in length joininge to ye lott layd out for ye Towne house, which saide lott is six poles wide on ye front, that is to say, to ye way that leadeth through ye Towne, it beinge easterly from ye front of ye said Towne lott and ye length of ye sayde lott to be nineteene poles on that side next to Peter Burzecott's, and ye other end fower poles and half wide next to ye common, and ye other side bounded by ye highway that leadeth into ye common by James Sweet's hous lott, which sayde highway is six poles wide at ye least, and ye buryinge place layd out for ye Towne is eight poles squaer, joininge to ye western end of Peter Burzecott's aker of land adjoininge to Goodman Waskott's hous lott, which is ye southern bounds of ye buryinge place and on ye west by ye common and northerly by common."

Nothing further seems to have been done about the town house until March, 1675, when the town ordered "That every man in this towne that hath not a teeme shall give a day's work at digging and loading stones, and every man that hath a teeme shall allow a day's work with his teeme to draw ye said stones into a place at such time they shall be warned thereto by a beate

of the drum or other ways, which worke will be a good preparative towards building the sayd house."

Anything further pertaining to the meetings of the town fathers is not found until the year 1812, when the following is given :

At a Town Meeting held at Daniel Whitman's Inn on the 25th of July, 1812, it was "Voted that the holding of the Town Meetings be sold to the highest Bidder, to any person within the Town of Warwick, for one year, and that the money arising therefrom be paid into the Town Treasury; and the same was according Struck off to Benjamin Greene, (S. C.) for the sum of One Hundred and Sixty-five Dollars, who was the Highest Bidder; that the same be paid into the Treasury at the Expiration of the Year, and that Security be given to the satisfaction of the Town Treasurer within Ten Days."

At a subsequent meeting the town accepted the note of Benjamin Greene, endorsed by Caleb Greene, Jr., "for the sum the town meetings were bid off for."

The Town House now standing was erected in 1834-5. In 1849 the grounds about the town house presented a barren and desolate appearance. This year, by the authority of the town, five elm trees were planted on the grounds and a strong fence was made around each tree.

In April, 1854, the Kentish Artillery were granted the privilege of building an armory on the eastern portion of the town house lot.

TOWN CLERKS.—A list of the town clerks of Warwick from 1647 to the present time: John Warner, 1647-49; John Greene, Jr., 1649-56; Ezekiel Holliman, 1656-58; Mathias Harvey, 1658-59; John Greene, 1659-60; Mathias Harvey, 1660-61; James Greene, 1661-64; Edmund Calverly, 1664-77; John Potter, 1677-87; Peter Greene, 1687-1710; John Wickes, 1710-41; Jeremiah Lippitt, 1741-75; Adam Comstock, 1775 to February, 1776; Jeremiah Lippitt, February, 1776, to November, 1776; James Gerould, November, 1776-1802; Jonathan Gorton, 1802-4; Charles Brayton, 1804 to December, 1834; George A. Brayton, December, 1834-44; William D. Brayton, 1844-45; William Harrison, 1845-53; Samuel W. Clarke, 1853-58; Caleb R. Hill, 1858-66; Samuel W. Clarke, 1866-78; Stephen W. Thornton, 1878-80; Rinaldo Hoyle, 1880 to November, 1886; pro tem., Dwight R.

Adams, November, 1886, to December, 1886; John B. Allen, December, 1886-87; James T. Lockwood, 1887 —.

TOWN OFFICERS.—Officers of the town of Warwick in 1888: Town clerk, James T. Lockwood; town council and court of probate: Enos Lapham, Webster Knight, M. Joseph E. Legris, William Johnson, Oliver P. Sarle; town treasurer, Dwight R. Adams; overseer of the poor, William J. Wells; assessors of taxes: Benjamin F. Dawley, Henry L. Johnson, Clarence O. Carpenter, Benjamin Hill, William V. Slocum; justices of the peace: Albert R. Greene, James T. Lockwood, Cyrus Holden, William V. Slocum, John J. Arnold, Frank Cole, Charles A. Lufkin, Oliver P. Park, Elihu R. Shippee, Daniel Warner, John B. Allen, Henry A. Wood; members of the school committee: Oliver P. Sarle, John H. Northup, Webster Knight, Dwight R. Adams, Gideon Spencer, Oliver C. Williams; collector of taxes, John E. Sherman; scaler of weights and measures, John C. Brown; officer district court, Henry Smith; officers in charge police stations: Apponaug, Henry Smith; Centreville, John H. Tiffany; Lippitt, Jonah Titus; Pawtuxet, William W. Aborn; town physician, J. B. Hanaford; health officer, Albert G. Sprague; coroner, Albert R. Greene; town solicitor, Albert R. Greene.

SCHOOLS.—The school privileges of this town, owing to the character of the times, were poor during the first seventy-five years of its settlement, and found no place in the records of the town then. The first record we have is the following:

“At a town meeting held in Warwick at the house of Capt. James Carder, this 18th of January, 1715-16, Mr. Richard Greene, Moderator, Voted, that whereas a house hath lately bin built upon the town orchard for a schoole hous and great part of the charge hath bin paid by some partickular persons, therefore upon further consideration, It is surrendered up to be for the use of the towne for towne meetings upon occasions only. Reserving the liberty that it may be still for the use of a schoole hous for themselves and the rest of the town that shall see cause and remaining part of the cost and charge to be paid by a rate levied upon the whole towne the sum of thirteene pounds in money or pay equivalent, to be paid to those that built the hous as above s'd to be paid out of the next towne rate, therefore we the proprietors for further encouragement of the said schoole wee doe by these presents Ennex the above said lot and orchard thereunto for the use of said schoole.”

This school house probably went to decay before the century closed, as Hon. John R. Waterman, who was born February 19th, 1783, said he went to school in what was then known as the new school house. It stood very near the church. Among the earlier teachers remembered by Mr. Waterman were Joseph Carder, son of James; Charles Morris, who taught four years, and afterward became a purser in the navy; Thomas Lippitt, a Warwick man, who married Waity Arnold, daughter of David, who recently died in Providence; Ephraim Arnold, of Warwick.

The subject of education was not lost sight of, and the general assembly early incorporated several societies. The "Warwick North School Society" was incorporated March, 1794; the "Warwick West School Society," May, 1803; the "Warwick Central School Society," February, 1804, and the "Warwick Library Society," May, 1814. The Rhode Island Register for the year 1820 states that "Warwick contains ten schools and two social libraries."

In 1798 there was built on lands owned by Judge Stephen Arnold, about half a mile east of the village of Crompton, a house for a public school. It was built by subscription, and was a small one-story building. The judge gave the land, and the house cost from \$150 to \$200. There were twenty shares, of which Mr. Waterman Clapp's father held four. The teachers were supported by a tuition tax upon the pupils. The first teacher was James Pollard. He was followed by Bennett Holden, Miss Lucy Glover, Miss Pond and Oliver Johnson. In 1820 Mr. Clapp bought up the shares at one dollar and a quarter each, and removed the building across the road, where it was altered and afterward used as a tenement house.

At the inauguration of the public school system in the state, a new impetus was given to the subject of education; town school committees were appointed, the town was divided into districts, and appropriations of money for their support were made thereafter annually. The following persons were chosen the school committee for the year 1829: John Brown Francis, Thomas Remington, Joseph W. Greene, George A. Brayton, Augustus G. Milard, Elisha Brown, Franklin Greene, Henry Tatem, Daniel Rhodes, Thomas Holden, Jeremiah Greene, Sion A. Rhodes, Rice A. Brown and Waterman Clapp. The committee, of which George A. Brayton, late chief justice of the supreme court, was the secretary, made a report in behalf of the committee, embracing the

preceding year also (no report of the year 1828 having been previously made), in which a detailed account of their labors is given. This report states that the committee was organized on the 21st of June, 1828, and proceeded to divide the town into suitable districts and make arrangements for suitable places in which to hold the schools. They divided the town into eleven districts. The Crompton district was set off in 1830. The number of scholars attending the schools in 1829 was reported as 763, and the amount of money expended, \$908.50. In 1830, the number of scholars had increased to 840.

In November, 1845, an unsuccessful attempt was made to induce the town to provide convenient school houses for the several districts. The matter came up the following year again, when it was again decided to leave the several districts to provide for their wants in this respect. It was soon found necessary to appoint some individual, whose duty it should be to superintend the schools, to examine candidates for teaching, visit the schools at stated intervals, and report their condition, with such suggestions for their improvement as in his judgment seemed desirable; and at a town meeting held February 18th, 1848, the committee were authorized to employ a suitable person for this purpose, at an expense to the town of not exceeding fifty dollars. This amount has been gradually increased to \$200. Reverend Zalmon Tobey was the first school superintendent of the town. There are now sixteen school districts in the town of Warwick, not including Arctic.

PAWTUXET VILLAGE.—Only the eastern part of the town of Warwick was settled before King Philip's war. Pawtuxet village lies in the northeastern part of what was formerly known as Old Warwick, although this term applies only to what is known as the Neck and its vicinity. The chief items of importance have already been noticed in the preceding chapter pertaining to this part of the town, but this village was the abode of William Arnold, Robert Coles, William Carpenter and Benedict Arnold, who in 1642 placed themselves and their lands under the protection of Massachusetts and thereby became a source of anxiety and vexation to their neighbors at Shawomet. Pawtuxet is situated on the Old Warwick railroad, and is connected with Providence by a line of street cars. Since the addition of these conveniences it has grown to be a flourishing little suburban village with a regular quota of stores and other places of trade.

Seventy-five years ago Benington Arnold of Coventry came here and opened up a trade in a general way and for forty years thereafter continued a lively business. He died in 1861, seventy-one years old. He purchased a lot of George Sheldon's heirs and built an addition to his store in 1858. His son and successor, Elisha S. Arnold, continued the business of his father and is still engaged in trade. He built his present store in 1869. He began business in 1858.

The Pawtuxet store was built by George H. Arnold in 1873. He conducted it for a number of years and it then passed into the hands of Chase & White, but after a few months the White brothers took it and own it yet. The drug store conducted by Luce & Duffy, later J. C. Luce & Co., is now operated by H. H. Barker, who took possession in 1887. C. M. Dow has lately opened a grocery store, and there are in addition the Boston shoe store, a meat market and one or two other smaller places of trade in the village.

There is at this point, but over the river in Providence county, a flourishing Baptist Society of which the Reverend Christie W. Burnham is pastor. He took charge of the church in 1882. Deacon Henry C. Budlong is superintendent of the Sabbath school, which is in a flourishing condition.

At this place manufacturing was very early attempted, and successfully prosecuted up to about the year 1876. Since this time the water power here has remained unemployed. Brown & Ives, before they purchased Lonsdale in 1825, very much desired Pawtuxet, and made a very liberal offer, which proposition was for some time entertained but was finally rejected.

ROCKY POINT.—This is one of the most beautiful and picturesque spots on the coast from Maine to Florida, and has grown in popularity during the last thirty years. It early belonged to the Stafford family. Two daughters finally inherited it, of whom Mary married Thomas Holden, brother of John, and Phebe married a Mr. Lyon. About the year 1847 the former sold her portion to Captain Winslow for \$1,200 and the latter sold hers to the same person a short time afterward for about the same price. Captain Winslow made some improvements in the property, but eventually sold it to Byron Sprague for \$60,000. Mr. Sprague built the observatory and the spacious private dwelling house in 1865, making improvements costing some \$300,000.

In 1869 it was bought by the American Steamboat Company, and they, as is understood, spent in still further improvements, during the nine years ensuing, about \$200,000 more. In 1878 the Continental Steamboat Company purchased the place, with the purpose of conducting it in more splendid style, and rendering it more attractive than ever.

A conspicuous object, as one nears the massive rocks, which line the shore of the Point, is the Rocky Point Hotel, an imposing structure, three stories in height, very commodious, with a splendid prospect from its windows, and of sufficient capacity to accommodate three hundred boarders. It is a first class house in construction and appointments. Connected with the estate is a large, highly cultivated farm, from which the hotel obtains a full daily supply of fresh milk, butter, vegetables, pork, poultry and fruit.

Prominent among the numerous attractions at Rocky Point is the grand observatory. This rises to the height of two hundred and fifty feet above the sea level, has various stories or landing-floors reached by a good stairway, and from its summit a magnificent view is had of an enchanting landscape extending for many miles in every direction, and exhibiting scenery alike diversified and beautiful. The locality is adapted equally for the crowds of excursionists, who land by thousands on its wharf, and for those who seek rest and relaxation in the bracing atmosphere, and find here a temporary home.

Within the past few years real estate has taken a sudden rise in the vicinity, and many comfortable summer residences have been erected by persons living in Providence and elsewhere. The Warwick railroad was built and the ceremony of driving the last spike was performed December 3d, 1874, and the road opened for travel in July of 1877. The road is eight and fifty-two one hundredths miles in length, and connects Providence with Oakland Beach. Its cost completed was estimated at \$200,000.

THE BUTTONWOODS.—This is a place of considerable historic interest. Here the old James Greene homestead, later owned by Henry Whitman Greene, a descendant of John Greene, Sr., was built and stood until some seventy years ago, and was then demolished. The present building, erected a few feet from the old one in 1687, was said to have been seven years in building. It was built by James, the son of the former. The mortar was

made of shell lime, which was also burnt near by. A few rods from the building stands one of the ancient buttonwood trees, from which the place receives the familiar appellation of the Buttonwoods. This old tree measures near the ground seven feet in diameter.

In 1871 the Buttonwood Beach Association purchased of this estate and of others adjoining a large tract for seaside summer residences for \$22,000. These grounds are located on Coweset bay, near its junction with the Narragansett, twelve miles south of Providence. They have been laid out with great care and skill into convenient house lots, with fine avenues and parks. A good hotel was built in 1872, at a cost of some \$20,000, and other buildings have been erected for the accommodation of boarders, and many cottages have been built by individuals at an expense of from eight hundred to five thousand dollars each. The soil is remarkably dry, the ground is nearly level, slightly inclining to the shore and open to every breeze. There is more than a mile of beach, affording fine opportunities for bathing, unsurpassed by any place on the bay. It has excellent facilities for boating and fishing, also for pleasant drives. East Greenwich, which is in full view from the grounds, can be reached in thirty minutes, Rocky Point in the same time, and Oakland Beach in ten minutes by a ferry. The Buttonwoods are specially known for the very agreeable social intercourse among cottagers and guests.

On these grounds, about half a mile west from the hotel, are the "Old Buttonwoods." Here shore dinners have been served for half a century and more. It is probably the oldest shore resort on the bay. Many will remember the great clambake held there during the Harrison campaign, in 1840, when, with the clams, oxen were roasted whole.

The Buttonwoods is of easy and cheap access from Providence by railroad and steamboat several times each day. The place is known as a Baptist colony, yet all persons of good moral character are cordially welcomed. Religious services are held every Sunday during the season in a neat chapel; also a Sunday school and weekly prayer meeting. All who desire a cool, quiet and pleasant resting place during the hot summer months will be sure to find it here at very moderate expense. The constitution of the Buttonwood Beach Association requires that six out of its nine members shall be of the Baptist denomination.

James Greene, Sr., took up his residence at Potowomut upon lands that have continued in possession of his descendants. He married Deliverance Potter, daughter of Robert Potter, for his first wife, and Elizabeth Anthony, of Rhode Island, for his second, August 3d, 1665. He died April 27th, 1698, at the age of 71. His will devising his estate, and duly witnessed by Anne Greene, Pasco Whitford and William Nickols, bears the date March 22d, 1698.

His son James, residing at Nausocket, died March 12th, 1712, at the age of 52. His will is dated the day before his death: after committing his "soul unto ye hands of ye only True God, and Blessed Redeemer, Jesus Christ, in and through whom I hope to, obtain mercy and forgiveness of my manifold sins and Transgressions, and to be received by him into his everlasting kingdom," he provides that "his loving wife Mary Greene," shall have half of his house and farm during her life, which upon her decease was to go to his son James; the other half was given to his son Fones Greene, with legacies to his remaining seven children. Fones Greene died July 29th, 1758, at the age of 67. He gave his "mansion house and the westernmost part of my homestead farm together with all the buildings" to his son James. Captain James Greene, the oldest of the six children of Fones, was a member of the Baptist church in Warwick for upward of sixty years.

The Warwick town farm consists of one hundred and eighty acres at the Buttonwoods, where the dependent people of the town are furnished a home. In June, 1883, Gardner B. Slocum took charge of this farm as superintendent for the town, and has since then filled this position. He was born in North Kingstown in 1832, where his father Joseph and his grandfather Joseph resided. He married Susan A. Sheffield, of Westerly. George W. and Silas E. Slocum, both heads of families, are their sons.

OAKLAND BEACH.—This place has become noted as a summer resort since the year 1873. The grounds comprise about one hundred and sixteen acres, with numerous shade-trees, and were well laid out, and furnished with a variety of attractions for excursionists. The hotel, built in 1873, is a commodious three-story building of sufficient capacity to accommodate one hundred boarders. The place is at the terminus of the Warwick railroad.

With its various objects of attraction, the place has already succeeded in rivalling Rocky Point, in the numbers that flock from every direction during the season to enjoy brief seasons of relaxation. The grounds have been tastefully laid out. An artificial pond, spanned by two rustic bridges, has been excavated, and winds gracefully about the grounds, supplied by water from the sea at high tide, over which a fleet of boats are constantly passing. Here, too, are the flying horses and the shooting galleries and the dizzy swings, etc., and that which seems to be the special attraction to many, the 'clam dinners, when scores of bushels of the bivalves, roasted upon the hot stones, find their way to the hungry mouths of the excursionists.

SHAWOMET BAPTIST CHURCH.—The earliest settlers of this town, viz.: John Greene, Richard Waterman, Francis Weston, Ezekiel Holliman, William Arnold, and Stukely Westcott, in 1639, in Providence, united with six others in church relations, and agreed to support in faith and practice the principles of Christ's doctrine. These six men were among the first settlers of the town, and from that time to this there has always been religious worship in the town.

Shawomet Baptist church is one of the earliest in the town.

"In the spring of 1842 Reverend Jonathan E. Forbush commenced to labor here under the patronage of the R. I. Baptist State Convention. Some religious interest was awakened, and the statement of facts preliminary to the organization of the present church says there were some conversions and baptism. Into what church these converts were baptized is not stated. Doubtless not the 'old' church here, which is represented as indeed old and ready to vanish away. Mr. Forbush's work was to establish something more vigorous and vital than that seemed to be.

"The first record of a meeting looking to a church organization is without date, but it was probably in September or October, 1842. Five brethren and eleven sisters met at the residence of John W. Greene. This meeting, besides consultation and prayer, appointed a committee of three to wait upon the Old Baptist Church and confer with them in reference to the proposed movement, and adjourned to November 2d, at same place.

"At the adjourned meeting the committee of conference with the 'Old' Baptists reported—what, the record does not show, but

it was unanimously resolved to push the church project: November 16th was set for the recognizing council, and the churches to be sent to were specified. A committee was appointed to report at an adjourned meeting, Articles of Faith. At that meeting, held November 9th, the committee reported the New Hampshire Articles, as then published, which were adopted. Two sisters related their experience, and were received for baptism.

"November 16th, 1842, the Council assembled, as called, at the Old Warwick Baptist meeting house. The church was constituted with thirteen members, whose names follow: Rev. J. E. Forbush, (Pastor), Eliza H. Forbush, Benjamin Greene, Frances Greene, John Holden, Hester B. Holden, Welthy Potter, Sarah Potter Greene, Sally Greene, Elizabeth Stafford, Waite Lippitt Greene, Sally Holden Low, Sally Low Holden. At the first meeting of the recognized church, Benjamin Greene was chosen deacon, and John Holden, clerk."

In March, 1845, Mr. Forbush closed his labors as pastor, removing to Westminister, Mass. Reverend Alfred Colburn succeeded Mr. Forbush and remained three years from October, 1845. In April, 1848, John W. Greene was elected clerk and remained in charge of the church books until April, 1873, since which time the pastor has served as clerk. After a vacancy of a year and a half, in April, 1850, Reverend George A. Willard commenced his pastorate, closing in 1859. Then came Reverend Henry G. Stewart, from March, 1860, for about three years; E. Hayden Watrous, from March, 1864, two years; Charles H. Hau, one year; J. Torrey Smith, 1868. He remained fourteen years, and in 1883 Reverend S. E. Frohock, the present pastor, came. The present membership of the church is not large, but the church has energy and enterprise.

APPONAUG AND COWESET SHORE.—No permanent settlement was made in this part of Warwick until 1696, when John Mearter, of Providence, erected his fulling mill on Kickemuit brook. There is reference in the early records of 1663, to "Aponahock" and later to "Aponake." The word in the Indian tongue signifies, "an oyster." Williams writes it "Opponenauhack." Apponaug Cove in former times was much deeper than now. An arm of the cove that extends up in the rear of where formerly stood the old Baptist meeting house is known by the name of Paw Paw Cove. Sloops of fifteen tons burden found no difficulty in those earlier times in entering the cove and landing at the wharf of Jacob Greene & Co.

Business was established here in June, 1796, when John Stafford erected a mill for the grinding of corn and other grains at or near the bridge; the grant being given by an act of the general assembly which provided that the "mill dam be made and erected with suitable waste gates for venting the superfluous water, and in such a manner as not to back the water or otherwise injure the mills of Mr. Caleb Greene," and also provided "that the said John Stafford shall make and leave open at all proper times a suitable passage not less than sixteen feet wide in the said dam for the passage of rafts and boats."

It was followed by a cotton mill, run by a company, of which Captain Caleb Greene, father of Mr. Albert D. Greene, was the agent. The mill was of three stories, shingled on all sides, and remained until about the time the Print works went into operation. There was also a saw and grist mill in operation near by, for some years. Just in the rear of Mr. Benjamin Vaughn's house, was a small building used for the carding of wool, which was brought in by the neighboring farmers, and when carded was carried home and spun for use. It was run a part of the time by a Mr. Manchester, and also by the Wilburs. Mr. Wilbur, father of the late Colonel Peleg Wilbur, of Washington village, had a store in the village in the year 1800 and afterward, in which he sold dry and West India goods, and in one part was kept the usual supply of New England rum. It is said there were not less than seven of these variety stores at one time, and several taverns, all of which kept liquor for sale at retail. The old Wilbur house still stands on the east side of the street, leading toward Greenwich. Jacob Greene, brother of General Nathaniel Greene, had a store out in the water, off against Mrs. Remington's lot, for convenience, perhaps in unloading merchandise from the sloops that entered the harbor. The water surrounded it. One of the oldest houses, and perhaps the first framed house in the village, stands next north of Mr. Atwood's hotel.

Early in the present century, sloops and schooners were built here, and one ship is remembered as also having been built. Trade was carried on with neighboring ports to a considerable extent. Jacob Greene & Co. here shipped their anchors from their forge in Coventry, and received their coal and black sand.

On two of the four corners in the heart of the village were hotels or taverns, on the southeast a blacksmith shop occupied by Gideon Congdon who died very suddenly, and on the south

was the old house in which Samuel Greene, son of Deputy Governor John Greene, lived. Samuel Greene married a daughter of Benjamin Gorton, one of the sons of Samuel Gorton, senior. He afterward purchased of Samuel Gorton, jr., the house which the latter erected, now occupied by ex-Lieutenant Governor William Greene. His son, Governor William Greene, resided on the estate purchased of Gorton. One of the ancient houses of the place stood on the site of the present residence of Elisha, son of Daniel Brown. It was near the railway station and was a one story building. The present residence was built nearly a century ago by Nathaniel and James Stone, and was subsequently purchased by Joseph Brown, grandfather of the present owner.

In the chambers of Captain Brown's house lived Caleb Arnold for a while, and there his son John B. Arnold of Centreville (now dead) was born. Joseph Arnold, brother of Caleb, was a revolutionary soldier and drew a pension as a major to the close of his life. He owned the house next to the hotel in Apponaug.

Colonel Thomas Westcott, a descendant of one of the founders of the town, was a man of some prominence in the early part of the century. He was sheriff of Kent county and at one time a general of the militia.

One of the noted residents of the village, and whose influence extended beyond its limits, was Charles Brayton, for many years clerk of the town, and from May, 1814, to May, 1818, an associate judge of the supreme court. He was subsequently chosen to the same position in 1827 and remained several years. His father, Daniel Brayton, was a blacksmith and removed from Old Warwick. He removed his shop from Old Warwick to Apponaug, to near the spot where his son, the Hon. William D. Brayton, formerly a member of congress, resided (He died in 1887). Hon. George A. Brayton, late chief justice of the supreme court, is also one of his sons. The latter was elected associate justice in 1843, remaining in that position until 1868, when he was elected chief, and remained in that position until 1874. He is a graduate of Brown University, class of 1824.

The old building on the southwest corner of the square was erected by Samuel Greene in 1825 for a residence. His grandfather was Samuel Greene, and father Christopher Greene. Samuel Greene married Penelope Gardiner of Wickford in 1816. He lived there until 1865, when the house passed into the hands of his nephews, who now own it. The corner room of this house

was formerly used for a grocery store, and for the past twelve years for a millinery and dry goods store.

Mr. O. P. Fuller, B. A., in his excellent history of Warwick, speaking of some of the old residences and important personages in this part of the town, says :

“ In reaching this point we have passed the palatial residence of Amasa Sprague, Esq., at the old Ladd watering-place, the most costly dwelling house, probably, in the town ; with its extensive and beautiful lawns and shrubbery. To the southward and not far from the site of the old Indian burial ground, is the pleasant residence of the late Deacon Moses Wightman, formerly owned and occupied by the late Reverend Doctor Crane and long known as the Oliver Gardiner house. On the hill the massive stone dwelling-house of Alfred A. Read, Esq., vying, in architectural beauty, with the Sprague house, to the northward, and overlooking Narragansett Bay and the surrounding country. On the corner of Division street and the road leading to Apponaug is an old house occupied during the first decade of the present century and for many years by John Mawney, who was postmaster for many years in the adjoining village.

“ The old cozy mansion, the residence of Ex-Lieut.-Gov. Wm. Greene, is one of the historic houses of the town. The original or southeastern portion was built about the year 1685, by Samuel Gorton, Jr., whose father was one of the twelve original purchasers of the town lands. It lays no claim to architectural beauty. The old colonial style of architecture, as indicated by the few dwelling houses still preserved, was one in which the owner studied carefully his means and his necessities rather than the development of his architectural taste. Built, usually, of the best timber of the surrounding forests, it became not only the quiet home of his family in times of peace, but also his castle in seasons of danger. As his family increased and more room was demanded, an addition was built on some convenient side, or another story was added. Sometimes, as in the present case, where no lack of means prevented the removal of the old building and the erection of one of modern structure and elegance, a no less serious obstacle intervened. The old house, limited in capacity and homely in appearance, had become sacred to its possessor by the many time-hallowed associations connected with it. It was the home of his ancestors long since gone to their rest. Within its venerable walls he first lisped his

mother's name, and no other dwelling, however convenient or elegant, would ever seem so much like home to him. From such considerations the old dwelling was allowed to remain; subject, however, to such modifications as the necessities of the occupants demanded. The building fronts to the south.

"The large stone chimney in the centre of the building belonged to the original part and was built according to the custom of the times, half out of doors, having been enclosed when the addition was made on the west side at a subsequent date. The one on the eastern end has been taken down since the photograph from which the engraving was taken was procured, and extensive additions have been made in the rear. The front, however, still retains its ancient form. Some interior modifications have also been made. The old grandfatherly fire-places, in whose cozy corners children half grown could stand erect and look upward at night and count the stars, with the well polished brass fire dogs reflecting their faces in grotesque shapes, have been superseded by modern inventions. There is still preserved, however, an air of the olden time, in the low studded rooms, the heavy oaken beams, here and there protruding from the walls and ceiling, the figured porcelain tiles about the fire-places, and various arrangements for comfort or ornament, that would not fail to attract the curiosity of the visitor.

"The small building in front, enclosed partly in lattice work, was built for a well-curb in 1794. On its apex is a gilded weather-cock, which from its low and protracted position must have been in a chronic state of uncertainty as to which way the wind blew. The well is still preserved, though not at present in use. It was originally provided with the old-fashioned sweep. The extensive out-buildings are of modern structure, having been built chiefly by the present resident, and are provided with all the conveniences that wealth can furnish for the various kinds of live stock in which the Governor takes a considerable interest.

"The house has been the home of one of the historic families of Rhode Island for several generations, and in this circumstance lies its chief claim to special interest.

"Samuel Greene, who was the youngest son of the Deputy Governor John Greene, married the daughter of Benjamin Gorton, brother of Samuel Gorton, Jr., and purchased the estate of the latter in 1718; the farm was the 17th of the 'Cowset purchase.' Samuel Greene died two years after the purchase of the

estate from Gorton, when it came into the possession of his son William, who held the office of deputy governor of Rhode Island from July 15th, 1740, to May, 1743, and afterward that of governor for nearly eleven years, between 1743 and 1758, dying in office January 23d, 1758. During the year 1758, the west portion of the house was built by William Greene, Jr., a new aspirant for political honors. It was enlarged in view of his approaching marriage, and was destined to gather about it associations rich in historic and family interest. In the year 1777, its owner was elected to the office of chief justice of the supreme court, and in the following year to that of governor, a position which he ably filled for eight successive years. The war of the revolution was then in progress, and the west room became the governor's council room. In it the governor and his council, with General Sullivan, General Nathanael Greene, Lafayette, Rochambeau and other notable personages, both civil and military, held frequent consultations upon important national affairs. Here their several views were exchanged, questions of expediency discussed and grave matters of doubt unravelled.

"At intervals, when the demands of duty were less pressing, they were wont to gather here for temporary relaxation and enjoy the generous hospitalities of the governor's family. The acquaintances thus formed ripened into personal friendships that were destined to be gratefully acknowledged in after years. The room still contains some mementos of those times. On its walls may be seen a large mezzotint engraving of General Nathanael Greene, presented by Lafayette to the daughter of General Greene many years afterward, which bears on its lower margin the following inscription in the handwriting of the patriotic Frenchman: 'To dear Mrs. Shaw, from her father's companion in arms and most intimate friend—Lafayette.'

"A portrait of General Greene, painted by Charles Peale, and said to be the best one extant, hangs on the opposite wall. It originally belonged to the collection of the Hon. William Bingham, of Philadelphia, who was a member of the United States senate at the same time that the Hon. Ray Greene, the father of the present resident, held a similar position from Rhode Island. On the death of Mr. Bingham, his collection was scattered, and this painting was accidentally discovered subsequently in Philadelphia, where its present owner was fortunate enough to secure it.

" Among the notable visitors of that and subsequent years was Dr. Franklin, who was on terms of intimacy with the family, and usually made a friendly visit here whenever he came to New England. While in France, he kept up a frequent correspondence with one of the members of the family, his letters still being preserved in the family archives. The west window, overlooking a beautiful valley, bears the name of 'Franklin's window,' from the interest he is said to have taken in sitting beside it and gazing at the prospect it afforded. In the east room, hanging upon the wall, is a small bronze medallion of the old philosopher and statesman, which the Governor assured me was hung there by Franklin himself. In this latter room, in one corner, let down into the floor several inches, and then reaching to the ceiling overhead, stands an old coffin-shaped clock, ticking away, as it has done for the past one hundred and fifty years. Among the interesting manuscript relics, besides the letters of Franklin, is an original one of Washington and several of his autographs attached to public documents, letters of Webster, Henry Clay and John Quincy Adams.

" It was in this house that Gen. Nathanael Greene, then living in Coventry, and engaged in business with his brothers, in their anchor forge, became acquainted with Miss Catherine Littlefield, daughter of John Littlefield, Esq., of New Shoreham. They were married in the west room, by Elder John Gorton, July 20th, 1774.

" In 1797, Hon. Ray Greene, son of Gov. William Greene, Jr., then the possessor of the old family residence, was appointed a United States senator for two years, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of the Hon. William Bradford. He was one of the talented and popular men of the times, and in 1799 was returned to the same position for the term of six years. In 1801 he resigned his position to accept the office of district judge of Rhode Island, to succeed Judge Bourne. The appointment was made by John Adams as he was about retiring from the presidential office. There was some informality connected with the appointment, which was discovered too late to be rectified by Mr. Adams, and when the matter was referred to his successor, Mr. Jefferson, he refused to rectify it, and appointed instead one of his own political adherents to that office. Mr. Greene thus, by a simple misunderstanding on the part of another, lost both his senatorial and judicial offices.

"The present resident was graduated at Brown University in the class of 1817. Among his class-mates were Ex-Governor Charles Jackson, Judge William R. Staples, Rev. Dr. Henry Jackson and Professor Edward R. Lippitt. For forty-two years he was a resident of Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was specially interested in the development of its public schools, and officially connected with them during most of that period. In 1862 he returned to his ancestral home, and in 1866 was elected to the office of lieutenant-governor of the state, General Burnside receiving the office of governor. On the following year he was re-elected, and at its close retired from official station, to pass the evening hours of an already long and busy life in the quiet repose of the old homestead.

"Passing through the grounds to the rear of the house, we come to the old family burial place, in a quiet, secluded spot, where repose the deceased members of the family of several generations. The lot is of a circular form and surrounded by a tall evergreen hedge composed of the pine, arbor vitæ and Norway spruce varieties, tastefully intermingled and completely shutting out the view from the outside. Most of the stones bear the simple name, time of the death and age of the deceased, without any attempt to eulogize their virtues.

"The oldest dates noticed were those of 1741, 1752, 1758 and 1760. Here lie two of the Governors of Rhode Island, with their wives beside them.

"The following are verbatim copies of the inscriptions on two of the stones:

In memory of the
Hon^l William Greene Esqr
Governor of the Colony:
who departed this life
Jany 23^d A. D. 1758
In ye 62^d year of his age.

In memory of the
Honorable William Greene Esqr
Governor of this State for a number of years,
Principally during the period of the successful
Exertion for the Independence of America,
who departed this life
Nov. 29th 1809
In the 78th year of his age."

In the village there are at this time a number of old houses, erected long time ago, not enumerated above. The old Atwood

house is still used as a hotel, and is kept by George H. Clough. The old Wilbur property on Main street is now occupied by Mrs. Arthur F. Mason. The property formerly known as the Carder estate, or the house on the same side of Main street above Mrs. Harrison's, was where the town affairs were formerly adjusted.

Josiah Westcott fifty years ago used to trade on the corner, but moved where Mr. G. B. Blackmar now carries on business. Alfred Reed built and kept the store on the bridge where Peter Lomas is located. In 1869 Mr. Blackmar went into partnership with Mr. Henry Capron, under the firm name of H. Capron & Co. From 1872 to 1880 the firm name was Blackmar & Richmond, since which time Mr. Blackmar has carried on a general store alone. From April, 1875, to January, 1886, he was postmaster at Apponaug. He was succeeded by H. B. Matteson, the present postmaster. Mr. Matteson began trading at this point in 1876, on the bridge, where he succeeded S. K. Potter. In 1886 he came to his present location, succeeding Stephen T. Arnold.

C. R. Hill and D. C. Curtis were in business in the hardware trade here in 1879. Mr. Hill is at present engaged in commercial pursuits in the village of East Greenwich, and Mr. Curtis has continued at Apponaug alone. He built his new store in 1886. He was born in Maine, in 1853, and came to this town in 1872. S. Marsland (boots and shoes) began trading here in 1874. The building in which his store is located belongs to Walter Proctor. Cyril P. Thornton, the accommodating station agent, took charge at the railroad depot December 10th, 1885.

Apponaug is located favorably for manufacturing enterprises, and it was at one time supposed that the place would grow to the size of a great city because of its natural advantages. The Oriental Print Works, now owned by Jordan, Marsh & Co., of Boston, at one time did a thriving business, and the hundreds of men and women who weekly drew their wages added materially to the prosperity of the village. The works closed, however, in March, 1883, since which time a hundred thousand dollars and more have been paid to keep watch over the works and to keep the insurance paid up. In the meanwhile the laboring masses have removed to the surrounding villages for work.

The planing mill of Salisbury & Vaughn was established in 1867. It burned down in 1871 or 1872, and was rebuilt by the same parties. In 1880 B. G. Browning bought up all interests. It was burned again, and the present structures were built. The

establishment consists of a planing mill, wood and coal yard, etc., and gives employment to a dozen hands. It is now operated by John Coyle.

On the stream above the print works is the grist mill of Stephen A. Smith. The building was erected in 1883. The dam was swept away by the freshet of 1886, but was rebuilt. The water privilege above Smith's grist mill is owned by Richard Howard. He is a son of Elijah Howard and grandson of James Howard. He was born in 1817, in the town of Coventry, and after limited advantages of education, became proficient in the business of manufacturing. In 1847 he removed to Arctie, and in company with Lawson A. Seagraves, purchased a half interest in a cassimere mill, which was operated for four years. In 1852 he made an engagement with Charles Allen, of Allenton, in North Kingstown, and became superintendent of his mills at that point, remaining until 1856, when Apponaug became his home. Here he began the manufacture of yarn in an old mill located on the site of the dam of the present grist mill. In 1858 he purchased the building, which had been used successively as a machine shop, grist mill, woolen mill, and paper mill. In this he placed two sets of woollen machinery for the manufacture of woollen yarn, and has successfully continued the business until the present time, the firm since 1859 having been R. Howard & Son. The product of the mill has a deservedly high reputation for excellence, the Centennial Exposition of 1876, held in Philadelphia, having awarded the maker a gold medal, and also a diploma, for the best jack spun yarn in the world. Mr. Howard is a pronounced republican in politics and a firm believer in protection to American industries. He has always declined to be a candidate for office.

John Ware, a blacksmith and wagon maker, has been prominently identified in the village since 1868, when he succeeded Alonzo P. Stone. He also gives employment to a few men.

Perseverance Lodge, No. 29, I. O. O. F., was established February 26th, 1873. The original officers were: Noble grand, Dennis Hunt; vice grand, John H. Collingwood; recording secretary, Jonathan Holt; treasurer, A. D. Cahone; permanent secretary, Theophilus Blythe.

The officers for 1888 were: Noble grand, Oscar E. Aylesworth; vice grand, George W. Spencer, Jr.; recording secretary, John

Q. Adams; treasurer, William James Richardson; permanent secretary, Benjamin Hill.

ST. LUKE'S CHURCH, APPONAUG.—Episcopal services in the village were first held about war times, the rector from the church of East Greenwich officiating at stated intervals. First in charge of this mission was Doctor Crane, and succeeding him came Reverend George P. Allen. The first regular work was commenced by Reverend Thomas H. Cocroft in June, 1880, of the church of St. Philip's, Crompton. He held services here alternating with the rector of Pontiac and Reverend Mr. Goodwin, of East Greenwich. Finally the whole work fell on Mr. Cocroft. He remained two years. Bishop Clarke then sent Reverend A. E. Carpenter, June 2d, 1882. The present edifice was built at this time. It is a magnificent structure. Succeeding Mr. Carpenter came Reverend P. Barnes, a young man of much vigor and enterprise. Unfortunately Mr. Barnes resigned in 1885, and from that time to the present none but supplies have had charge of the society. The church is in a flourishing condition. A good Sunday school is also carried on by this Society.

Its officers are: Senior warden, George Hardman; junior warden, Cyril Thornton; clerk, John Ware. The church building when finished cost about \$6,000. It is a neat, tasty little chapel, a gem of its kind.

WARWICK CENTRAL FREE WILL BAPTIST CHURCH, APPONAUG.—This church was organized by Reverend Benjamin Phelon on the third Sabbath in August, 1835. At that time there were baptized and formed into a church the following individuals as charter members: Alexander Havens, William Harrison, William D. Brayton, Thomas W. Harrison, Elizabeth Weeks, Catharine Westcott and Mary E. Wilbur. The first deacon was Alexander Havens; first clerk, William D. Brayton.

Reverend Benjamin Phelon, the first pastor, preached to this congregation about two years. He was succeeded by the following pastors: Reverend Thomas S. Johnson, 1837; James S. Mowry, 1840; Martin J. Steel, 1842, three years; Benjamin Phelon, 1849-1869; J. A. Stetson, E. N. Harris, as supplies; George W. Wallace, 1870-77 (he died September 11th, 1880); G. J. Abbott, May 5th, 1877 (six years). He died November 3d, 1883, when the Reverend Edmund G. Eastman, the present pastor, succeeded.

The membership of the church is about one hundred and ten.

Richard Leonard is Sabbath school superintendent and James Clarence F. Heath clerk of the church. The deacons are: T. S. Gardiner, Raymond Stafford and Rice Arnold.

OLD EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—The old Episcopal church which stood near Coweset, was erected there in 1728, having formerly stood in Newport where it bore the name of Trinity church. According to tradition, it was floated from Newport to this place, where it remained for over thirty years, when the migratory spirit came over it again and it was taken down once more and placed upon the water with the intention of removing it to Old Warwick. A storm came on and the materials were scattered and never reached their destination. Chippewanoxet, a name euphonious in Indian but rude and diabolical in English, it being interpreted Devil's island, is a small island at high tide, near the summer resort known as Read's Palace. An old burial spot a short distance from it and near the railroad culvert, is traditionally of Indian origin.

William D. Brayton in a letter to Wilkins Updike, January 22d, 1845, says: "On the 2d of September, 1728, a lot of ground situated at equal distances between the villages of Apponaug and East Greenwich, was conveyed by the Reverend George Pigot to the society in London for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts for erecting a church according to the establishment of churches by law in England. A church was accordingly erected—a wooden building two stories in height with a steeple and spire, fronting the post road. After remaining unoccupied a long time in a ruined state it was taken down about the year 1764, by inhabitants from Old Warwick for the purpose of erecting a church there. The materials having been conveyed to the shore, were scattered and lost during the storm which arose soon after. A number of graves, probably of individuals connected with the church, are still to be seen upon the lot. The Reverend George Pigot resided in Warwick a number of years and owned a tract of land there. He probably obtained the means of erecting the church."

The following entries from the records relate to the Episcopal church in Warwick:

"April 11, 1736. Baptized at Coweset (Warwick church) by Mr. McSparran, two children, viz.: Rebecca Pigot, daughter of Edward Pigot, and Chas. Dickinson, son of Capt. John Dickinson."

"Edward Pigot was the father of Reverend George Pigot and was a physician. He came to Warwick soon after his brother, but remained but a few years after his brother removed to Salem. John Dickinson was a merchant residing at Coweset, in Warwick, in 1733. He remained here, however, but a few years. Having failed in business as a merchant he removed, but to what place has not been ascertained."

"September 9th, 1739. Dr. McSparran preached at the church in Warwick and admitted Mr. Levally to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper."

"December 14th, 1745. Dr. McSparran preached Moses Lippit's funeral sermon and buried him in his own ground in Warwick. He died the 12th about 11 o'clock in the forenoon."

"June 6th, 1746, baptized by immersion a young woman named Patience Stafford, daughter of Samuel Stafford of Warwick and then from Mr. Francis, rode to the church, read prayers and preached there."

"April 21st, 1750. Baptized by immersion in Warwick, Elizabeth Greene, wife of Richard Greene, and by affusion, Welthan Lippit, wife of Jeremiah Lippit, a sister of said Richard."

"Saturday, June 12th, 1756. Dr. McSparran administered baptism by total immersion to two young women at Warwick, viz.: Elizabeth Greene, daughter of Richard Greene and Elizabeth, his wife, and to Sarah Hammett, daughter of an Anabaptist teacher some time ago dead."

"May 19th, 1753, at the old town of Warwick at Mrs. Lippit's were baptized by Dr. McSparran, Mary Wickes, daughter of Thomas Wickes and Ruth, his wife."

"June 12th, 1756, read prayers and preached at Mrs. Lippit's and baptized Elizabeth Wickes, daughter of Thomas Wickes and Ruth, his wife."

"July 23d, 1756. As I came home from Providence I took Warwick in my way and baptized by immersion an adult named Phoebe Low, daughter of Philip Greene, Esq., of Warwick, and wife of one Captain Low."

OLD BAPTIST CHURCH AT APPONAUG.—At a church meeting held at Old Warwick, of which Elder Manasseh Martin was pastor, December 6th, 1744, Benjamin Peirce and wife, Ezrikham Peirce and wife, Edward Case and wife, John Budlong, and such others as wished to form a church at the Fulling Mill, of the same faith and order, were granted leave. Several members

from East Greenwich united with them, and the church was duly organized. Benjamin Peirce was ordained their minister. They eventually erected a meeting house, "on an eminence East of the village of Apponaug which commanded an extensive prospect of this village, river, islands and surrounding country." It stood nearly opposite the present residence of C. R. Hill, Esq.

The church became involved in difficulty, owing to some change in the religious sentiments of Elder Peirce, and finally dissolved, and their meeting house went to decay for many years.

Soon after the close of the revolutionary war another church was organized. The date of the organization is given by Elder Knight as 1785, and in another place as 1792. David Corpe, member of the East Greenwich church, was ordained their pastor. He soon became reduced in pecuniary means, and becoming advanced in years, resigned his trust and went away. He was succeeded by Elder Spooner, who was to preach once a month, but the tide of prosperity turned against them, and the church followed the example of its predecessor and became extinct.

COWESET is but a station on the Providence and Stonington railroad. The post office was established at Coweset by Charles T. Greene, who remained in office for nine years. He was succeeded by the present postmaster, Albert D. Greene, Mr. Albert D. Greene came to this place in 1859, when he bought the coal yard. In 1875 the new depot was erected, and through Mr. Greene's efforts the name of the place was changed from Folly Landing to Coweset. His successors in the coal yard are Robert Champlin and Horatio W. Potter.

CROMPTON.—The territory around Crompton was owned by a comparatively few individuals before the year 1800. Thomas Matteson, a blacksmith, was an early settler in this part of the town. Mr. O. P. Fuller has given an extended history of the Mattesons and others of this vicinity.

In 1807 attempts were made at manufacturing in this village. A company consisting of eight men, four of whom lived in Providence, purchased of William Rice twenty acres of land for \$1,050. The names of these owners were: Seth Wheaton, nine shares; Thomas Session, six; John K. Pitman, six; Henry Smith, four; Nathaniel Searle, two; Jonathan Tiffany, two; Benjamin Remington, one. The name of the association was the Providence Manufacturing Company.

William Rice, of whom this land was purchased, bought 127 acres in this vicinity of Nicholas and Isaac, sons of Henry Matteson, June 4th, 1779. It is said that William Rice also owned one of the shares in this company, the one not accounted for, but the company objected to his name going upon the records of the town in this affair, being apprehensive of embarrassments.

The head of this firm was Colonel Seth Wheaton, a native of Providence, and a good specimen of her former merchants. He died October 26th, 1827, aged 68. His only son, Henry Wheaton, was a noted man, and his name will be remembered long after the mills that his father raised in Crompton have crumbled into dust. Mr. Sessions was well known as a man of business, though he excited much opposition. Nathaniel Searle was a talented lawyer. Benjamin Remington was a farmer, and lived on the Coweset road. Major Jonathan Tiffany resided at Centreville, though he subsequently removed to Crompton, where his descendants now live. He assisted in making the machinery for the mills at Anthony and Crompton.

The Stone mill, called formerly by some, in derision, "the stone jug," now designated as No. 1, was built in 1807, and the village was known for some years as the Stone Factory. It is said to be the first stone cotton mill built in the state. Additional land was purchased of William Rice and Thomas Matteson in 1808. In January of this year, Mr. Wheaton sold seven shares of his stock to Sullivan Dorr, for \$6,720. Roger Alexander, of Cumberland, purchased two shares and gave the company the benefit of his intimate knowledge of cotton spinning. Alexander sold his shares to the company in 1812, for the sum of \$2,900. In 1814 Mr. Dorr sold all his interest in the concern, consisting of ten shares, to Thomas Sessions. William Marchant, of Newport, bought one-twelfth for \$8,000, in 1814, and Mr. Pitman, the same year, sold to Sessions, Smith, Searle and Tiffany, all his right in the real and personal estate of the company, being six thirty-second parts, for \$31,800, and took a mortgage on the property. The company remodeled the shares among themselves, and made Sessions their agent. May 16th, 1816, the company failed, and made an assignment to Philip Allen and Samuel Aborn. Pitman recovered judgment against the surviving assignee in an action of trespass and ejection, and appointed John Whipple to act as his attorney in the premises, August 13th, 1818.

Jonathan Tiffany had charge of the mills about ten years. After sundry conveyances Mr. Pitman took possession in January, 1819.

Shortly after the failure of the Providence Manufacturing Company in 1816, Major Jonathan Tiffany and John K. Pitman, his brother-in-law, built a stone mill near Flat Top. The mill was two stories high with basement, in which a store was kept at first. It was used for spinning yarn, which was put out to be woven by hand looms. In 1827 it passed into the hands of Jonathan and John K. Tiffany, the major's sons. General James G. Anthony was associated with them for several years. The new firm made wadding. The mill continued operations until 1844, and in 1848 it was taken down, and a portion of the stone was used in building the mill of the Crompton company.

The old Flat Top was erected by Captain William Rice and his son-in-law about the year 1818. It was used for the spinning of cotton yarn. The mill had a number of owners, and finally passed into the hands of John Allen, of Centreville, who had a heavy mortgage upon it. His nephew Alexander operated it awhile, and then it burned down.

The Crompton mills were rented three years from November 28th, 1820, of Mrs. Mary Dorrance and Asa Larned, the executors of John K. Pitman, deceased, to Messrs. Rhodes, of Pawtuxet, Elisha P. Smith and Tully Dorrance, of Providence. February 26th, 1823, before the expiration of the lease, the executors sold the mortgage for less than principal and interest to Seth Wheaton and Edward Carrington, who, in March, 1823, entered into a co-partnership with Benjamin Cozzens. The new owners changed the title of the company and called it the Crompton Company, in honor of the celebrated English machinist of that name. The village, at a public meeting of its citizens subsequently, also assumed that name. A lawsuit sprang out of the violation of the lease. The trial took place at Apponaug before two referees, the late Judge Brayton and Judge Dutec Arnold, of Arnold's Bridge, now called Pontiac. In 1823 the new company started a bleachery, the manager of which was Edward Pike, of Sterling, Conn. Cotton mill No. 2 was built in 1828, and No. 3 in 1832. The woodwork of the latter mill was done under the direction of Deacon Pardon Spencer, who had general charge of the woodwork about the mills for several years. Not long afterward the company branched out into calico printing.

Sanford Durfee, Esq., late treasurer of the company, was connected with the works from about the year 1830 to 1848, a part of the time as superintendent or agent of the concern. An unusual prosperity attended the company during the last six months of 1844 and the first six months of 1845, in which it is said the print works made for their owners a profit of \$100,000. The year 1837 was one of disaster to this concern, and in 1846 was another crash and breakdown. After many revolutions of fortune, of good and bad luck, the three cotton mills and print works were sold by the mortgagees to several gentlemen, and a new order of things commenced. The number of the proprietors was diminished by another change, and the whole estate fell into the hands of Governor Charles Jackson, Earl P. Mason, Daniel Bush and William T. Dorrance, of Providence. The print works were leased to Abbott & Sanders, in 1852, and afterward to Sanders alone. The following were the measurements of the several mills: No. 1, 117 feet long and 33 feet wide, and three stories high; No. 2, 96 feet long and 35 feet wide, with an addition 60 feet long and 21 feet wide, and four stories high; No. 3, 109 feet long, 42 feet wide, and two stories high.

The Richmond Manufacturing Company now owns the mills. They erected another mill in 1885. F. E. Richmond is president and Harvey Richmond treasurer of the company. They are carrying on an extensive manufacturing business, employing about six hundred hands, running 40,000 spindles and 1,000 looms.

The first store in Crompton of which any record is made was the old store called the company's store. Succeeding this was one kept by Captain John Holden, familiarly called Esquire Holden, as he was justice of the peace at that time, an office of considerable consequence. He was the first book-keeper of the Providence Manufacturing Company and was the first to open a variety store, the only one in the village for a number of years. Besides the usual variety of dry and West India goods he kept a constant supply of liquor, but for some years previous to his death he voluntarily gave up the sale of the latter commodity. John J. Wood, a prominent man, also an agent of the mills and a prominent member of the Baptist church and its treasurer for a number of years, during the latter part of his life kept a store in a small building that stood just opposite Mrs. Booth's hotel. He died November 25th, 1860, at the age of 64. William Kenyon

has been a merchant here since 1856. He came here in 1853 as an operative in the Crompton mills. The loss of an arm in 1856 changed all his plans and led to the mercantile life he has since successfully followed. He was born in 1839. His brother Edward T. Kenyon, associated in business with him, was born in 1851. The other stores are those of Batchelder & Heydon, groceries, and Mrs. R. H. Briggs, dry goods.

The post office is managed by J. R. McKenna. He succeeded H. D. Heydon October 4th, 1887. Mr. Heydon had the first post office in the village opened about seven years ago. Mr. McKenna began trading here in 1876. The Booth hotel above referred to has been managed by Mrs. J. G. Booth for the past score of years and more.

WARWICK AND COVENTRY BAPTIST CHURCHES.—The early history of this society, which embraces portions of three towns in its territorial extent, may be found in the chapter devoted to the history of Coventry.

Reverend Oliver Payson Fuller was pastor of this society in Warwick when he wrote his "History of Warwick" in 1875, and has given a full account of the society in that history. He commenced his labors here in 1859. From him we learn that Reverend Levi Walker preached on a salary of \$200 a year, and that he was followed by Reverend Jonathan Wilson April 5th, 1823, of whom he says:

"He accepted, and united with the church June 8th following, and remained until February 19th, 1830. During this period a slight difficulty arose, occasioned by a portion of the church desiring to have a young brother whom the church had licensed, preach half the time and Mr. Wilson the other half. Mr. Wilson went off to the southern part of the state and preached about six months, the Reverend Seth Ewer, an agent of the State Convention, preaching in the meantime. He then returned and resumed his labors to the above date. Elder Wilson is spoken of as an able preacher, but was not thoroughly established in his religious sentiments. He went west and became a Millerite. As late as 1847 he returned east, and preached a few weeks in Providence, with the expectation of being soon translated to heaven. It is said he carried his ascension robes with him in his preaching journeys."

Reverend Arthur A. Ross united with the church July 4th, 1830, and closed his labors December 18th, 1834. The parsonage

house was built by Henry Hamilton for John Allen, in 1831, who afterward gave it to the church. Following Mr. Ross came Reverend Thomas Dowling June 5th, 1836, to August, 1840; Thomas Wilkes, November 8th, 1840, to August, 1842. In 1843 the new church in Centreville was erected, and styled "The First Baptist Society in Warwick." John Allen gave a lot worth \$400 and \$2,300 in money. The church cost \$4,100. Mr. Allen was clerk of this church nearly thirty years. He also gave the church the parsonage house. He died July 26th, 1845.

Reverend Edward K. Fuller was pastor from August, 1843, to April 15th, 1845; George A. Willard, May 1st, 1847, to July 1st, 1850; Jonathan Brayton, August 25th, 1850, to January 1st, 1854; L. W. Wheeler, about one year; Jonathan Brayton (recalled) April 1st, 1857, to January, 1859; Oliver Payson Fuller from January, 1859, to April, 1877; Charles T. Douglas, July 1st, 1877, to April 1st, 1879; Thomas Crudginton, April, 1879, to February, 1882; A. C. Bronson, November, 1882, died April 8th, 1883; William H. Fish, August, 1883, to November, 1886. The present pastor is John Cameron, who began his pastorate April 3d, 1887, and was ordained December 20th, 1888. During the past year the church has sold the parsonage in Centreville to Miss Emma Dawley, and has purchased a lot adjoining the church lot at Crompton, and has erected thereon a new parsonage. The interior of the church has been remodelled and reseated.

In 1883 the church voted to change the name to the "First Baptist Church of Crompton."

CROMPTON SIX PRINCIPLE BAPTIST CHURCH.—In the winter of 1841 six persons who afterward with others formed this church, began holding meetings in the old Centreville school house. A revival resulted and about thirty persons were baptized, most of whom entered into fellowship with the Maple Root church, in Coventry. April 23d, 1842, a petition was presented to the Maple Root church, signed by thirty-eight persons, praying to be set off as a branch church. The prayer was granted and Elder E. H. Locke was chosen pastor, C. A. Carpenter deacon, and William Rice clerk. In 1843 Elder Locke was succeeded by Elder William Place, who continued in office until April 19th, 1857.

A building was erected and dedicated September 7th, 1844. In 1845 the church was organized as an independent church. Elder Locke returned at the conclusion of Elder Place's labors and remained two years, when he died. In the spring of 1868 Elder

Ellery Kenyon became pastor and continued until January 15th, 1871, when he resigned. Sunday May 5th, 1870, William R. Johnson was baptized and on the same day was ordained to the ministry, and on March 23d, 1871, was unanimously elected elder. He continued until 1875. A building was erected and dedicated September 7th, 1844.

CATHOLIC CHURCH.—The "Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel," a small frame church, was erected in 1844. It was under the charge of Reverend James Gibson. Father J. P. Gibson is in charge at the present time. The present church building in Crompton was erected in 1886. Father William H. Curley is assistant rector. The Church of St. James was organized at Birch Hill in 1870.

ST. PHILIP'S CHURCH, CROMPTON.—The Episcopal church in Crompton was organized in 1845. At the first meeting Reverend James H. Eames was appointed chairman and David Updike Hagan secretary, and it was decided to form a religious society under the style of St. Philip's church. A lot was procured, a house of worship erected and consecrated in 1846 by Right Reverend J. P. K. Henshaw, bishop of the diocese. A new building was erected in 1883. Reverend S. C. M. Orpen took the rectorship in September, 1885. The society has a membership of about eighty-six communicants, and is in a healthful state of religious prosperity. The rectors of this church have been as follows: John P. Brown, 1846; Charles V. Bennett, 1847-8; G. W. Chevers, a number of years; D. Potter, 1857-8; R. H. Tucker, 1859-61; Silas N. Rogers, 1861-7; Robert Paul, 1869-71; James S. Ellis, Thomas H. Cocroft and S. C. M. Orpen.

CENTREVILLE.—The exact time when the first settlement was made at this point is unknown, but it was probably previous to the year 1700, as the Weochaconet grant of 2,100 acres was made in 1692. Fuller says:

"In 1677, the proprietors of the town granted to Henry Wood, John Smith, John Greene, and John Warner, a tract of land one hundred acres in extent, with two other small pieces, one containing one acre and the other two acres, with certain privileges 'on ye fresh river in ye township of Coweset, beinge ye south branch yt runs towards Pawtuxet.' The consideration was, that these persons should erect a saw mill on the river. There are certain items that point to this place as the spot designated, while

other items mentioned in the record leave the matter somewhat doubtful.

"A saw mill is known to have stood here early in the eighteenth century, owned at the time by Job Greene, who was then possessor of a considerable portion of the territory within the present limits of the village, as well as of many contiguous acres. Major Job Greene, in 1726, saw fit to transfer a portion of his extensive domain, consisting of 412 acres, to his son, Daniel. This land was on the east side of the river, and bounded north by the third Wecohaconet farm; east by the land of Potter and Whitman; south by the highway between the Wecohaconet and Coweset farms, and west by the undivided lands.' This estate Daniel subsequently gave to his nephew, Christopher, who afterward sold it to a man by the name of William Almy, of Providence. Almy's heirs sold a part of it to Reverend J. Brayton, who afterward disposed of it to various persons, reserving a portion of it himself. The farms of Rufus Barton, Jeremiah Foster, the water-power and mill site of Benedict Lapham, the water-power, mill site and village of Aretic were included originally in this estate."

There were but three houses in Centreville at the breaking out of the revolutionary war. One of these was the dwelling house of Daniel Greene, son of Job. It was a long, low, one story building, at one time divided into two sections and a piece put into the middle, and it stood until consumed by fire about the close of the war of the rebellion. Daniel Greene died November 24th, 1798, over a hundred years old, having been born February 20th, 1698.

The house that stood on the southeast corner of the lot on which the residence of Doctor Moses Fifield is situated, was also an ancient house. It was built upon the large farm of William Greene, son of Peter the great-grandson of John Greene, senior. It afterward came into possession of James Greene, son of James and grandson of William.

In 1785 the number of houses had increased to eight. The others were John Henry Bunn's house, a small red building, one story, that stood between the Centreville bank and the bridge. It was built by Samuel Pitman for the goldsmith business. Jonathan Tiffany, father of Mr. Henry Tiffany, of Crompton, married Mr. Pitman's half-sister. Bunn was a shoemaker and died many years ago. His widow, an old feeble woman, while her

daughter was absent, fell into the fire and was half consumed before her daughter returned. This event occurred in 1839. There was a house called the "Boarding house" and another occupied by Spencer Merrill. Colonel Christopher Greene's residence became the home of his son, Job, and was finally rented to Thomas Whaley. It occupied the same site upon which William Levally subsequently built. Westward, across the road, Job Greene built a house in 1785, in which he dwelt many years. Job Greene was the father of the Honorable Simon Henry Greene.

The first attempt at manufacturing cotton by machinery in this village seems to have been made about the year 1794, when land and water-power were transferred to a company formed for that purpose by Colonel Job Greene, by a deed bearing date October 3d of that year. Greene gave the land and water-power, "stipulating that the building should be 40 feet long by 26 feet wide and two stories high, with sufficient machinery for running a hundred spindles." The following persons formed the company: William Potter of Providence, one-third; John Allen, one-sixth; James McKerris, one-sixth; James Greene, one-ninth; Job Greene, one-eighteenth; the remaining one-sixth to be owned by the several proprietors, according to this ratio. The water was to be conveyed to the wheel by a wooden conductor, the interior of which was to be two feet square, and which was to be placed at the bottom of the mill dam; Greene agreeing not to draw the water down for his grist mill so low that it would be less than six inches higher than the upper plank of the conductor. He also agreed to keep the dam in good condition for six years; after this the company was to bear one-third the expenses of repairs. The machinery was built under the direction of Moses Irwin, who was afterward engaged to oversee its operation. The operation did not succeed very well, though the yarn manufactured was salable. There soon appeared a desire, on the part of some members of the company, to allow others to continue the experiment, and in May, 1797, McKerris sold one-tenth to John Reynolds, for \$600; in June, he sold one-twelfth to Gideon Bailey, of East Greenwich, for \$170. John Reynolds, in November, 1798, sold his share to the company for \$600. In 1799, the company sold one-half of the whole concern to William Almy and Obadiah Brown, for \$2,500. The items of the transfer are as follows: one undivided half part of

a lot of land and mill : four spinning machines, each 60 spindles ; two carding machines, with drawing and roving frames ; half of dye-house ; half of single house on Job Greene's land ; half of water-power, &c., &c.

July 10th, 1801, Almy & Brown purchased of Job Greene all his rights in the spinning mill. In 1805 they made the further purchase, of the same person, of 16 acres of land, grist and saw mills, water-power and dwelling house, which he built in 1785, all for \$5,000.

In 1807 a second mill was erected on the east side of the river, by a new company that styled itself the "Warwick Manufacturing Company." The company was composed of Almy & Brown, James Greene, John Allen and Gideon Greene. James Greene held one-eighth of the stock, John Allen one-eighth, John Greene one-twelfth, Gideon Greene one-sixteenth and Almy & Brown the remainder. John Allen superintended the erection of the mill, as he had done the one across the river. He also afterward acted as the agent of the company and was followed by John Greene. The mill was painted green, and was known as the green mill. The building that recently stood opposite Mr. Lapham's office, used as a boarding house, was originally used as a store, and in the basement of it hand looms were introduced and the yarn was woven into cloth, in the same way as in many of the houses in the surrounding country up to the time of the introduction of power machinery. The company grass-bleached the cloth that was made by the hand loom, and finished it by running it through a calendar that stood on the opposite side of the stream. The land on the opposite side of the river from the Baptist parsonage and lot adjoining, now covered with wood and underbrush, was the Bleach-green, and upon its grassy surface the cloth was spread and occasionally wet until the desired whiteness was secured.

In 1816 Captain William Potter, one of the original proprietors, sold his part of the Warwick Spinning Mill to Almy & Brown, having failed in the general crisis of 1815 and 1816.

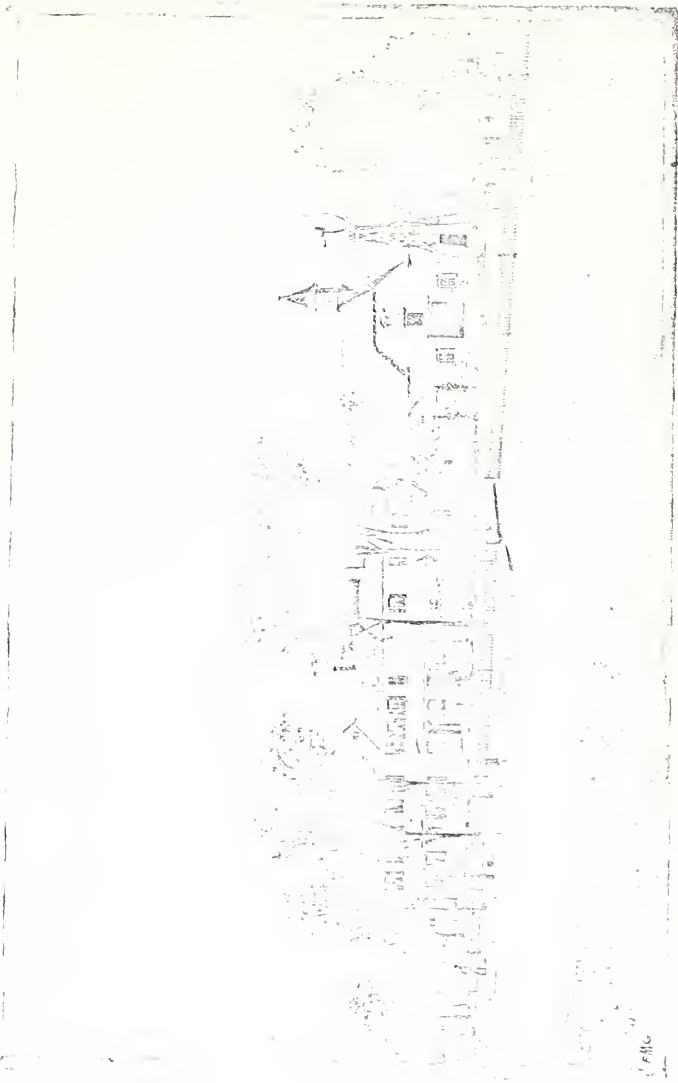
The old grist mill on the west side of the river was superseded by a cotton mill, built by Almy & Brown. It had been used for various purposes. In the basement was a machine shop with a trip hammer, where the noisy operations mingled with the racket of the saw and grist mill in the second story. In the story above this was a small woolen mill, carried on in a limited way for a short

time. Almy & Brown owned five-eighths of the Warwick mills, and their shares were purchased by John Greene in 1836 at the rate of \$55,000 for the whole. John Greene died July 16th, 1851, one of the richest men in the vicinity.

William D. Davis bought the woolen machinery in January, 1850, and the tenements, water-power and cotton mills in December, 1851. Previous to this Allen Waterhouse had started the manufacture of several kinds of cassimere. Two-thirds of the mill property, including both sides of the river, were purchased of the heirs of John Greene and others, at the rate of \$41,000 for the whole; the other third, belonging to the heirs of James Greene, he bought at auction, at the rate of \$38,000. Mr. Davis sold the green mill, on the east side of the river, to Benedict Lapham, who commenced operations in 1852. Mr. Davis continued to run the woolen mill until 1860, when he sold out to General James Waterhouse, who run it until his death, which occurred in Lowell March 25th, 1872. The mill burned in 1870; was rebuilt in 1871, with six sets of machinery. In 1872 the Kent Woolen Company took the plant, putting in two additional sets of machinery. They now make fancy cassimeres, employing 125 persons. The product of the mill is more than one-quarter of a million dollars per annum. The president of the company is Livingston Mason; treasurer, C. F. Mason; superintendent and agent, B. F. Waterhouse.

In 1873-4 Mr. Lapham built his substantial stone mill, one of the best arranged and largest in the state owned by a single individual. It stands just in the rear of the site of the old green mill, and is 304 feet long by 72 feet wide, of five stories, with a capacity of 30,000 spindles and 650 looms. Most of the stone for this building was quarried from a ledge near by. The old mill, erected in 1807, was moved to the rear, and is now used for a store house. This building is one hundred and fifty feet long and three stories high. Honorable Benedict Lapham died a few years ago, and Honorable Enos Lapham is now the proprietor.

BANKS.—The Centreville National Bank of Warwick succeeded the old Centreville bank, which was incorporated in June, 1828. The incorporators were: John Greene, John Allen, Doctor Sylvester Knight, William Anthony (father of Governor Anthony), Doctor Stephen Harris, Joseph W. Greene, Thomas Remington, Daniel Gorham, Job Harkness, Perez Peek, Caleb Kelton, Stephen G. Hopkins, Stephen Levally, Dutce Arnold, John B. Ar-



SUNNY-SIDE.
RESIDENCE OF ENOS LATHAM

nold, and John R. Waterman. The first president was John Greene. His successors have been: Cyrus Harris, John W. A. Greene, Jonathan Brayton, Ezra J. Cady, 1879-85; Enos Lapham, 1885. The first cashier was Moses Fifield, whose salary was but two hundred dollars per annum. At his death he was succeeded, January 5th, 1857, by his son, Doctor Moses Fifield, who is still serving. The bank was organized as a national bank May 5th, 1865. Its present board of directors are: Moses Fifield, J. Q. Arnold, D. R. Adams, A. H. Arnold, R. Brayton, J. Kenyon, C. Matteson, Harold Lawton, Enos Lapham.

The Centreville Savings Bank went into operation in 1887. Enos Lapham is president of the new institution and Doctor Moses Fifield is treasurer.

STORES.—The village of Centreville has always maintained good mercantile standing as a point of trade. The first store was a half mile below Centreville, opposite John Johnson's place. The next store was kept by Joseph Warren Greene, in a building now used as a tenement for the Kent Woolen Company. In 1828 Mr. Greene left for New York city, where he afterward became quite wealthy. The old Warwick Manufacturing Company built a new store in 1846. There was an old store kept by Joseph Burton in 1828, and at this same time Whipple A. Arnold kept a store and the post office. The old Warwick store is now kept by Daniel Tibbitts, an old trader in the village of thirty years' standing and over. In 1828 William Levally kept the old tavern. In 1859 Bryel Arnold began trading at this point. Duke & Wood own several stores in this and surrounding villages. Mr. George E. Wood of this firm was born in Scotland, Conn., in 1845, and came to Centreville in 1874 as farmer for Mr. Lapham. The following year he bought a half interest in the Charles Duke business. In December, 1879, Duke & Wood bought the stock of goods at the Clyde Print Works of B. A. Sweet, and in January, 1888, they bought of Franklin Treat's estate the stock of goods and business in the brick store at Centreville.

L. C. Greene keeps the only drug store in the village. He established the business in 1870. His brother, B. F. Greene, was with him at one time, the firm name being L. C. Greene & Co. Dennis H. Devent has the post office. He received his commission from July 13th, 1886. William Merrill, an old settler and a carpenter, established a business here that has been carried on by the Merrills for many years. His son, Josiah Merrill, was a

blacksmith; and his son, L. C. Merrill, a carriage maker, has operated his business with success for the past twenty years. Christopher Arnold, father of Uriah Arnold, well known to the people of the community, was an early carpet weaver in the village. He died June 6th, 1847, on a passage home, and was buried in the Gulf of Mexico. Uriah Arnold was born in Centreville, April 5th, 1820.

SCHOOLS AND TAVERNS.—In 1803 the first school house was built, and used both for schools and religious meetings. The building still stands, and is used as a wheelwright's shop. It was formally dedicated with religious services. The first term of instruction commenced September 10th, 1803, with Mr. Pettis as teacher. How long Mr. Pettis taught is uncertain, but he finally removed to Providence where, in 1828, he was the preceptor of the fourth district. He possessed some knowledge of medicine and is remembered as 'Dr. Pettis.' He was followed by Samuel Greene, who died in Coventry, over ninety years of age. The third was Sabin Lewis, who taught also at another period of his life in Apponaug. He is said to have been a seafaring man but 'excellent in the science of mathematics; was a landscape painter and master of a forcible style of composition.' He subsequently removed to Pleasant Valley, N. Y. Oliver Johnson, Esq., was teacher about the year 1821.

"In May, 1803, the 'Warwick West School Society' was incorporated, with John Greene as librarian, Ray Johnson, secretary, and John Allen, treasurer. The charter was granted to nineteen persons, all of whom have passed away. They, or at least a portion of them, owned the school house and provided for the educational wants of the village. Similar societies had been incorporated in different parts of the town.

"The old tavern house, now owned by Mr. Lapham, was built by Deacon David Cady. He was an active member of the Methodist church, and two of his sons became ministers of that denomination and are now living in Providence. One of them, Reverend Jonathan Cady, built the church about the year 1831. He was a carpenter at the time. The old house was occupied by Oliver Johnson, Esq., of Providence, and others, as a tavern, and it has also been used as a post office. Deacon Cady married a Miss Waterman, of Killingly, Conn., and had a large family of children. His second wife was a daughter of Moses Lippitt, of Old Warwick.

"In passing from Centreville to Apponaug, in 1795, we should pass seven houses, including the old part of the house now owned by Mr. Horatio L. Carder, early known as Nathan Arnold's, and afterward as Elisha Arnold's, and the one near Apponaug, owned by John Tibbitts. The Eben Arnold house, now owned by Mr. J. Johnson, in revolutionary times was owned by Thomas Matteson, and was used for a while during the war as an hospital. The farm afterward passed into the possession of Nathaniel Arnold, familiarly known as 'Black Nat,' who for a while kept a tavern there. On the opposite side of the road, about the year 1815, there was a small one-story building that was used as a store, and in one part of it an Irishman by the name of McOnomy, or some such name, wove shirting. He is said to have been the first Irishman that ever lived in this region. Nathaniel Arnold became dissatisfied with his home, and with his characteristic mode of speaking said he was 'determined to sell his place if he could not give it away.' He afterward sold it to Philip Arnold, whose son, Eben, subsequently came into possession of it. Philip Arnold was a wealthy man, and lived on the old homestead near Natiek, but afterward became involved and lost most of his property. He had five sons, John, Henry, Christopher, Andrew and Eben. The latter was the father of Albert H. and Ray G. Arnold, well-known and respected citizens."

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—This church was built in 1831. The first pastor was Reverend Moses Fifield. The society worshipped for a long time in the school house. The Warwick circuit was quite extended, and included East Greenwich, Wickford, Plainfield in Connecticut, and other places, and the preachers were accustomed to preach to them in rotation.

One of the principal members of the church here for many years was Reverend Moses Fifield, a man universally esteemed in the community, who preached during the latter years of his life only infrequently. When the Centreville Bank was incorporated, in 1828, Mr. Fifield, who was at the time a school teacher in the village, was elected its first cashier, and continued in that position until a few months before he died. He was also the treasurer of the Warwick Institution for Savings, from its organization in 1845. Elder Fifield was born in Unity, N. H., December 19th, 1790, and died April 19th, 1859.

The church now is under the ministrations of Reverend Mr.

Woodward. It is not large, but it has, nevertheless, a vigorous tendency upward.

ARCTIC.—Previous to the year 1834 the site of this village was a wilderness, covered for the most part with a forest. On the 19th of February, 1834, Rufus Wakefield purchased of Doctor Stephen Harris a small tract of land on the west side of the river for \$450 and erected a stone mill 60 by 40 feet, which he rented to various parties, who made woolen cloths. The place was then called Wakefield. In 1852 the Spragues erected their large cotton mill and changed the name to Arctic.

Among those who occupied Wakefield's mill, were Harris O. Brown and Philip Aldrich, of Scituate, who manufactured a coarse kind of cloth, used principally by the southern slaves. They were followed by Clapp and Allen; the latter afterward became interested in the mills at Hope village. Christopher W. Spalding and Job C. Warriner occupied the upper story, and manufactured Kentucky jeans. Mr. Wakefield was a stonemason, and married the daughter of Nehemiah Atwood, of Lippitt village; he was a native of Charlton, Mass.

The years 1845 and 1846 were the most important ones in the history of the little village. At this time the efforts of Reverend J. Brayton, who had little money but clear foresight, induced parties to purchase the privileges necessary for erecting mills, the land upon the east side being a portion of a large farm held at the time by Doctor Tobey, of Providence, as agent of the heirs of William Almy, of Providence, who was authorized to sell it for \$15,000, which property fell (eventually) into the hands of A. & W. Sprague in March, 1852, for \$11,400. Other additions were subsequently purchased by the Spragues, and having obtained sufficient real estate for their purposes, they began the work of destroying and remodeling on a large scale. They destroyed some of the old buildings, turned the wooden mill into a store house, and excavated with great labor a quarry of rock on the east bluff for the wheel pit and foundation of a mill. A dam was built, which secured them a fall of water of 29½ feet. A granite mill gradually rose up in this then almost wilderness, whose dimensions were 312 feet in length, 70 feet wide, four stories, each twelve feet high, with an L 50 by 92 feet, which contains the machine shop, dressing and lapper rooms. The plan of the mill originated with Governor Sprague; the draft for the arrangement of the machinery was made by Albert G. Smith. This

large and costly structure took fire on the evening of March 17th, 1865, and all its contents were destroyed. The fire originated in the machine shop, where some painters' materials were stored; some naphtha became suddenly ignited, and before sufficient assistance arrived the flames were beyond control. Only the walls remained standing the next morning. It is said the loss exceeded the insurance by \$80,000. With commendable enterprise the debris was removed, the walls examined by experts, and found in the main of sufficient strength to allow of their remaining. Defective portions were removed and the whole strengthened, and the renovated mill, with its 22,000 spindles, was again put into operation.

A. & W. Sprague erected at the time one of the best modeled mills in the state. It is now owned by the successful and enterprising firm of B. B. & R. Knight, who have made many improvements in it, and run 35,824 spindles and 1,039 looms. The population here and at River Point, as they are connected, is about three thousand.

In 1873, principally through the efforts of Hon. Benedict Lapham, the new depot was built, and also soon after the school district covering the territory of this village was set off.

This little but very enterprising village has had its growth during the last few years only, but it is one of the most thriving centers of trade in this section of the town. The French Catholic church, with a membership of 4,500, is located here, and is the chief object of interest to the inhabitants. A dozen or more stores and places of trade have lately been established, many of them within the past two or three years. The place can boast of three physicians and a hotel, a public hall that will seat 800 people, erected in 1884; a society of the French Catholic order; and of a very industrious class of people.

The old company store was the first in the place and has a history identical with the Sprague and Knight mills. Albert Spencer kept the next store and following him came Isaac K. Curson, who established his business about the year 1853. He carried on the livery business until 1871. He is now owner of a Yankee notion store. William C. Tibbitts, one of the most prominent merchants in the place, came here in 1854 in the employ of A. & W. Sprague and remained with them nine years. In 1880 he built his present store and is doing a thriving business. J. B. Le Moine came to Arctic in 1876 and established the clothing

trade. Joseph Le Moine & Son have carried on undertaking here since 1875. Albert Tyler has been engaged in the mercantile business at North Centreville since 1884. H. C. Shepard built his hotel in 1874.

Chase's Monthly Advertiser was started in January, 1886. It had a gratuitous circulation, but the advertisements furnished by the business men of the village supported it handsomely. It is a four column folio work neatly executed on Mr. Chase's job press, run by steam. Mr. Isaac F. Chase, the proprietor, began job printing in River Point in April, 1867, and in Arctic in 1874. He established his circulating library in 1867.

North Centreville is sometimes termed Arctic. The most prominent among those doing business here is Robert Forsyth. He was born of Scotch parents in the state of Connecticut in 1830. He has resided and been in business here since 1882, when he bought the site and erected the grist mill at North Centreville. He subsequently put in the machinery there now in use, and added to the feed and grain business his present trade in coal and wood. Steam is the motive power, and the business is principally the manufacture of feed from Western grain. J. W. Carpenter also established his business at this point in 1882. He operates a planing mill and manufactures sash and blinds. Milton H. Arnold, son of Uriah and grandson of Christopher Arnold, was born in 1854. His father being a wood mechanic, he worked at house-carpentering from 1877 to 1884. He then established, in connection with building and contracting, a lumber yard. In 1885 he bought his present site in North Centreville, built an office, and added to his business doors, sash, paints, carpenters', masons' and painters' supplies.

FRENCH CATHOLIC CHURCH.—The Catholic parish of St. John the Baptist, consisting wholly of French Canadians, was formed from the parishes of St. Mary's, Crompton, and adjacent territories, and St. Peter and St. Paul, Phenix, the pastors being Reverend James Gibson, of the former, and Reverend John Couch, of the latter. In the year 1872, Reverend Henry Spruyt was assigned to the new parish, the services then being held in the Odd Fellows Hall, River Point. He obtained a beautiful building site at Arctic Center and erected a magnificent church. They first had mass in the basement, and the first baptism was January 19th, 1873. They also erected a fine residence adjacent to the church for the pastor. Father Spruyt remained in charge

of the church till 1878, when, being ill, his place was filled by Reverend Fathers Lanegan and Perkins. Father Spruyt returned again and assumed charge for a short time, but finally had to retire on account of poor health.

He was succeeded by Reverend George Mashony, who was sent to Central Falls, his place being filled by Reverend James Smith, August 28th, 1879. The latter remained pastor, being assisted by Reverends Henry Kennedy and Henry Couboy, until September, 1887, when he was sent to Pawtucket. His successor was Reverend Charles P. Gaboury, assisted by Reverend L. O. Massicotte.

The population of the parish is 4,500. They have built the past year a large, substantial building of brick 60 by 70 feet, three stories high. This is to be used as a parochial school, with the Sisters of Jesus as teachers.

The *Societe St. Jean Baptiste De Centreville* was organized March 15th, 1885, and was incorporated January 12th, 1886. Doctor Legris, one of the founders, is its president, and under his administration the society has flourished from the first. The membership consists exclusively of the resident French people.

CHAPTER XXI.

TOWN OF WARWICK (Concluded).

Phenix and Its Surrounding Villages.—Early History.—Lippitt Manufacturing Company.—Roger Williams Manufacturing Company and Phenix Mills.—Stores.—Undertakers.—Railroad.—Hotels.—Fire District.—Water Company.—Fires.—Banks.—Public Library.—Tavern Meeting House.—Phenix Baptist Church.—Phenix Methodist Church.—Catholic Church, Phenix.—Episcopal Church.—Clyde Print Works.—River Point.—Congregational Church, River Point.—Natick.—Natick First Baptist Church.—Pontiac.—First Free Will Baptist Church.—All Saints' Church.—Hill's Grove.—Methodist Church.—Biographical Sketches.

THE villages of Harris, Phenix and Lippitt are all connected and seem as one village, and together have a population of about four thousand inhabitants. The most flourishing one of these villages is Phenix. There are four meeting houses here for public worship, and a very enterprising newspaper, issued weekly, called the *Pawtuxet Valley Gleaner*. It is one of the most enterprising weeklies published in the state.

Outside of the mill owners, no one has done so much to enlarge and beautify Phenix as Honorable William B. Spencer, the gentleman who prepared the able paper on the "Valley of the Pawtuxet," from which we have copied freely, by permission, for our own history of the village. He erected two of the largest and handsomest dwelling houses in the village and two of the handsomest business blocks here, and was the means of establishing the bank located at this point and was its first president, a position which he held for several years. He was chairman of the committee to build the Baptist meeting house, giving the lot on which it stands. This edifice is one of the most beautiful and convenient meeting houses to be found in the rural part of Rhode Island. Besides, he laid out a commodious cemetery on the high lands half a mile southwest of the village, at his own expense. Such a man is a benefit to the community, by whatever motive he may have been actuated in doing it. It is hoped by many persons that Mr. Spencer will yet pub-

lish the valuable sketches above referred to in book form. These papers were published in the *Gleaner* during the year 1888, and in the aggregate comprise over sixty columns of that paper.

The tract of land originally termed Natick reached from Shattuc-tient Brook up along the north branch of the Pawtuxet as far at least as Arkwright, and embraced in extent 2,100 acres. The term Natick eventually loosed its hold and the place is now known as Phenix. The tract was assigned in March, 1673, by the proprietors of Warwick to Job Greene, Senior, Richard Carder, John Warner, Benjamin Barton and Henry Townsend, as their portion of the undivided lands.

Various changes in its ownership had taken place previous to 1750, at which time the western portion, including the site of the present village, became known as Wales. Samuel Wales was at one time one of the principal owners of the land in this vicinity. Benjamin Ellis, Anthony Burton, Charles Atwood and Andrew Edmond were also at this time prominent landholders. Under date of May, 1737, the general assembly authorized the construction of the highway "from near the house of Capt. Rice in Warwick to the grist mill commonly called Edmonds' mill," elsewhere described.

May 5th, 1740, Joseph Edmonds, for love and good will, etc., deeded to his son Joseph Edmonds, Jr., a part of the homestead farm containing fifty acres.

February 16th, 1747, Anthony Burton sold to Charles Atwood for £2,400, 140 acres of that part of Warwick known as Wales. This tract was bounded easterly by the Edmonds farm. Benjamin Ellis owned most of the land on the north side of the north branch of the Pawtuxet river, extending from where the Phenix factory now is to Natick village.

"May 21st, 1751, Benjamin Ellis, for sixty pounds, sold to Charles Atwood, twelve acres of land with a dwelling house and other improvements thereon, bounded easterly on land of Andrew Edmonds, southerly by the north branch of the Pawtuxet river, westerly and northerly by lands of Charles Atwood, and divided into two pieces by the highway.

"Benjamin Ellis lived in a house on the east side of the highway, opposite the first sharp turn in the road in descending the Natick hill, going from Lippitt, and near the house of William Baker (since owned by James Caswell). After his death his son Jonathan continued to reside there until the factories at Natick

were erected in 1807, when he built a two-story dwelling house on the hill, overlooking the village and the surrounding country, and removed to Natick, and the old house was allowed to decay and has been entirely demolished.

"Jonathan Ellis lived to a good old age, and resided in this new house until his death, which occurred July 7th, 1842. After his death it came into the possession of his heirs, and has changed owners several times, and is now (1888) owned by Mrs. Barnes."

"Charles Atwood by purchase from Anthony Burton, Benjamin Ellis and others, became owner of most of the land from where the village of Harris is now located, bounding southerly on the north branch of the Pawtuxet river and northerly on the south line of the town of Cranston, extending easterly until it came to the bend of the river below the Clyde works: he had a grist mill and saw mill located where the brick boiler house of the Lippitt Manufacturing Company now stands.

"Charles Atwood died in 1782. His estate, containing 268 acres, 137 rods of land, became the property of his three sons, Charles, Caleb and Nehemiah.

"The Phenix factory and the dwelling houses now stand and remained unchanged until Nehemiah Atwood, in 1809, sold about eight acres of land and the water privilege to the Roger Williams Manufacturing Company.

"March 19th, 1737, James Utter sold to Anthony A. Rice the farm on which he, the said James Utter lived, containing fifty acres lying on the south side of the north branch of the Pawtuxet river and bounded southerly partly on land of John Levalley and partly on land of the heirs of Michael Levalley, west on land of Peter Levalley, north and east on the north branch of the Pawtuxet river. This farm is on the opposite side of the river from the Lippitt village and at that time included the land south of where the Lippitt company's trench now runs below the factory, the river then running near the factory and continuing close to the bank passing in the rear of the house of the late Simon Henry Greene, continuing near where the bridge now crosses the river. Anthony A. Rice continued to occupy this farm until his death, which occurred in 1836, and his estate was divided the 8th day of April, 1837, among his heirs. Previous to the year 1809 the country where the Lippitt village is now located was nearly a wilderness, there were only two dwelling houses, a saw mill, grist

mill and tan yard where now stands a large factory and many dwelling houses. One of the dwelling houses at that time was a gambrel roof house owned and occupied by Nehemiah Atwood, located in the rear of the present Lippitt store (which is now standing). The other house stood next westerly from the Doctor Clark house at the turn of the road, where now stands a cottage house owned by George B. Atwood. This house was owned and occupied by Caleb Atwood, grandfather of George, who had a tan yard between his house and the trench leading from the mill pond to the saw and grist mills, where he tanned the leather used in his boot and shoe making. The bark was ground with a flat stone some four or five feet in diameter and about one foot thick, having a hole through the center. A wooden shaft was put through this hole. One end of this shaft was fastened to a post set in the ground in the center of a circle. To the other end of the shaft a horse was fastened. The stone standing on the edge, the horse walking around in a circle turned the stone, and the bark being placed in this circle on the ground or bed prepared for it, became broken into small pieces and made ready for use. This piece of land occupied by said tan yard remained in the Atwood family until June 29th, 1822, when it passed into the hands of the Lippitt company, who used it for a wood yard."

"Caleb Atwood and sons erected a small factory where the Lanphear machine shop now stands, and for some cause it became known as 'the dumplin' mould,' which name was not pleasing to Mr. Atwood. A stranger coming into the place and inquiring for a certain locality was told to go to Mr. Atwood's tavern and inquire for the dumplin' mould, and on doing so Mr. Atwood grabbed his cane and drove him from the house in a great rage."

LIPPITT MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—"November 9, 1809, Christopher Lippitt of Cranston, Charles Lippitt, brother of Christopher, Benjamin Aborn, George Jackson and Amasa and William H. Mason of Providence, formed a copartnership under the name of the Lippitt Manufacturing Company, with a capital of \$40,000. November 11, 1809, they purchased of Nehemiah Atwood (as per deed) 'in common not as joint tenants one certain tract or parcel of land situate in said Warwick and is bounded as follows, to wit, etc., in the following proportions, that is to say, Christopher Lippitt one quarter part; Charles Lippitt one quarter part; Benjamin Aborn one eighth part; George Jackson

one eighth part; Amasa Mason one eighth part; William H. Mason one eighth part; with the privilege of drawing water from said Atwood's mill pond above the saw mill and grist mill in such quantities sufficient to carry 2000 spindles by water frames; also sufficient for the use of a forge or trip hammer works.' (The trip hammer works were not erected.) Nov. 11, 1809, the Lippitt Co. agreed with Nehemiah Atwood, 'that we will hereafter forever support and keep in good order and repair the dam, bulk-head, gates, gateways and trench between the northwesterly end of the said Atwood's saw mill flume up to the mill pond.'

"Work was soon after commenced and the factory building now standing and occupied by the Lippitt Manufacturing Company was erected and occupied; also a building was erected below the factory building, where the weave shop now stands, and used for a dye shop for coloring the yarn spun in the factory. After the yarn was colored and prepared for weaving, it was taken by persons having looms and skilled in weaving to their homes and woven into cloth and then returned to the factory. The company at one time had a contract with the Vermont state prison to furnish them with yarn to be woven by the prisoners. After this dye house had been used a number of years it took fire one stormy night in winter, when the ground was covered with snow, and was entirely consumed and was not rebuilt. The inhabitants formed themselves into two lines, one to pass buckets of water, the other to return the empty buckets, and thus prevented the factory from taking fire. This building was not rebuilt. The company erected one two-story double house and six one-story two-tenement houses on the north side of a street and two houses on the south side of the street on the bank of the river; also two double houses on a street running westerly from the highway at the foot of Wakefield hill; all of said houses are now (1888) standing.

"May, 1853, a charter was granted to Charles Lippitt, Christopher Lippitt, Henry Lippitt, Robert L. Lippitt, Penelope Lippitt, Julia L. Sweet, Cornelia A. Andrews and Arthur M. Kimball, incorporating them as the Lippitt Manufacturing Company.

"April 2, 1810, Colonel Christopher Lippitt, one of the owners of the Lippitt Manufacturing Company, was chosen agent at a salary of \$42 per month. January 4, 1822, Aborn, Jackson and Greene were appointed agents and continued until 1833, when John F. Phillips was appointed agent and in 1850 Warren Lip-

pitt was agent and continued about 13 years, and Christopher Lippitt was agent; they all resided in Providence and had superintendents who resided at the mills.

"Nathaniel Gladding was superintendent several years. James Essex was superintendent in 1824 and continued until his death in 1826. Edmund C. Gould was the next superintendent. He was a mule spinner in the employ of the company before he was promoted. After continuing several years he was succeeded by Leonard Loveland, who was superintendent until he removed from the state. His daughter married Ims Albro, a brother of Mrs. William Remington of Phenix, and they went with the family when they removed west. In 1838, Daniel Wheelock was superintendent, and in 1842 James Caswell was superintendent and continued several years. He purchased the William Baker farm on Natick hill and removed from this village, and resided on this farm until his death, October 6, 1867, in the 62d year of his age. Since Mr. Caswell there have been several superintendents; among them were Henry Potter, now head mechanic at the Clyde works, Henry D. Eddy, who occupies Mechanics' store at Harris, Mr. Knight, now at Quidnick, John C. Bartlett, now of Scituate, Bradford Hathaway, now at Coweset, Charles A. Sweet, superintendent of a mill at Knoxville, Tenn., and John A. Collins the present incumbent.

"The Lippitt Manufacturing Co. in 1809 purchased water power sufficient to run 2000 spindles. Afterward they purchased the remainder of the water power and added more machinery and took away the saw mill and several years thereafter the grist mill was dispensed with and a large building erected a short distance below the factory, and the looms were removed into the second story of this building and several years afterward the first story of this building was used for the spinning on throstle frames. In 1887 the company were running 10,640 spindles and 238 looms. The mill is heated by steam and the engine supplies the needed power in summer when the water power is not sufficient to run all the machinery.

ROGER WILLIAMS MANUFACTURING COMPANY AND THE PHENIX MILLS.—"Previous to the year 1809 where the Phenix mills and dwelling houses are located was an orchard of fruit trees; the river was running unobstructed. August 16, 1809, Nehemiah Atwood sold to Daniel Baker, William Baker, Samuel Baker and William Harrison, of Warwick, Reuben Whitman of Coventry,

Elisha Williams and John S. Williams of Cranston,' who had resolved themselves into a company for the purpose of carrying on the manufacturing of cotton, and assumed the name of the Roger Williams Manufacturing Company, by which name the village was known until after the factory was burned, 'a certain piece or parcel of land and water privilege situated in Warwick in that part called Natick.' The consideration paid for this land and water privilege was \$600. Anthony A. Rice gave the company the deed August 16th, 1809.

"In May, 1821, the Roger Williams factory was entirely consumed by fire. The writer saw the factory burn, and remembers how it looked when he first saw it on fire. There were no facilities for extinguishing fires, the only means being pails and buckets used by hand. It was said that the books of the company were in such shape about the time the factory was burned that the financial situation of the company could not be ascertained; but the burning of the factory together with the books settled it without any further trouble.

"The Roger Williams Manufacturing Company was composed of men of little experience in manufacturing and of small means. They did not find manufacturing profitable and were not prepared to sustain the loss occasioned by the burning of the factory and were not disposed to rebuild, and in March, 1822, Elisha Harris, William Harrison, David Cady and wife, Peter Howard, Samuel Budlong, Daniel Baker, Wait Lippitt, William Baker, Reuben Whitman and Stephen Budlong, who then composed the Roger Williams Manufacturing Co., conveyed by deed all the property of the Roger Williams Manufacturing Company to Timothy Greene, Samuel Greene and Benjamin C. Harris, who assumed the name of the 'Phenix Company' and the village has ever since been known as Phenix village. Soon after purchasing the estate the new company commenced erecting a factory but changing the situation of it, placing the west end on the wall that made the west side of the Roger Williams factory and extending easterly down the river which brought the side of the factory facing the road instead of the end as in the old mill and placing the building further from the road. A new factory soon arose from the ashes of the old one and remains to this day, being built of stone.

"September 3d, 1823, Timothy Greene sold to Reuben Whitman, Edward Walcott, Samuel Greene and Benjamin C. Harris,

all his interest in the Phenix estate, and preparations were commenced for building another factory, which was erected in 1825. The raceway or trench leading from the new factory to the river had to be excavated through a ledge of rocks nearly all the way, which was done by Rufus Wakefield, who built the walls of the trenches. The factory was built of stone with slated roof.

“About midway between the two factories was erected a small stone building with a tin roof. In the basement of this building was placed a force pump and waterwheel to be used in case of fire, having a stationary iron pipe extending up to the floor above on a level with the ground, to attach the hose to. A hose carriage with hose was kept in this room. In 1829 Benjamin C. Harris and Edward Walcott became sole owners of the Phenix estate; manufacturing became much depressed and August 30, 1829, Benjamin C. Harris and Edward Walcott conveyed to George J. Harris the Phenix estate in trust, and the mills were stopped and business in Phenix came to a stand. Ames & Crary had a store in the village and sold out their stock and gave up the business. Some of the families moved from the place; this state of things did not last long. January 28, 1830, George J. Harris conveyed to Benjamin C. Harris all the Phenix Company's estate and he then became sole owner, and the mills again started up. December 6, 1830, Benjamin C. Harris sold one half the Phenix estate to Crawford Allen, and they continued together until January 2d, 1837, when Crawford Allen leased his half of the estate to the Phenix Company, composed of Crawford Allen, one-half, David Whitman, one-quarter, Zachariah Allen, one-eighth, and Job Andrews one-eighth, and this company continued until May 13, 1837, when Crawford Allen made an assignment to Philip Allen, Isaac Brown and Zachariah Allen. July 20, 1838, Zachariah Allen bought of the assignees all the right, title and interest that Crawford Allen had at the time of his assignment in the machinery and personal property of the Phenix Company. May 8, 1839, the assignees of Crawford Allen sold to the Lonsdale Company, who were owners of the Hope mills at Hope village, one-half of the real estate of Phenix for the sum of \$22,000. The first two and a half yards and three yards wide sheeting made in this country was made by said Phenix Company. They also made the old fashioned Nankeen cottons and continued in the business in the upper mill until 1854, when Zachariah Allen sold the machinery and the Phenix

Company sold the stock in process of manufacture to Harris and Lippitt, who were running the lower mill. Mr. Allen was then building a large mill at Georgiaville. September 19, 1846, the Phenix estate that was then owned by Benjamin C. Harris and the Lonsdale Company, by agreement of the parties, was divided by Stephen Harris, Truman Beckwith and David Whitman; in this division the upper mill was assigned to the Lonsdale Company and the lower mill to Benjamin C. Harris, who with his son Thomas, continued running the lower mill until January 1st, 1848, when he leased the mill and machinery to Thomas Harris for ten years, reserving the right to sell the property at any time. Thomas Harris continued running the mill until April, 1852, when he took Christopher Lippitt into company with him and they purchased of Benjamin C. Harris the machinery belonging to him and commenced business under the name of Harris & Lippitt. August 1st, 1854, after purchasing the machinery in the upper mill, they obtained a lease from the Lonsdale Company of the mill and continued running both mills until 1860, when the Lonsdale Company took possession of the upper mill and Harris & Lippitt built an addition on the east end of the old mill larger than the first mill and moved their machinery from the upper mill into this addition, and the Lonsdale Company put machinery into the mill that Harris & Lippitt had vacated, and it was run by said company. March 31st, 1863, Benjamin C. Harris sold to the Hope Company all his interest in the lower mill and other real estate in Phenix. Benjamin C. Harris resided a number of years in Phenix; he also lived several years above Fiskville, in what was known as the Caleb Rea house.

In 1861 cotton had advanced so much, in consequence of the war of the rebellion, that Harris and Lippitt stopped their mills, and they were not fully started again until after the close of the war. Thomas Harris in 1864 sold to Christopher Lippitt all his interest in the machinery, stock and building that belonged to Harris and Lippitt, and Christopher Lippitt continued to run the mills until 1867, when he sold to the Hope Company, who took the place of the Lonsdale Company, having received a charter passed by the general assembly at their session held June, 1847, incorporating John Carter Brown, Robert H. Ives, Moses B. Ives, Charlotte R. Goddard and Samuel G. Allen as the Hope Company, who owned both the Hope and Phenix estates. Samuel G. Allen was agent, and managed both estates. He lived at

Hope village until within a few years, when he removed to Providence, but continued to visit the mills until a short time previous to his death, which took place in Providence, April 24th, 1887, in the 82d year of his age. William Greene was superintendent for Thomas Harris & Company and for Harris Lippitt. He was a faithful and energetic manager, and took an interest in the improvement of the village. He was induced by the offer of a good situation to go South, where he contracted a disease which proved fatal in a year or two after his return North.

"Isaac Hall was superintendent several years, and after him Mason W. Hall served several years, and Willard T. Pearce was superintendent some dozen or more years, and was succeeded by Nathan A. Sisson, who now has charge of the mills.

"Soon after the Hope Company came into possession of both mills they began to improve the village. They built a number of new houses, purchased others and removed some old ones and built new houses in their places, improving the looks of the village. In May, 1882, they commenced improving the factory building by building in the space between them and altering the roofs, making a building 328 feet long, of which 236 feet is 43 feet wide and four stories high, with a basement, 92 feet is 60 feet wide and four stories high, making one large factory building containing 21,536 spindles and 430 looms, making sheetings 72 warp, 76 picks to the inch, which are bleached before being put into the market. The water privilege has about nineteen feet head and fall. The mill is heated by steam, which is used in summer, when they are short of water, to propel the machinery. The company has built a substantial building a little west of the factory building, which is used for an office, and have erected a fence in front of the mill, enclosing all the buildings within the yard, and have beautified the grounds with evergreens, shrubbery and flowering plants. They are now erecting several tenement houses. Richard G. Howland has the supervision of mills at Hope and Phenix, residing at Hope and visiting Phenix nearly every day. On the opposite side of the street from the old factory was a building used for a store many years until William C. Ames built a store on the lot now occupied by Hoxie Brothers, when this old building was sold to Sterry Y. Chase and moved on the lot above the Briggs Hotel, and used by him until it was destroyed by fire July 13th, 1885."

In the process of spinning, each thread is passed under a small

leather-covered roller. This leather covering requires frequent renewal, and the business of applying the leather is called roller-covering. Some mills have a department where this work is done. In 1853 Alexander L. Nicholas established at Phenix a shop with machinery for roller-covering. This old building is now used as a refuse store by the Harris Company. About 1873 his son, Sylvester R. Nicholas, having succeeded him in the business, removed it to the present site south of the river, near Harris' depot. The business now employs six persons, and is the only distinct business of the kind in this vicinity.

STORES.—Caleb Atwood was an early trader in Phenix village. He kept a tavern and besides a store for the sale of West India goods, and ran a boot and shoe shop. His two sons, Ray and John, assisted him, and the business was continued for many years under the firm name of Caleb Atwood & Sons. His estate was divided May 18th, 1834, among his heirs.

In 1824 Samuel Budlong opened a store in the basement part of his house which he bought of Anthony A. Rice March 5th, 1824. He had a small red shop standing in the rear of the house, which he used for a shoemaker's shop. Mr. Budlong occupied his estate until February 22d, 1827, when he sold it to Reuben and David Whitman and moved to Providence. In 1828 these men conveyed this property to Ray W. Atwood, who erected the building standing west of the house and used it for a store, using the shoemaker's shop for a work shop, and resided in the house until February 2d, 1835, when he sold the estate to Henry Tatem and pulled down the old Atwood tavern house near Lippitt village, and built a new house there now occupied by George B. Atwood. Henry Tatem was by trade a tailor and occupied the store for a tailor shop.

"Charles Morse was occupying a store in Washington village in the town of Coventry. About 1830 he built a store in Phenix village on the lot now occupied by Capron's bake house. Dexter G. Stone was a clerk in this store, and after continuing in the store a few years bought the stock of goods, and in 1831, together with Cyril Babcock, purchased of Charles Brayton the piece of land in Phenix village lying between the highway and the river, on which Mr. Stone built a store and moved his goods into it. The building from which he moved was sold to Gorton and David Atwood, who leased it February 8, 1840, to Samuel A. Briggs and Anson Lewis for two years at an annual rent of \$70, payable

quarterly, who used it for the manufacture of tin ware, and kept for sale hardware, farming tools, &c. After remaining together a few years Mr. Briggs sold his interest in the business to Mr. Lewis and moved to Providence. Mr. Lewis continued in the business at this place until 1849, when he sold his goods and business to George W. & J. J. Smith, and moved to Brooklyn, N. Y. After a few years George W. Smith sold his interest in the business to James J. Smith, who continued in the same business until his death, which occurred March 9, 1887.

"In 1830 Elisha M. Aldrich occupied a store in the basement of the house of James Remington, where Card's block is now located. Lyman P. Low kept a store in this village about this time. John F. Pond kept a store in the building then known as Cooksocket in 1832. William C. Ames erected a store on the lot where Hoxie Brothers store is now located, and continued in the dry goods and grocery business until February, 1846, when he sold the goods in the store to Henry D. Brown and Jason P. Stone, who continued in the same business until 1851, when the firm dissolved, Mr. Brown retiring and George O. Gilbert taking his place, the firm being Stone & Gilbert, and afterward Gilbert, Tuttle & Co., who were succeeded by William C. Ames, who afterward sold the business to Nathan E. and Stephen J. Hoxie, who have since taken their brother Presbary into company and now continue the business under the firm name of Hoxie Brothers. Otis Lincoln occupied a store in Spencer Block many years for the sale of boots, shoes, etc. Moses B. Thayer occupied a store in the same block several years when he sold his stock to E. C. Capwell and B. F. Arnold of Westerly the 1st of April, 1866, who leased the store for five years and opened the store for the sale of drugs, medicines, paints and fancy articles, under the firm name of Capwell & Arnold. After continuing together several years Mr. Arnold sold his interest in the business to Mr. Capwell, who now occupies the store in the same place. William H. Snow occupied one of the stores more than thirty years for a tailor shop and the sale of clothing up to the time of his death, and the business is continued at the same place by his son.

"Philip Duffy keeps a grocery store and John C. Conley a liquor store on the south side of the highway. Several stores are located in Card's Block. William Johnson, who formerly kept the post office, continues in the same store in Spencer Block, and in the story above is the barber shop of M. Gorton. Opposite the

bridge Joseph Lawton has a clothing store and in the second story over his store A. W. Colvin has a dentist office. Mr. Lawton was born in England in 1823. He was a printer for the Clyde Works 1848 to 1853. He began in the clothing business in November of the latter year and has the only clothing store in the place. M. A. Arnold has a store in Spencer Block for the sale of boots and shoes, and B. Dean has a store in Capron's Block for the same business.

"In 1849 William B. Spencer erected the first block of stores and public hall that was erected in Phenix village, on land he bought of Gorton Atwood, where Spencer Block is now. The building was seventy-two feet fronting on the street, and forty feet wide, two stories high with a basement, that contained three stores, above which were four stores; the entrance to the second story and attic was from the center of the building by an easy flight of stairs. The west half of the second story above the basement was furnished and used as a public hall, being thirty-two feet wide and forty feet long, the ceiling extending into the roof. The east half of the second story was used for millinery and dress making and for offices, and a daguerrean room extending in the rear. The upper story was used for a printing office. This building was known as Spencer's Hall.

"In 1832 William B. Spencer built a store in Lippitt village near the dwelling house of his father, and stocked it with such dry goods and groceries as were usually kept in a country store, except liquors. At that time there was no store in the village except the factory store; there was no post office nearer than Centreville until January 23d, 1833, when a post office was established by the name of 'Lippitt' in the village and he received the appointment of postmaster. In 1835 the store was raised up and a story built under it and the upper story made into a tenement and the lower story was occupied as a store until 1838, when that was converted into a tenement. Rufus Wakefield built a blacksmith shop nearly opposite this store, which was occupied several years by Geo. Cook, and a wheelwright shop near by was occupied by James R. Potter; both buildings were consumed by fire in 1885."

The Phenix Bridge was built in 1856 by Harris & Briggs, bridge builders, of Springfield, Mass., at a cost of \$18.50 per running foot. It was opened for travel December 27th, 1856, three months and nineteen days from the time the committee were authorized to build it. The bridge is 122½ feet long and cost \$2,269.33.

UNDERTAKERS.—“For many years there was no regular undertaker in Phenix; when a person died some carpenter was engaged to make a coffin. For many years Robert Levalley, of the firm of Levalley, Lanphear and Company, attended to the making of coffins; after they were made they were stained red. In 1840 James P. Arnold, in conjunction with his brother Nathaniel, made coffins in a shop standing near where the Briggs House is now, and remained there until April, 1842, and then left the place and returned in 1851, and in connection with Jonathan Tiffany opened a store and coffin shop in a store built by Thomas P. Lanphear near the Lanphear Machine Company's shop. The store is now occupied by Henry D. Eddy. Mr. Arnold remained there until April, 1852, when he commenced the undertaking business in a carpenter's shop in the rear of where Capron's bake shop now is, where he continued until the building was burned.

“William B. Spencer engaged in the undertaking business in 1855, employing James P. Arnold to attend to the business, and continued furnishing the stock, employing Mr. Arnold until 1860, when he sold the business to Mr. Arnold and rented him the shop, who soon after added to his business furniture and house furnishing goods and occupied the rooms over Capron's bakery until the building was burned in 1871, when he occupied other rooms until the building was rebuilt, when he returned and remained there until the building was again burned in 1873, when he occupied a building near the bridge on the south side of the river near the railroad station until March 12, 1888, when the building with all its contents was burned. Mr. Arnold then obtained rooms in Capron's building and continues the undertaking business at that place.”

RAILROAD.—“The Pawtuxet Valley Railroad was chartered January, 1869, charter amended May, 1872, again amended January, 1873, May, 1874, and May, 1875. The road was built from Hope village in Scituate, to River Point in Warwick, passing through Phenix and connecting with the New York and New England railroad at River Point. Passenger cars commenced running August 5th, 1874. The road was leased to the New York and New England Railroad Company for five years, who furnished the rolling stock. After the expiration of their lease the road was extended to Pontiac and from thence connecting with the New York, Providence and Boston Railroad at Auburn

station. The road was leased to the New York, Providence and Boston Railroad Company for ninety-nine years and they run cars from Providence to Hope, which is much pleasanter for the passengers than having to change cars at River Point, as they did when the road connected with the New York and New England railroad."

HOTELS.—There are two good hotels in the village of Phenix. The history of the tavern business extends back to the Atwoods, whose ancestor, Charles Atwood, bought property in Wales February 16th, 1747. In 1785 Caleb Atwood owned a house on the northwest side of the highway, which he occupied for a tavern. After the Coventry and Cranston turnpike was opened for travel he kept the toll gate and built an addition to the tavern house, and opened a grocery store and a hall in the second story. He carried on his business until his death, July 14th, 1833.

The tavern was the resort of persons who liked to imbibe the ardent freely, and sometimes got so lively they had to be ejected. In 1839 George Kenyon erected a large house on Birch Hill, in which Owen Burlingame kept tavern for a number of years. The old Atwood Hotel was torn down about the year 1845. The old chimney was torn down by William B. Spencer when he built Spencer's Hall. This old tavern stood just back of the Phenix Hotel.

November 5th, 1847, Harrison and Emanuel Collins bought of W. B. Spencer a lot of land on the corner of High and Pleasant streets, running 60 feet on High and 100 feet on Pleasant street, on which they erected a large house used for a store and hotel; Emanuel soon after sold his interest to his brother Harrison, who resided there until his death, August 6th, 1864, in the 51st year of his age. The estate is now owned by Rhodes Andrew, and is known as the Phenix Hotel. It was destroyed in the great fire of May 24th, 1871, and rebuilt the same year.

In 1858 John Lippitt was the owner of a house where the Briggs Hotel is now located. April 11th, 1860, he sold the estate to Stephen C. Briggs, who was then working in the blacksmith shop occupied by James Carroll at Lippitt. October 17th, 1860, he added another lot to his former purchase, and May 4th, 1861, another lot was purchased, and after building an addition to the house, Mr. Briggs opened it in February, 1870, as a hotel, giving up blacksmithing, as he found the hotel business more profitable than blacksmithing, and continued in that business until his

death, and his son now continues it at the same place, although the former house and buildings were destroyed by fire July 13th, 1885. His son, Willet G. Briggs, has erected a fine house and barn where the former buildings stood and continues the business, and his place is known as the Briggs Hotel.

THE PHENIX FIRE DISTRICT.—After the destructive fire of May 24th, 1871, the subject of protection from fire was again talked of, and during the May session of the general assembly in 1872, an act was passed to incorporate the Phenix Fire District in the town of Warwick, which charter included all that part of the town of Warwick in the bounds of school district No. 7.

Nothing in particular was done until the citizens of the village were aroused by another destructive fire, which broke out March 5th, 1873, when the subject of protection was again agitated and meetings again held. Much was said but nothing done again until the destructive fire of July 13th, 1885, aroused the people the third time from lethargy, and the general assembly was again applied to in the May session of 1886, and an act to incorporate was passed. Again no notice was taken of this movement until the following was published in the *Gleaner*:

FIRE DISTRICT NOTICE.

“The undersigned request all taxpayers interested in the formation of a fire district in Phenix and vicinity, and in the adoption of the act passed by the General Assembly at its May session, creating a fire district, to attend a meeting to be holden at Music Hall, Thursday, July 22, at 8 o'clock p. m., for the purpose of taking such action as may be necessary in order to organize under the act. B. B. Franklin, E. U. Johnson, Abram Spencer, Philip Duffy, N. A. Capron, J. D. Miller, Rhodes Andrew, Robert F. Carroll, George B. Atwood, William Johnson, J. B. Tillinghast, A. W. Colvin, J. P. Arnold, Joseph Lawton, W. H. Snell, J. Harty, Alexander S. Knox, J. C. Conley, W. A. Whitford, John Pearce, Jr., Pearce Bros., S. R. Nicholas, E. A. Mumford, W. W. Remington, S. E. Card, Elisha Lanphcar, George W. Burlingame, James E. Hudson, W. G. Briggs.”

A preliminary meeting of the tax payers of Phenix Fire District was held on Thursday evening July 22d, as per notice, a committee appointed and thereafter meetings were held in earnest, and finally September 28th, 1886, by-laws were reported and accepted.

The hydrants were located as follows: "No. 1, just above the residence of John Potter, 3d, on Phenix hill; No. 2, in front of Henry D. Brown's residence on Phenix hill; No. 3, in front of Robert Reoch's residence; No. 4, in front of the Baptist Church; No. 5, opposite Capron's bakery; No. 6, at corner of Phenix bank lot; No. 7, at Nelson Levalley's corner; No. 8, near corner of new Harris building; No. 9, in front of machine shop office; No. 10, opposite Phenix Hotel; No. 11, opposite E. C. Capwell's new house on Pleasant street; No. 12, in front of the J. P. Gardner estate; No. 13, corner of Peleg Kenyon's lot; No. 14, between Methodist parsonage and Pleasant street; No. 15, in front of James C. Richardson's residence; No. 16, opposite the barn on Harris Henry estate; No. 17, opposite Goff house; No. 18, in front of George W. Burlingame's residence; No. 19, opposite the Gallup house; No. 20, opposite the residence of John Pearce, Jr.; No. 21, northeast corner of new mill yard, Harris; No. 22, at the head of 'old lane,' Harris; No. 23, near George Handy's shop, High street; No. 24, in front of large tenement house of William B. Spencer, on High street; No. 25, opposite George B. Atwood's residence; No. 26, near Phenix Co.'s cotton house, below the bridge; No. 27, opposite the last four-tenement house in Phenix hollow; No. 28, near Father Harty's residence; No. 29, near the large tenement house on the Mumford estate; No. 30, near the northeast corner of the Ames estate; No. 31, at the northeast corner of George Field's estate; No. 32, at the northeast corner of George T. Lanphear's estate; No. 33, opposite Joseph Lawton's residence; No. 34, near E. C. Capwell's residence on Colvin street; No. 35, just below the house on the I. O. Seamans estate; report received Aug. 17, 1886."

At a meeting of the fire district, January 18th, 1887, it was voted to purchase 1,600 feet of hose at a cost not exceeding seventy cents per foot, and it was decided also to purchase hose carriage, hook and ladder arrangements, buildings, etc., and apparatus for extinguishing fire, for which a tax of fifteen cents on each \$100 of taxable property was to be levied.

May 2d, 1887, the annual meeting of the Phenix fire district was held and officers elected. Aram W. Colvin was elected moderator; William V. Slocum, clerk; Edwin Johnson, treasurer; I. H. Whitford, Phillip Duffy, R. H. Northup, assessors; I. H. Whitford, collector; A. F. Hill, first engineer; Thomas P. Bradford, second engineer; Frank S. Chase, third engineer. It

was voted that the board of engineers be empowered to procure necessary articles for the fire department at an expense not to exceed \$35.83, the unexpended balance of the \$1,200 voted to procure hose, etc. It was voted that Albert F. Hill, Aram W. Colvin and Thomas P. Bradford be a committee to procure a hook and ladder truck at a cost not to exceed \$500; also voted that they procure a bell for No. 2 hose carriage and that they hire a suitable place in which to keep the hook and ladder truck. The clerk was directed to procure a seal for this fire district.

At a meeting of the fire district held June 13th, 1887, the following named persons were confirmed as firemen, having been nominated by the chief: Walter Hill, Edward Northup, Wm. Watson, Charles Briggs, Edward Burlingham, George Bradford, J. Matteson, John Smith, Charles Holmes, P. Duffy, Jr., Oscar Aspinwall, D. Ward, Nathan Potter, Peter Lenoir, John Lenoir, Joseph Lasson, William H. Snow and Joseph Shepard.

At a meeting of Phenix fire district, held October 13th, 1887, the committee who were appointed to procure ladders, reported that a contract had been made with Mr. Bishop of East Providence for two 20-foot ladders and two others, one 25 and one 30 feet long, at the price of 17 cents per foot; also one extension ladder 35 feet in length, the price to be 35 cents per foot. The committee were instructed to have the ladders painted and placed in some suitable place until a permanent place was procured.

Since the committee on location of hydrants reported, there have been some changes made in the location of hydrants and five more have been added, making in all forty hydrants, one of them being placed near the residence of S. E. Card on the hill south of the village, and three near Harris mills. The fire district have sixteen hundred feet of hose, two hose carriages on which they have placed bells, one extension ladder 35 feet long, two ladders 20 feet long, one 25 feet and one 30 feet.

PAWTUXET VALLEY WATER COMPANY.—The Pawtuxet Valley Water Company was incorporated in June, 1885. The subject of bringing water from Fones pond into the village for domestic and other purposes received careful consideration, and finally the plan was adopted. This pond is situated southwest of the village in a direct line about 2,650 feet from Phenix, where the watering trough is now placed, and about 135 feet higher than the street, and contains about six acres, mostly covered

with water. On invitation of several of the citizens of Phenix, Hon. George H. Norman, of Newport, the noted builder of water works, paid Phenix a visit Saturday morning, August 15th, 1885, to examine the pond. In company with several gentlemen he visited this body of water, and after a thorough examination, gave it as his opinion that the supply would be ample for fire purposes, but hardly sufficient for household use and fire purposes during the whole year. He thought it would pay to take the water for fire purposes alone, as the pressure would be sufficient to throw a stream over the tallest buildings in the village. He thought a ten-inch main could be put in and the water brought to the village with sufficient hydrants at a total expense of less than \$5,000.

November 9th, 1885, Stephen E. Card and A. Lowell Johnson, the owners of the pond, deeded all their rights to the water in Fones Greene pond to the Pawtuxet Valley Water Company. The members of the company met and organized July 13th, 1886, and elected the following officers: John J. Arnold, president; Robert Reoch, vice-president; V. A. Bailey, secretary; Presbary Hoxie, treasurer; H. L. Greene, A. F. Hill, and E. C. Capwell, directors.

The capital stock of the company was fixed at \$50,000. From Fones pond the company have laid 2,400 feet of 12-inch pipe, in which are three gates for shutting off the water, and have laid several branch pipes extending into streets leading from the main street; and have placed forty hydrants for fire purposes, which they have rented to the Phenix Fire District for five years, at a yearly rent of \$30 each, from December 1st, 1887.

February 19th, 1887, the company purchased of Israel F. Brayton about eleven acres of land, of Gardiner P. Cottrell about eight acres, and of James M. Brayton about one acre, in the town of Cranston, near Piskville Four Corners, on what is known as the 'Thayer Brook.' Upon this land the company has built a reservoir for storing water, covering about seventeen acres, and holding about thirty million gallons of water, and have called it Spring Lake reservoir; it is 175 feet higher than the street in Phenix village, and from the reservoir to the corner of the street at the residence of James P. Arnold in Phenix, they have laid 8,600 feet of water pipe, passing through the villages (in the highway) of Piskville, Arkwright and Harris, and connecting at said corner with the pipes from Fones pond. 500 feet of this pipe is

16-inch calibre and the rest 12-inch. In this pipe are placed one 16-inch gate and four 12-inch gates, and fifteen branches set for hydrants between Fiskville Four Corners and Harris' store, and three hydrants placed in main pipe from Harris' store to J. P. Arnold's corner, one of them placed opposite blacksmith shop of Lanphear Machine Company, one at the southeast corner of Mr. Bucklin's place and one at Harris' store. The company had laid, up to June 14th, 1888, nearly five miles of east iron pipe (27,021 feet). The annual meeting was held Tuesday evening, July 10th, 1888, and the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: Richard G. Howland, president; Robert Reoch, vice-president; V. A. Bailey, secretary; Presbary Hoxie, treasurer; A. F. Hill, Frank W. Greene and Nathan A. Sisson, directors.

"July 31st, 1888, it was decided to extend the present water system through River Point. The present line of pipes terminates opposite the residence of George B. Atwood at Lippitt. From this point the pipes are to be continued to the stone mill at River Point, thence to Gough avenue, on the limits of Arctic, which will require about 6½ miles of pipe, having sixty-three hydrants, which are contracted to be supplied with water for ten years at \$30 for each hydrant per year. The pipes are to be here at an early date. The contract calls for the completion of the work by January 1st, 1889."

FIRES.—There have been a number of destructive fires in the village of Phenix. The first was the burning of the Roger Williams factory in May, 1821. There was quite a long time before the second large fire occurred, which took place November 21st, 1855, burning two business blocks and one dwelling house. Fire No. 3 occurred May 24th, 1871, and was the most destructive that ever occurred in Phenix, destroying eleven buildings. Fire No. 4 occurred March 5th, 1873, destroying seven buildings. Fire No. 5 occurred July 13th, 1885, and destroyed ten buildings and damaged many others. Fire No. 6 took place April 16th, 1887, destroying the barn of Daniel O. Pierce. Fire No. 7 occurred May 15th, 1887, in the railroad station, but its timely discovery and the street water prevented the burning of this and the adjoining building, but they were not suffered to remain long, for fire No. 8 occurred March 12th, 1888, on the most severe winter night of the season, and they were both entirely destroyed together with their contents.

The second fire broke out in the building owned by William

B. Spencer, and occupied by James J. Smith as a hardware store and tinshop, which was entirely consumed, also a dwelling house west of this building, owned and occupied by the heirs of James Remington, and another building east of the first-named building, owned by Mr. Spencer and known as Spencer's Hall, were consumed. These buildings (except the dwelling house) were immediately rebuilt by the owner with such expedition that they were occupied again the following January. The third fire proved more destructive than the fire of 1855. It also broke out in a building owned by William B. Spencer, known as the Spencer Block, which was soon burned to the ground. Following is an account of the losses as given by a correspondent of the *Providence Journal*:

"The block was occupied by James J. Smith for a hardware store. Mr. Smith estimates his loss at about \$10,000, insured for \$4,500; \$2,000 in the Hope Insurance Company of Providence, and \$2,500 in the Mechanics' and Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company of Worcester. James P. Arnold had a store on the first floor and nearly the whole of the second story for his undertaking and furniture business. He estimates his loss at about \$8,000; insured for \$5,000; \$3,500 in the Narragansett of Providence, and \$1,500 in the Lamar of New York, on his stock and tools; Nathan A. Capron's bakery was in this building, and was almost a total loss. Edwin T. Lanphear had a job printing office on the third floor and his office on the second. His loss is about \$6,400; insured for \$4,200; \$1,500 in the Narragansett, and \$1,500 in American offices in this city. Ira O. Seaman had a law office and also Card's orchestra a room in the block. Hardly fifty dollars worth of goods was saved from the building. A two-story building in the rear owned by Mr. Spencer and occupied by Mr. Arnold as a coffin shop and Mr. Smith as a tin shop was also destroyed. The three story bank building owned by William B. Spencer was entirely destroyed. It was occupied by Messrs. Joseph Myrick & Son, groceries and dry goods, whose loss is about \$3,500; insured for \$3,000 at Narragansett office; Otis Lincoln's boot and shoe store, no insurance; the post office, William Johnson, postmaster, who also kept a restaurant; Messrs. Capwell & Arnold, apothecaries, partial loss; insured for \$2,500 at the City Insurance Company of this city; Sterry V. Chase, clothing store, goods mostly saved; William H. Snow, tailor; Mr. Angell, watches; Henry Potter,

millinery store, goods partially saved; Dr. Alexander S. Knox, dentist; Sophie Snow, school, and the Phenix National Bank, whose valuables were saved. The Phenix Hotel, owned and kept by Rhodes Andrew, was entirely destroyed, with the out-buildings; insured at Sarle's agency in the Norwich Insurance Company, Norwich, Conn., \$2,500 on hotel building and contents, and \$1,000 in Tradesman's New York office on horses, carriages, and contents of livery stable. A two-story building situated across the road to the west, owned by Messrs. Lawton & Colvin, was entirely destroyed; insured by D. R. Whittemore in the Mechanics' and Farmers' Insurance Company, Worcester, for \$1,500. It was occupied by John Miller, confectioner, who also lived up stairs, and by Dr. Colvin, dentist, who were not insured. A liquor shop next to the last mentioned house, kept by J. C. Conley, was entirely destroyed; insured in the Narragansett office for \$1,500. A three story block owned by Benjamin C. Harris was burned to the ground. It was occupied by Joseph Lawton, clothier, whose stock was mostly saved; insured for \$2,500 at Mechanics' and Farmers' office, Worcester; loss about \$500. Palmer T. Johnson, meat market; J. C. Rose, liquor store and billiard saloon; insured at George T. Paine's office in National Company, Bangor, Maine, for \$1,000. John St. John, barber, insured in the City Insurance Company of this city, for \$400, and the Mechanics Hall. A building owned by Ira O. Seamans and situated across the road from the Phenix Hotel, called the 'Roger Williams House,' was also destroyed; insured in the Narragansett of Providence. Henry C. Shepard kept the hotel, and was insured at the Hope office in this city for \$1,500 on furniture and fixtures, and a Mr. Ralph had a meat market in the building. A two-story dwelling house next to this, owned by the Lonsdale Company, was partly destroyed. Ira O. Seamans' dwelling house, occupied by himself, was partly destroyed; no insurance. A waste house in which lumber was stored, and a barn occupied by N. A. Capron, both owned by Mr. Spencer, were destroyed."

BANKS.—At the May session of the general assembly in 1856, a charter was granted to Elisha Lanphear and others, and the Phenix Village Bank was established with a capital of \$50,000. William B. Spencer was elected president, and Henry D. Brown cashier. August 1st, 1865, the bank was changed to a national bank, and the word village stricken out and it became the Phe-

nix National Bank of Phenix, in the town of Warwick, and its capital has since been increased to \$100,000. In general assembly, May session, 1858, an act was passed incorporating Elisha Lanphear, William B. Spencer, Thomas P. Lanphear, Robert Levalley, Horatio A. Stone, John S. Brown, Edwin Johnson, Thomas G. Dorrance, Almon C. Whitman, William C. Ames, Henry L. Greene, George O. Gilbert, Caleb Congdon and others by the name of the Phenix Savings Bank. William B. Spencer was elected president, and continued in that office in both banks some fifteen years. He was succeeded by Christopher R. Greene and he by Henry L. Greene, the present officer in that capacity. Henry D. Brown was elected treasurer and continues in both banks.

November 15th, 1887, the deposits in the savings banks amounted to \$398,450.49. The bank has passed through several fires. When it was first established it was located in Spencer's building until that was burnt in 1871, when it was located in Card's building, where it remained until that building was burnt in 1873, when the Phenix National Bank purchased a lot and erected a brick building which has withstood the fires, although somewhat scorched when the Briggs House was burnt.

PUBLIC LIBRARY.—In 1852 a public library was organized in Phenix, the stock being taken by individuals. The money received was invested in books, a large case to hold the books procured and placed in one of the stores, and the books put in circulation. A small sum per week was charged for their use. The library was not very well patronized, the income being small was not sufficient to pay the librarian, and the stockholders received nothing for their investment. When the building in which the library was kept was burned November 21st, 1855, the books and case were removed and were not consumed; some of the books were lost in removal. After the building was rebuilt they were placed in one of the rooms and remained there until the fire of May 24th, 1871, when they were burned with the buildings. No effort to establish another library was made until March 3d, 1884, when the Pawtuxet Valley Free Library Association was formed, contributions of books and money were made, and the library was placed in Whipple's building and remained there until burnt out July 12th, 1885. The books were removed and placed in Lawton's building, where they now remain. The library contains about three thousand volumes.

At the annual meeting of the association held in April, 1888, the following officers were elected: William R. Greene, president; George E. Sheldon, secretary and treasurer; Henry L. Greene, William V. Slocum, Emma E. Lanphear, Albert F. Hill, Nathan A. Sisson, John F. Deering, Presbary Hoxie, James P. Arnold and John H. Campbell, directors.

TATEM MEETING HOUSE.—February 9th, 1829, Henry Snell sold to Ray W. Atwood and Cyril Babeock, trustees for 'The First General Baptist Church in Warwick,' a lot of land in Phenix village for the sum of \$125. Henry Tatem was pastor of this church; he lived at Natick and carried on the tailoring business. Soon after purchasing the lot they erected the first meeting house in Phenix village, which was known as the 'Tatem Meeting House.' An act incorporating Henry Tatem, Nicholas G. Potter, Benjamin R. Allen, Caleb Potter, Sheldon Colvin, Cyril Babeock, Ray W. Atwood, Cyrus Manchester, George P. Prosser, Reuben Wright and William Warner, as 'The First General Baptist Church in Warwick,' was passed by the general assembly at its January Session, 1833. Henry Tatem purchased the house in Phenix now occupied by George Handy February 2d, 1835, and moved his family from Natick to Phenix; he preached in the meeting house the society erected until 1837, when the church became divided in consequence of the alleged misdoings of Elder Tatem that took place several years before he came to Phenix. Elder Tatem was ordained in 1816; he came from Salem, Mass., and resided in Cranston before moving to Natick.

"Elder Nicholas G. Potter preached in the Tatem meeting house a short time after Elder Tatem. The society soon became so feeble that they could not sustain meetings, and November 2d, 1837, sold their meeting house and lot to Benjamin R. Allen, who had become a preacher in the Congregational society, and he held meetings in the meeting house and endeavored to establish a Congregational church, but not succeeding he became discouraged and abandoned the enterprise, and February 2d, 1839, conveyed his interest in the meeting house to Josiah Chapin, of Providence, who leased it to the Methodist society with the privilege of purchasing it, and June 4th, 1842, Mr. Chapin conveyed it to Elisha Harris for \$1,600, who conveyed it November 11th, 1842, to the 'Warwick Methodist Episcopal Church,' who continued to use the house until Elisha Harris purchased the building and moved it near his new mill and made it into tenements for

persons working in the mill, and the society erected the present edifice in 1857-8, which was built by Deacon Pardon Spencer, of Crompton."

PHENIX BAPTIST CHURCH.*—As early as 1827 the ground was made ready for the foundation of a Baptist church in the neighborhood of Phenix, by the establishment of a Sunday school. In that year the general assembly granted a charter to the "Lippitt and Phenix Sabbath School Society." This society immediately built a house, which long served the needs of the Sunday school, and, in an enlarged and improved form, still serves in the capacity of the village school house. The Sunday school which met in this house was nominally of a union character, but the dominant influence of Baptist sentiments in the community virtually made it a Baptist school. The building was rented by the society for a day school, and also for preaching services, which were held in rotation by the various denominations, and became the rallying place of many good causes; a fountain which subsequently widened to a broad and deep river of blessing.

The fall of 1841 was marked in the entire state by unprecedented displays of the Spirit's power, a larger number having been added to our churches in Rhode Island than in any associational year before. Our revered Brother Jonathan Brayton, converted in childhood, at once called of the Spirit to the ministry, yet shut up for several years in secular pursuits against his dearest desire, was, by a terrible accident delivered from business life and gently forced into the work of preparation for the ministry. As the time for his graduation from the seminary drew near, he heard the Spirit's unmistakable command: "Go to Phenix." To his perplexed response: "Lord, there is no church nor Christian workers known to me there, nor any acquaintances except my own unconverted brothers," again came the answer: "Go to Phenix," with this searching addition, "Go home to *thine own*, and tell what great things the Lord hath done for thee." "Wherefore he was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision," but refusing the pastorate of a flourishing church in New York, came straightway to Phenix. Having secured for himself a position as teacher at Natick, he made inquiries in Phenix: found Brother William B. Spencer; told him of the Spirit's directings, and received from him encouragement and sympathy. Brother Brayton's first sermon was in the school house, to an audience

* By Rev. Louis A. Pope.

of thirteen. In the course of a few weeks the interest greatly increased. The school house was thronged. A protracted meeting seemed to be imperatively called for. In addition to aid from the village people, the State Convention gave assistance, and the meeting was begun in the larger accommodations generously afforded by the Methodist society in the building known as the Elder Tatem meeting house. Reverend John H. Baker assisted Brother Brayton and the laity were not slack in prayer and exhortation. At the end of a fortnight the meetings were resumed in the school house, with an attendance that the school house could by no means accommodate. The time was manifestly ripe for the formation of a Baptist church. Accordingly eight brethren, Jonathan Brayton, Thomas S. Wightman, William B. Spencer, Jeremiah Franklin, John B. Tanner, Benjamin Gardner, Richard Gorton and Stephen Greene, members of neighboring Baptist churches, constituted themselves a church, January 10th, 1842.

Ten days after their organization, having increased meanwhile to twenty-five members, they were, by a large council, publicly recognized, in the Methodist meeting house, as a regular Baptist church. The organization resulted in still further deepening the interest and in preserving the results already secured. The snows and cold of that long-to-be-remembered thirtieth day of January, 1842, kindled anew the flame of sacred love in the hearts of new converts and old, and powerfully summoned the great company which witnessed it, to their imperative obligation to follow their Lord. Twenty-nine happy converts furnished true christening to the stream whose quiet beauty is still for many hundreds sweetly conjoined with precious memories of the happy day when *it* became to *them* as the Jordan to their Saviour. These twenty-nine were the first-fruits of a far larger company which, during three successive Sundays, and at numerous times during the entire year, put on Christ in baptism; and their baptismal day was the first of a hundred and fifteen other days in the subsequent forty years, during which the true baptism has been proclaimed and loyalty to Christ's bidding been *in the act* declared. When the year 1842 began there was no Baptist church in this neighborhood; before it closed, one hundred and fifty-one persons had been gathered into an earnest, loving, enthusiastic company of believers.

Shortly after the organization of the church, and while meet-

ings were still held in the school house, the imperative call for more room led to the erection of a meeting house. A stock company, consisting of both church members and others, contracted, in the sum of \$1,800, for a plain, substantial building, 40 by 36. The church, however, built the foundations and painted the house. The dedication occurred October 27th, 1842. A vestry was subsequently finished in the basement, at the expense of the church. These outlays cost about \$3,000. When the church attained financial ability, it bought from the stockholders such shares as were offered for sale, the remainder having been generously donated to the church.

Mr. Brayton's pastorate nominally began after the formation of the church, but really preceded that event. From March 20th, 1843, to June 23d, 1844, he was pastor also of the newly established church in Natick, though he served them only once in two months. With untiring zeal he filled the pastoral office. His health gave way, and he was for many months unable to preach, although his devoted people refused to give heed to his persistently offered resignation. At last, after being practically out of service for a year and a half, his resignation was accepted October 2d, 1849, having received 324 into the church, 216 by baptism.

During the illness of Mr. Brayton, Reverend Frederic Charlton served the church for a period of nine months, closing his labors a few days after the nominal close of Mr. Brayton's pastorate. He subsequently removed to Plainfield, Conn., greatly to the regret of many in the community who had enthusiastically loved him. His death took place many years since. Five members were added during his stay.

Reverend George D. Crocker assumed the pastoral office September 1st, 1850, and continued his service until May 19th, 1851. Three members were added during his pastorate.

Reverend B. F. Hedden assumed the duties of pastor on the first Sunday of September, 1851, having just come from a very successful pastorate in East Greenwich. For a little over three years he faithfully fulfilled his obligations, and had the pleasure of witnessing much prosperity attending his efforts. A stock company, like the one which had built the meeting house, erected a house for the use of the minister, and received quarterly dividends from the church. This house, in 1870, became the property of the church, some of the stockholders giving their

portion, and the rest being paid for on the strength of a mortgage of \$600 effected for the purpose. The land damages awarded by the Pawtuxet Valley railroad enabled the church, in 1877, to lift the mortgage, and thus become sole owner of this most excellent and desirably situated property. A gracious revival, which brought a goodly number into the church, sealed with God's approval the union of pastor and people. In the associational year ending in 1854, the church reported a membership of 303. At that time, out of fifty-two churches connected with the Warren and Providence associations, there were but three churches which exceeded it in numbers. Fifty-five persons were added during this pastorate.

Among the persons who supplied the pulpit in the interval between the active part of Mr. Brayton's pastorate and the settlement of Mr. Hedden, was a young lumber surveyor from Providence, a lay preacher, named Christopher Rhodes, whose labors proved so very acceptable to the church, that they proposed to secure his services whenever the time should be propitious. Subsequently to his early visits to Phenix, he had been ordained to the ministry in Allendale, from which, after serving several years as pastor, he was dismissed to become the unanimously chosen pastor of the Phenix church. With large-hearted, whole-souled love of the ministry, he entered upon his labors here. His attractive preaching and his marvelous devotion to pastoral visitation brought him into general favor, and contributed to the decided enlargement of the congregation and the church.

A special feature of this pastorate was the absence of large accessions to membership, and the very great frequency of these accessions. On no less than forty occasions were members added, the total during the pastorate being 103. The claims of discipline were enforced from the beginning of the pastorate, and a very large number of delinquent persons were removed from church connection during the year 1855. The constantly enlarging congregation soon filled the house to an uncomfortable fullness. The call for enlargement was heeded by the election of a committee "to enlarge and alter the house." The committee consisted of William B. Spencer, S. E. Card, and Samuel H. Brayton. Upon their report that a new house would be better than an enlarged one, they were authorized "to sell the old house and build a new one," and subsequently "to build such a

house as they thought best." After various delays, including the failure of the contractor to build the house for \$8,500, the building was erected and roofed in, and the vestries completed and dedicated March 29th, 1860. The large vestry was fitted up with more than usual care, and for upwards of nine years all church services were held in it. The meeting house, which is the present edifice, occupies an advantageous position beside the river, and in close proximity to the village, being easily accessible and yet retired. The lot was the unconditional gift of Brother William B. Spencer. Up to the time of occupying the vestry, the total cost of the new house and grounds amounted to \$18,437.41. About one-third of this amount constituted a debt. The house itself is a beautiful building, having Romanesque windows, and a gothic spire 161 feet in height. Surpassed, if at all, by very few village churches, it is the pride and chiefest ornament of Phenix. The war of the rebellion broke out not long after the occupation of the new house, and tended inevitably to the embarrassment of the finances and general prosperity of the church. In a little more than a year, also, Brother Rhodes resigned his office as pastor amid much regret, but apparently to the mutual advantage of himself and the church.

Reverend B. P. Byram became pastor immediately after the departure of Mr. Rhodes. By earnest, self-denying labors, the entire debt was at length removed, and there has been no debt from that time onward. The church membership was increased by thirty-four during this pastorate, and also wisely and judiciously decreased to the extent of about seventy names, many of which, however, representing persons who had been dismissed, but not heard from.

The beginning of a new pastorate is the signal for a new energy on the part of both people and pastor. When Reverend T. W. Sheppard came to the pastorate, April 5th, 1868, he found the people ready for the important undertaking which awaited his leadership, the completion of the main audience room. With untiring zeal he prosecuted the arduous labor of securing subscriptions, until the needful sum of \$5,000 had been pledged. An efficient committee, consisting of Samuel Himes, James P. Arnold, and Horatio A. Stone, very judiciously expended the sum provided, and secured for the church an audience room of tastefulness, beauty, and most excellent workmanship, many superiors to which it would be difficult to find in the state. For

twelve full years Brother Sheppard fulfilled his duties with much discretion and fidelity. Several seasons of special revival influence, notably those of 1874 and 1876, visited the church during this pastorate, the total number added being 113. Brother Sheppard's pastorate closed March 31st, 1880.

The pastorate of Reverend Louis A. Pope began July 4th, 1880.

Previous to September 10th, 1882, at which time the above sketch was prepared, six hundred and forty-nine persons had been members of the church. One hundred and thirteen had died in its fellowship, 168 had been dismissed to unite with other churches, the names of 141 had been erased, 101 had been excluded, and eleven had been restored. The number of members at that date was 144.

The benefactions of the church have been generous at times, especially during the first years of its history, when foreign missions and the State Convention received more than a tenth of the total annual income of the church. The days of its highest spiritual prosperity were the days of its best giving. Yet there has never been any general reluctance to bear a full share in the evangelization of the state, the nation, and the world, and missionary interests receive a cordial hearing and a generous response.

The pastors of this church since Mr. Pope's departure have been: T. T. Frost, W. B. Cross and W. J. Reynolds, the present pastor.

PHENIX METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—Circuit riders supplied the members of this faith prior to the year 1840-41, when their house of worship was erected. From that time to the present able and efficient ministers have filled the pulpit, and the society has been in a flourishing condition. Reverend William H. Allen is the present pastor.

The Methodist Episcopal Church in Centreville was erected in 1830-31. They have had preaching at this place in this society since the year 1825.

CATHOLIC CHURCH, PHENIX.—Benjamin C. Harris built a small building on a ledge of rocks northwesterly from the Tatem meeting house. It was called "Rock Chapel." As there were but few Episcopalians in the village, the meetings were not continued very long. July 13th, 1853, Rock Chapel was sold to the Right Reverend Bernard O'Reilly, Bishop of Hartford, for \$450,

for the use of the Catholics of this vicinity. In October, 1859, the chapel was sold and made into a tenement. It is now (1888) owned by Mary Shakeshaft.

During the same year (1859) the Catholics bought the old Baptist meeting house on the hill, in which they continue to worship every Sunday. Father John Couch administered here for many years. His health declining in his old age, he was obliged to resign his charge three years before his death, which took place in December, 1887. Father Harty lived here three years, and after him came Reverend John C. Tennian, who after three months sojourn with the good people of Phenix was promoted to a more arduous field of labor. Father McCabe, the present rector, succeeded him.

ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH, PHENIX.—The Episcopal fraternity of Phenix erected a handsome church edifice in the village in 1885 at a cost of \$7,000. The Reverend Mr. Cocroft, of St. Philip's, Crompton, officiated for the communicants at this place during his ten years rectorship there, and it was principally under his ministrations that the society here so greatly prospered. There are now fifty-one members belonging to St. Andrews, and the rectors of St. Philip's still officiate.

CLYDE PRINT WORKS.—November 6th, 1823, Joanna, widow of Nehemiah Atwood, and Nathan Atwood sold to Samuel Budlong and Rufus Wakefield seven acres and thirty-nine $\frac{1}{16}$ rods of land lying northerly from and adjoining that bought of Thomas Levalley.

“May 21st, 1824, Samuel Budlong and Rufus Wakefield sold the afore-described land to the Lippitt Manufacturing Company. The purchase of the land from Anthony A. Rice, June 1st, 1822, and from Samuel Budlong and Rufus Wakefield, May 21st, 1824, gave the Lippitt Company another water privilege which they improved by building a dam across the river. August 18th, 1827, the company had both their privileges surveyed and levels taken by Benoni Lockwood. The head and fall of the upper privilege was found to be 19 feet 9 inches, and the lower privilege 12 feet 1 inch; they made no further improvements until September 15th, 1828, when they leased to Simon Henry Greene and Edward Pike, who composed the firm of Greene & Pike, for the term of five years, at a yearly rent of \$300, the water privilege and lands connected therewith known as their lower privilege; there were no buildings upon the premises, but the Lip-

pitt Company agreed to erect a building 80 by 40 feet, two stories high and such other buildings as may be necessary to enable them to carry on the bleaching business, and were to receive from Greene & Pike an annual rent of ten per cent. on the cost of said buildings. There being a large spring of pure water on the premises, the large building was located near this spring, which continues to furnish all the water needed for the purpose of bleaching and of a superior quantity.

"September 27th, 1831, Greene & Pike bought the estate which they had leased of the Lippitt Company and continued the business. In 1839 their bleachery and dry sheds were consumed by fire, which was attended with a heavy loss.

"In 1842 Edward Pike died and Mr. Greene, the surviving partner, settled up the business of the late firm, continuing the business under a lease.

"In 1845 Simon Henry Greene purchased the interest in the estate that belonged to the heirs of Edward Pike and continued the business. In 1853 the beetle house building and small dye house was burned and May 1st, 1870, the bleaching and white department was consumed by fire. Mr. Greene continued the business, associating with him his sons, Edward A. Greene, Henry L. Greene, Christopher R. Greene and William R. Greene, under the firm name of S. H. Greene & Sons, and the village assumed the name of 'Clyde Print Works.'

"Simon Henry Greene resided in Providence until 1838, when he removed with his family to the print works, and occupied a house built by David Pike near the Pawtuxet Valley railroad until he built the house in which he resided until his death, which occurred April 26th, 1885, in the 86th year of his age, and was buried in Swan Point cemetery. His son, Christopher R. Greene, died the 13th of March, 1885, in the 58th year of his age, and was buried in Greenwood cemetery, Phenix. The remaining sons continue the business under the same name. In 1867 Robert Reoch took charge of the Clyde works; as an illustration of the increase of the business since that time the following statement, furnished by William R. Greene, is given: In the year 1867 the consumption of coal was 5,000 tons; the outturn of printed cloth was then about 14,000,000 yards; the number of operatives then employed was 205, with a pay roll of \$7,250 monthly. In 1886 the consumption of coal was upwards of 16,000 tons; the outturn of printed cloth upwards of 53,000,000 yards:

they had 597 hands on their pay roll, requiring about \$21,000 monthly.

"The company in their works use 28 steam engines of 800 horse power in addition to the fine water power, and have eight force pumps located in different parts of the works for use in case of fire, and steam is constantly kept up in some of the boilers, so that if fire breaks out the force pumps can be brought into immediate use.

"The Pawtuxet Valley railroad crosses the grounds and passes very near the works and adds very greatly to the facilities for doing business.

"S. H. Greene & Sons have erected a store-house 264 feet long and 62 feet wide, with 22 feet posts, built in the most substantial manner with rails laid the entire length of the building that bring the cars alongside so they can be unloaded and loaded directly from the building. Their freight adds very much to the income of the railroad, amounting in 1886 to \$37,000. Robert Reoch, their efficient manager, holds his position at this time."

Thomas Rawlinson was born in England in 1841. He was educated in Scotland as a dyer from thirteen years of age. In 1867 he came to Clyde with Robert Reoch to take charge of the dyeing department of the Clyde Print Works. His technical knowledge was acquired in Glasgow after having served an apprenticeship with Zachariah Heys & Sons, Barr Head, Scotland. Mr. Rawlinson has one son now learning the business with him at Clyde.

Richard S. Canavan was born in England in 1850. He came to Clyde, R. I., in 1864, and entered the engraving department of the Clyde Print Works in 1868 under James Warburton, who is now foreman engraver at Haverstraw, N. Y. Since 1881 Mr. Canavan has been foreman of the engraving department at Clyde.

"At this place in 1828 was commenced in a small way a business that has since been enlarged and extended until it has become one of the largest establishments in the state. Below this establishment, on the north bank of the river near the east line of the land owned by Greene & Pike, David Pike, a brother of Edward, erected a building for extracting from wood an acid used in printing calico. He used principally white birch wood and it made a good market for the farmers to dispose of this kind

of wood, which was not very salable. He continued in this business several years when his works were consumed by fire, and they were not rebuilt, Greene & Pike obtaining their acid from E. J. Cady at Centreville and from Arnold's acid works in Coventry, and some from Sterling, Connecticut."

Duke & Wood do general trading in this village. The store is owned and was formerly occupied by Robert Reoch.

RIVER POINT.—River Point owes its prosperity to the facilities that the water power has afforded for manufacturing purposes. The two principal branches, known as the north and the south branches of the Pawtuxet, here unite, and undoubtedly gave origin to the name of the village. The land here previous to the year 1726 was owned by Job Greene, father of Judge Philip Greene, the latter falling heir to 278 acres "lying on the north-west of the south branch of the Pawtuxet," and subsequently "all the land in the forks of the Pawtuxet." The will is dated 1744. Judge Philip Greene sold to Caleb and Nathan Hathaway February 20th, 1786, all this land.

In 1812 Elisha Warner, one of the heirs of the Hathaways, sold forty acres and half of a house to Doctor Stephen Harris and Doctor Sylvester Knight, both of Centreville, for \$1,625. A few years after the Lippitt Manufacturing Company had their factory in operation, Doctors Knight and Harris erected a building two stories high and sixty-five feet long a short distance up the river and commenced manufacturing cotton yarn with four throstle frames and two mules. They associated with them James Greene, Resolved Slack and Resolved Waterman. The company was known as the "Greene Manufacturing Company." The village was known as Frozen Point or Pint, until the Providence, Hartford and Fishkill railroad (now known as the New York & New England railroad) was opened in 1853, when the name was changed to River Point, and the railroad station is known by that name. The extensive range of hills on the east side of the river extending southerly from the junction of the two streams nearly to Centreville, affords a fine view of the surrounding country. The New London turnpike passes over this hill and affords an easy access to its height, from which to the east can be seen a portion of Old Warwick, and the shore resorts. Looking northerly, the state farm, pumping station and surrounding country come into view. Nearer by, the village of Aretic, with its rows of white tenement houses and the extensive and substantial fac-

tory buildings built of stone, is seen. Looking south the villages of Centreville and Crompton come into view. Northwesterly the north branch of the Pawtuxet river may be seen with its manufacturing villages.

When Messrs. Harris and Knight commenced their factory there was no way of getting to their place from Centreville except by following a winding cart path among the shrub oaks, and to get to their place from Lippitt village with a carriage except by following a cart path and fording the river below where the Clyde works now are, or passing through Phenix village and over the Coventry and Cranston turnpike. After 1814 it came to the highway near Anthony village and thence to Centreville. There was a foot bridge that Anthony A. Rice had erected to enable him to pass from his farm across the river to Lippitt village, that persons on foot could cross the river, and a path led from the foot bridge to Frozen Point. This was kept up until the highway from Greenville to Lippitt was opened in 1831.

The company started with four throstle frames and two mules. The castings were furnished by a distant foundry in Halifax, Mass. In 1816 this establishment closed its doors. In 1817 Doctor Knight sold his share to Doctor Harris, and the mills resumed operations in 1818. At this time the mill was running eight looms. In 1821 the dam was injured by a freshet and the bulkhead was swept away. In 1827 a fire greatly injured the building.

The first mill was enlarged and in 1836 Doctor Harris built a stone mill to which an addition was subsequently made. Another stone mill was built in 1844, and greatly enlarged in 1855. On the death of the doctor his heirs, consisting of the four surviving children, namely, Cyrus, Stephen and Caleb F. Harris and their half-sister, Mrs. Henry J. Smith, formed the company.

These mills were also purchased by B. B. & R. Knight, and now belong to their system. This company operate 15,904 spindles and 531 looms.

The machine shops of S. Colvin & Co. are located at River Point. They are extensive builders of looms. The junior partner is Horatio A. Remington. Stephen Colvin was born in Cranston in 1821, but has spent the greater part of his life in Warwick. He worked for a time at Anthony for Perez Peck & Co., also for the Braytons. In 1858 he became partner of Asa Sisson & Co. at Anthony.

River Point has a number of stores and places of general business. Horatio W. Potter has been here ever since the village took its name, and carries a stock of lime, masons' materials, etc. He came to River Point in 1843, and then began work for Doctor Harris in the mills. He opened his place of trade in 1866. David Pike built the Coweset wharf about the year 1845 and started the lumber business. In 1852 he came to River Point and erected his planing mill in 1853. In 1873 the mill burned and was rebuilt, and is now carried on by Edward Pike, his son, who employs from twenty to twenty-five hands constantly.

Lodowick Brayton built the River Point foundry about 1855. The firm was then L. & S. H. Brayton (machinery castings). In 1870 Robert Brayton succeeded S. H. Brayton, and the firm became L. Brayton & Son. The foundry was burned and rebuilt by L. Brayton. L. Brayton died in June, 1884. He was never a resident of Warwick. His son Robert resided at River Point from 1865 to 1880.

The carriage shop now owned by B. B. & R. Knight, but operated by John R. Congdon, Peter Nolan and John F. Harden, was formerly an old cloth room, afterward turned into a tenement house by the company. It has been used for a carriage shop for about ten years.

Among the stores in the place should be mentioned the River Point store, kept by B. B. & R. Knight; J. Flanagan, hats and caps; L. Walker, hardware; the Clyde Shoe Store; the Clyde Drug Store; P. E. Brown, hosiery; Chase's printing establishment and library. Pike's Block was built in 1887.

William C. Nichols is a native of Natick, R. I. His early days were spent in Connecticut and Massachusetts. In 1873 he was in the store at River Point with the Greene Manufacturing Company. This relation terminated in 1884, when Nichols & Allen took the business and run it until January, 1886. Mr. Nichols and Edward W. Jones formed a co-partnership in December, 1885, and in January, 1886, began business as general merchants at River Point. Mr. Nichols served three months in the civil war with the 9th R. I. He was town treasurer of Warwick in 1884.

Thomas McGuire & Son are bottlers at River Point. Thomas McGuire was born in 1823 in Ireland, went to Scotland in 1840, and subsequently came to Rhode Island. He was sixteen years in the employ of the Harrises and several years with the

Spragues. In 1870 he established a livery business at Arctic in which he now uses forty horses. His oldest son, Thomas, has been a partner in this and his other business for the last fifteen years. They have carried on a soda bottling business since 1883.

Washington Lodge, No. 11, I. O. O. F., was incorporated March 2d, 1846. The first officers were as follows: Noble grand, Frank B. Champlin; vice-grand, Thomas Lindsley; recording secretary, William B. Sloeum; permanent secretary, Edward E. Payson; treasurer, George W. Niles; trustees, Thomas W. Locke, George B. Harris, John Westcott. The present membership is about one hundred and ninety. The public hall in which the lodge holds its meetings was erected for an armory in 1844 by the state. April 12th, 1852, the society bought the building, and in 1871 it was enlarged thirty feet, at an expense of about \$5,000. The officers for the term commencing January 1st, 1887, were: Noble grand, Caleb Westcott; vice-grand, Frank B. Champlin; recording secretary, William V. Sloeum; permanent secretary, Thomas M. Holden; treasurer, George W. Niles; trustees, Thomas W. Locke, George B. Harris, John Westcott. Past grand masters—Charles G. Cole, Thomas M. Holden.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, RIVER POINT.—This church was organized February 7th, 1849, by John L. Smith, Jeremiah K. Aldrich, Brigham C. Deane, Mary Greene, Phila B. Deane, Priscilla G. Seagraves, Hannah L. Sweet, Lucy Hill, Hannah Hall and Susan E. Smith. Reverend George Uhler was the first preacher, serving as a supply. He continued his labors until June 12th, 1853. Reverend S. B. Goodenow, at a salary of \$700 a year, filled the pulpit from the first Sabbath in December, 1853, until June 5th, 1855. There were then no pastors until 1857, with the single exception of Reverend Mr. Woodbury, who preached about nine months in 1856. Reverend George W. Adams, a very excellent pastor, filled the pulpit from September 30th, 1857, to December 8th, 1862, when he died. Reverend J. K. Aldrich preached from February 6th, 1864, to August, 1867, when he was succeeded by Reverend Lyman H. Blake, from October 6th, 1867, to October 3d, 1869. The church was for a long time without a pastor. In 1882 Reverend Stephen Smith took charge and remained six years, a very successful pastor. He is now in East Douglass, Mass. He was succeeded by Reverend Frederick H. Adams, the present pastor, who took charge in 1888. Mr. Adams

came from New Hartford, Conn., where he had been for thirteen years.

The membership of the church is about two hundred and fifty-seven in number, making it one of the largest churches in the town. The church has recently been refitted, three hundred and fifty new seats having been put in at a cost of \$2,500. The deacons are Thomas M. Holden and George Young, the latter being also the Sabbath school superintendent.

NATICK.—The northwest and the southwest branches of the Pawtuxet river unite at River Point, but the first fall large enough for factories is at Natick, a mile or so below their junction.

When the Natick lands were assigned by the Warwick proprietors to their five associates in 1673, they were undivided. On December 9th, 1674, the five owners of the tract divided it among themselves, and under this latter date we find the following entry on the proprietors' records:

"We the proprietors of Natick lands that lyeth on ye north side of Pawtuxet river in ye colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, have laid out five lotts; that is to say; they lye in one range, in manner and forme aforesaide, as followeth: the north ends of them bounded by the west lyne of the grand purchase of the Mishawomet plantation; and the south ends of these lotts, bounded by the northern most branch of Pawtuxet river: The first lott lyeth near range a rock so called in the northwest corner, bounded by a small black oak, from thence southerly to a small black oak."

The portion of the Natick lands which were included in the present village of Natick was on the north side of the river. On the south side were the Weochaconet farms. In the course of the following century the several farms were cut up and sold to various individuals. In the beginning of the present century Jonathan Ellis, son of Benjamin; William Anthony Holden, son of William Holden, and Philip Arnold, were among the principal owners of the territory. Benjamin Ellis lived on the hill on the old road leading to Lippitt village. His son Jonathan and several sisters inherited their father's estate. Jonathan lived on the hill, sometimes called "Green Hill," in the house occupied now by Mrs. Sheldon, and died at an advanced age, July 7th, 1842. William Holden, previous to the year 1771, owned a grist mill on the south side of the river, just above the present iron bridge. The old trench way may still be seen when the pond is

drawn down. In 1771 the general assembly granted him a lottery "to raise about £50, to enable him to repair and secure a dam across the Pawtuxet river, which had been carried away by a flood the previous winter." William Anthony Holden, son of the former, lived in the house, which is still standing, situated on the east side of the turnpike, near by Indigo brook. The brook was so called from the circumstance that Harvey Arnold had upon it a small building, and made use of the slight water power to grind indigo for coloring purposes. William Anthony Holden died April 24th, 1854. Previous to the year 1800, there appears to have been no bridge across the river at this place, though one was soon after erected, and in 1823 a new one, called, from its shape, the "Rainbow bridge," was built upon the same site.

The beginning of the cotton manufacturing interests was an important period in the history of the town. In 1807 the value of the waterfall at this point was estimated by Perez Peck, Peter Cushman, John White and Joseph Hines to be great, and through their influence those who had capital were induced to make a venture at manufacturing cotton. The company consisted of Adams & Lathrop, Captain William and Charles Potter, Christopher and William Rhodes, Jonathan Ellis and the four mechanics mentioned above. The capital of the company amounted to \$32,000, divided into thirty-two shares.

The first mill was built in the autumn of 1807 and was about eighty feet long. It was known as the Natick Red Mill from its color. In 1836 this mill was converted into tenements, since known as the factory house. The Red mill was started with two throstle machines of eighty-four spindles each, and two mules of 200 spindles each. Jonathan Ellis was the first agent. "The company not merely spun yarn and warp, but erecting a dye house, they began to dye the same before sending it to market."

"The machinery in the Natick cotton mill was propelled by a tub wheel (so called at that day) somewhat similar to the iron wheels of the present time. The one used here was ten feet in diameter and eighteen inches in depth, with floats of corresponding depth, with a curb above it of greater depth, through which the water was conveyed by a trunk into the wheel. It was made wholly of wood. This wheel, while it required a larger amount of water than the bucket wheel to do the same work, yet it pos-

sessed the advantage of acquiring the desired speed with a less amount of gearing."

Various changes took place previous to the year 1815. Two of the original stockholders, Perez Peck and Peter Cushman, had sold out their stock as early as the summer of 1808. In July, 1815, the old organization was superseded by three companies, one of which was known as the Rhodes Natick Company; another the Natick Turnpike Factory Company, and the third as Ellis, Lothrop & Company. In 1821, William Sprague, of Cranston, father of the "Old Governor," purchased one mill with forty-two looms and 1,692 spindles, and another furnished with carding and spinning machinery. Both these mills were painted red; the latter stood near the present grist mill, and was removed about the year 1830, to its present position on the turnpike, and converted into tenements. It is the first house on the east side of the turnpike, next to the bridge. It has undergone various changes since, and lost all outward resemblance of its original form. The Messrs. Rhodes retained one mill, which stood about where the south end of the present number one (New Brick) now stands, and was about 80 feet by 30 feet, with thirty looms and other necessary machinery for making cotton cloth; also a grist mill and several tenement houses. George A. Rhodes, a son of General Christopher, was agent until his death, when his father took charge until the company sold out to the Spragues. "The Messrs. Rhodes continued to own about half the village for about forty-five years, building in the meantime, in 1826, a stone mill 100 by 44 feet. On December 17th, 1852, they sold out to the Spragues for \$55,000."

An estimate of the business done by the Spragues may be obtained by the following, which was taken from a New York paper November 7th, 1873:

"The firm of A. & W. Sprague Mfg Co. run near 280,000 spindles, and 28 printing machines in mills and print works, and employ over 10,000 operatives. Their great print works at Cranston employ about 1,200 persons, and can turn out 40,000 pieces a week. At Natick, they run 42,000 spindles and have about 800 hands. At Arctic they run 29,000 spindles and employ 500 hands. At Quidnick they have 32,000 spindles and 500 hands; at Baltic, Conn., 83,000 spindles and 1,000 hands; at Central Falls, R. I., 32,000 spindles and near 600 hands; at Augusta, Me., 34,000 spindles and 700 hands. These cotton mills supply their

print works with most of the print cloths used by them, making about 35,000 pieces a week when running on full time. All were running on half time in the early part of November, 1873. At present all are running on full time.

"Besides their mill and print works, they run other great enterprises, both within and without the state of Rhode Island. In Maine they have vast timber mills, saw mills and like property, in which are employed great numbers of men during the lumbering season. In South Carolina, at Columbia, they own valuable water power and have a great stock forward. They also own much land in Kansas and in Texas. In this city (Providence) and Cranston, their real estate, improved and unimproved, is great in extent and value. They control in this city (Providence) the Union Railroad, owning most of the street railways, and 100 cars, and employing 300 men and 500 horses. The capital stock is \$600,000, and valuation of property about \$800,000. Wm. Sprague is President of the Providence and New York Steamship Co., which has eight steamers, employs 500 hands, and owns property valued at \$1,000,000. This company it is claimed will not be embarrassed by the Spragues; because, although they are the largest stockholders, they own a minority of the stock. A. & W. Sprague control in Providence, the Perkins Sheet Iron Co.; the R. I. Horse Shoe Co., having 300 hands when full; Sprague Mowing Machine Co.; Comstock Stove Foundry, and the American Horse Nail Co. Their mill property, at a low valuation, is estimated at \$4,200,000, and their print works at \$1,000,000. Their pay-roll at times has approached \$25,000 a day. Besides all this property, A. & W. Sprague, as partners of the firm of Hoyt, Spragues & Co., own the stock of the Atlantic Delaine Co., whose mills in Olneyville, R. I., employ over 2,000 hands. On this property (said Delaine Co.) there is an indebtedness of near \$4,000,000."

The Spragues failed in 1873, and executed a deed of trust to Zachariah Chaffee, in which mention is made "that the Spragues are indebted to the amount of \$14,000,000." Their property was estimated to be far in excess of this amount. William Sprague, father of the first Governor William Sprague, started a small mill in Cranston in 1811. He was the first of the family interested in the Natick Mills. He died suddenly in 1836, leaving three sons and two daughters. The sons were Amasa, William and Benoni. Amasa and William continued the manufacturing

interest after their father died. William was sometimes called the "Old Governor," to distinguish him from another of the same name. He was governor of this state from 1838 to 1840, and United States senator from 1842 to 1844, when he resigned to attend to his manufacturing interests. He died in 1856, leaving a son Byron and a daughter Susan.

Amasa, brother of the governor, was murdered in 1843. His children are the present Colonel Amasa Sprague, of Cranston; ex-Governor William Sprague; Almira, who married Hon. Thomas A. Doyle, mayor of Providence; and Mrs. Latham.

On the death of the senior Governor Sprague, the business fell into the hands of his son Byron, and his two nephews, Amasa and William. The former retired from the business in 1862, several years previous to his death. In 1860 William Sprague, then about thirty years of age, was elected governor of the state, and was re-elected the following year. He rendered conspicuous service during the war, and in 1863 was elected to the United States Senate, in which position he remained until 1875.

After the failure of A. & W. Sprague, the enterprising firm of B. B. & R. Knight bought out the whole concern here and connected the factories together by building between them, so that they make but one factory 1,350 feet long, making probably one of the largest mills in the world.

The Natick Mills have five cotton mills, No. 1 being 360 by 50 feet, with an annex 8 by 62 feet; No. 2 mill, 202 by 63 feet; No. 2½ mill, 73 by 74 feet; No. 3 mill, 222 by 72 feet; No. 4 mill, 200 by 45 feet. All are six stories high, built of brick, and contain 84,960 spindles and 2,311 looms, making sheetings, and are owned by B. B. & R. Knight. In 1886 a new stone dam was built a short distance below the old dam. There is in operation in the Natick Mills 2,112 spindles less and 445 looms more than in the seven mills on the north branch of the river.

HOTELS.—Christopher Arnold, Ephraim Covill and Warren Turner at various times prior to 1847, were hotel men at Natick. Mr. Turner kept the Union Hotel until about 1852. James H. Atwood kept the Union House a few years prior to 1860. George W. Tourjée ran this hotel in 1869-70. Thomas W. Briggs kept it some fourteen years, prior to his death in 1884.

GENERAL BUSINESS, NATICK.—The store building now occupied by Oliver S. Baker was erected during the year 1810. This was before the building of the turnpike, and the house was then used

for a residence. It was erected by Charles Baker, who was a cabinet maker. In 1843 it was first turned into a store and has been used as such ever since. Charles Baker kept a store here from 1843 to 1865, when he died. Oliver Baker then took the store and has had it ever since. The new building owned and occupied by H. O'Donnell was erected in 1887. Mr. O'Donnell has been trading in the village since 1866. The post office is kept by John McQuade. His new building for a drug store was erected in 1888. He is a registered pharmacist. He started business in 1887, where the post office is now. The old Sprague store was opened September 18th, 1882, by B. B. & R. Knight. Doctor G. T. Perry, the old physician of twenty years standing in Natick, has gone to East Greenwich and was succeeded in 1888, by Doctor L. A. Feetean, a graduate of the University of New York. There is a good public library, consisting of 1,000 volumes, in the village. Stephen W. Thornton is librarian.

ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH, NATICK.—The Catholics have recently erected a magnificent place of worship in Natick, and are prospering under the efficient care of Reverend W. B. Meenan, who took charge July 26th, 1887. The building was erected at a cost of about \$23,000. Worship has been carried on some years in the basement. Father Couch was the first pastor. Following him came Fathers McGee and Gleason, then Father Meenan.

NATICK FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.—The church was organized on the 23d of November, 1839, and was composed of sixteen persons of regular Baptist churches, residing in the village and its vicinity. Alanson Wood was appointed deacon, and Fayette Barrows, clerk. On the 25th of December following, a council, composed of delegates from the First, Second, Third and Fourth churches of Providence, the Pawtucket, the Warwick and Coventry, the Arkwright and Fiskeville, and the Quidnessett, assembled, and after the usual examination, publicly recognized the body as the Natick First Baptist church.

The first members received by the new church were Pardon Spencer and his wife, Sybil Spencer, who were received January 26th, 1840, by letter from the Exeter Baptist church. The first member received by baptism was Sister S. Thornton, who was baptized by Reverend Thomas Tew, May 24th, 1840. The church was received into the Warren Association September 9th, 1840. On November 16th, of this year, Reverend Arthur A. Ross accepted the invitation of the church to become its pastor, "while

he continues in this village." This pastorate of Mr. Ross appears to have been of short duration, as on February 18th, 1841, the church appointed "a committee to supply the pulpit." At the same meeting George K. Clark was appointed a deacon. On June 25th, 1841, Smith W. Pearce was elected clerk, and served in that capacity until he was appointed deacon, December 25th, 1847. April 14th, 1842, Samuel Peterman was appointed deacon in place of Deacon Wood, who had removed from the village. The year 1842 was a prosperous one to the church, during which time a large number united with the church. On March 20th, 1843, the church invited Reverend Jonathan Brayton to the pastorate; Mr. Brayton accepted and continued in this relation until June 23d, 1844. He was also pastor at the same time of the Phenix church.

April 25th, 1847, Reverend Arthur A. Ross was again called to the pastorate of the church. In June, 1849, Moses Whitman was appointed the trustee of the Relief Fund. This fund was raised by voluntary contributions, for the relief of the poor connected with the church. December 4th, 1851, Reverend Stephen Thomas, who had previously been connected with the Six Principle Baptists, and had changed his views to those held by this church, was invited to assume the pastoral care of the church. Mr. Thomas accepted the invitation and was publicly installed as pastor June 2d, 1852. He continued to preach until Reverend N. T. Allen commenced his labors. Mr. Allen became pastor in January, 1855, having preached for the church several months previous to that date. He resigned November 4th, 1855.

Reverend A. Sherwin became pastor July 2d, 1856, and remained one year, when he resigned and became pastor of the High Street Baptist church at Pawtucket. For about six months following the resignation of Mr. Sherwin, Reverend O. P. Fuller, then a student of Brown University, supplied the church, and until the Reverend George Mathews commenced his labors. The closing part of the year 1857 was the year of the general revival throughout the country, and this church shared in the spiritual blessings, forty-one persons uniting with the church by baptism. Mr. Mathews accepted the pastoral care of the church March 30th, 1858.

From this time until the fall of 1863 the church was supplied by different persons, chiefly by Reverend Harris Howard. Following are the pastors from that time: Reverend George L. Put-

nam, November 7th, 1863, to autumn of 1865; J. H. Tilton, November 18th, 1866, to June 30th, 1869; Charles L. Frost, July 4th, 1869, to July 4th, 1875; Warren S. Emery, August 24th, 1875, following whom was Reverend W. A. Briggs, who was here about six years, and then the present pastor, Reverend Whitman L. Wood, a recent graduate of Newton Theological Institute, near Boston, who took charge in 1887.

There are about one hundred and fifty members belonging to this society. A flourishing Sabbath school under the superintendency of Deacon S. H. Tillinghast is carried on. The church clerk is S. W. Thornton. Henry A. Bailey and S. H. Tillinghast are the deacons.

PONTIAC.—Next below, Natick on the Pawtuxet Valley railroad, is the village of Pontiac, which has had various names; the "Great Weir" was the designation at one time, then "Greene's Bridge," and "Arnold's Bridge," and the present title of "Pontiac." It is now owned by B. B. & R. Knight, and has a factory building 60 by 120 feet, built of brick, four stories high, and an addition of stone, 60 by 60 feet. The river at this place has 6 $\frac{7}{8}$ feet head and fall, operating 27,000 spindles and 678 looms, making sheetings; also, a bleachery, 40 by 80 feet, with a capacity of 100 tons per week. The village has a population of about 1,500 inhabitants, contains 120 tenements belonging to the owners of the mills, and about fifty belonging to other parties.

The site of the village in the year 1800, was in possession of Gideon Mumford, who was drowned in the river near his house. The land and water power were subsequently purchased by Henry Arnold, who in connection with Dutee Arnold, erected a saw and grist mill in 1810. Horatio Arnold subsequently carried on wool carding and cotton spinning in another mill. This building was also used at different periods for the manufacture of coarse woolen cloth. In February, 1827, Rice A. Brown, Jonathan Knowles and Samuel Fenner bought the land and two-thirds of the water-power of the Arnolds for \$4,250. They run it for about two years, having twenty looms, on which they wove coarse sheetings. In 1829, during the general depression in manufacturing operations, they failed, and the property was sold at public auction, in 1830, to John H. Clark. Two years afterward, Clark bought of Dutee Arnold the other one-third of the water-power, with the saw mill and grist mill, and in 1832, built a stone factory, in which he run seventy-five looms. In 1834, the

bleachery was built fitted to bleach 2,250 pounds per day. George T. Spicer, later of Providence, of the firm of Spicers & Peckham, was superintendent. Mr. Spicer married the granddaughter of Judge Dutee Arnold. From 1822 to 1829, Mr. Spicer lived at Phenix, having charge a portion of the time of the machine shop. He afterward removed to Providence, and in 1830 went to Pontiac, where he was connected with the mills, having full charge of the concern for ten years previous to 1845. He afterward removed to Providence, where he took the general charge of the High Street Furnace Company for five years, and then bought in with Dutee Arnold, and built the furnace now known as Spicers & Peckham's furnace.

October 4th, 1850, Mr. Clark sold out his estate to Zachariah Parker and Robert Knight for \$40,000. In 1852, the premises passed into the hands of the present owners, the Messrs. B. B. & R. Knight, who changed the name of the place to Pontiac. Various changes and improvements have been made in the mills, as well as in the general appearance of the village since it has been in possession of the Knights. In 1858, they had so enlarged the bleachery that they were able to finish five tons daily. The cotton mill then contained 124 looms and 5,000 spindles for the manufacture of cotton cloth. The old bleach works were burned April 15th, 1870, and a new building was immediately erected and in operation September 1st, 1870. The new building is of stone, 160 by 40 feet, arranged with all the modern improvements for carrying on the bleachery business, and capable of turning off fifteen tons of goods per day. The old stone mill was torn down and the handsome new brick building erected upon its site in 1863. The dimensions of the new mill are 200 by 66, with an ell, 90 by 40. Its capacity is 27,000 spindles. The fall of water is about seven feet. The goods manufactured are fine sheetings, known by the popular name of the "Fruit of the Loom." In 1866, the company built a large brick store, with an upper room nicely fitted up for religious services, and in 1874, a store house of stone, 157 by 58 feet, and five stories high. Mr. S. N. Bourne was in charge of the works from June, 1866, to June, 1887. Albert Hawksworth, the present superintendent, then succeeded him. In addition to the extensive works in this village, the Messrs. Knight own the mills at White Rock and Dodgeville, and are also the principal owners at Hebron and Manchaug.

In 1868, the new public highway leading from this village to

Natick, was laid out, and in 1873, the company obtained a charter from the general assembly to lay rails alongside this road from the Hartford railroad to their village, for carrying freight and passengers.

The old tavern on the north side of the river, was one of the most noted public houses outside of the city of Providence, until the Providence and New London turnpike was built, and was kept by Henry Arnold, son of Benjamin, who was a grandson of Captain Benjamin Greene. The old road on which it was situated, was laid out in 1729, and was the only thoroughfare from Providence into the country in this direction. When the turnpike was put through it was left out of the main line of travel, and a new tavern was built to the westward on the turnpike, which became known as the Gorton Arnold Tavern, or "Gorton Arnold Stand." Gorton Arnold was a son of Philip, who was brother of Judge Dutce Arnold. A few years ago the tavern was consumed by fire and a new one erected.

Judge Dutce Arnold was one of the most conspicuous men of the place, and was well known throughout the state for more than half a century. In June, 1817, he was elected an associate justice of the supreme court. He took his seat on the bench in May, 1818, and continued in office until 1822.

Joseph Haddock keeps the old store formerly the company's store. He came here in 1888. J. L. Fish came to the village and kept the B. B. & R. Knight boarding house four years, and then began trading at his present place of business.

One of the three principal stores of Pontiac is owned and operated by Charles A. Johnson. He is one of three brothers, Charles A., Claes E. and Richard, who came here from Sweden in 1874. Their older brother Swanty came in 1871. The two older brothers began business in May, 1881, in a new building of their own. In January, 1887, Charles A. bought the whole business, which now includes a grocery, market and general store.

FIRST FREE WILL BAPTIST CHURCH, PONTIAC.—This church was originally located in that portion of the town now becoming known as Greenwood, near the "High House," so called. Previous to the building of the meeting house, meetings were held in a school house, across the railroad, on or near the site of the present dwelling of Mr. Collingwood. Elder Reuben Allen appears to have been the first pastor, and John Carder and John

Gorton, deacons. The church was prosperous under the leadership of Elder Allen, and many were added to the church. The church built their meeting house about the year 1833. Elder Allen was followed in the pastorate by Elder James Phillips, who preached for several years. The church during this time passed through severe trials, from which it never fully recovered. Elder Champlain preached for a while in the meeting house, and until about the time the church of which he was pastor built a house for themselves about a mile to the southward. Elder Joseph Whittemore preached twice a month for awhile, about the year 1842-3, and after that preaching services were held only occasionally until the house was removed to Pontiac and the church reorganized.

About the year 1850 the meeting house was removed to Pontiac upon land given by David Arnold. The land, according to the terms of the deed, was to revert to the original owner or his heirs, assigns, &c., when no longer used for church purposes. In March, 1851, the church was reorganized under the name of The First Free Will Baptist Church of Warwick. The following persons composed the new organization: Joseph B. Baker, Edmund L. Budlong, Moses Budlong, William Tibbitts, Burden Baker, John Vickery, Stephen Luther, Free love Wood, Hannah Searles, Susan Bennett and Susan Baker. Uriah Eddy, who united a few weeks later, was appointed a deacon, and Edmund L. Budlong clerk. Elder Reuben Allen, who appears to have been the first preacher under the old organization, was the first pastor under the new order of things. On March 13th, 1852, the church voted to change their name to the "Warwick church." In 1852 Uriah Eddy became the church clerk. On April 19th, 1856, passed a "vote of thanks" to Elder Reuben Allen for his services during the past year, and appointed Joseph B. Baker a committee to supply the pulpit. From this time up to April, 1859, the pulpit was supplied by different preachers. At this latter date it was voted "that Elder Reuben Allen be our pastor for the ensuing year." On April 28th, 1861, George T. Hill was licensed to preach the gospel, and on September 6th following he was ordained as pastor of the church by Elders George T. Day and Reuben Allen. In October following, Horace Thompson was licensed to preach the gospel. Following him came Elder Reuben Allen, July, 1862; Franklin Potter, April 26th, 1863; David Culver, June 4th, 1864 (salary, \$2000); A. Warner,

March 30th, 1866, and the last pastor was Elder Tobey, who remained two years, when failing health induced him to resign, and from this time until they disbanded the church was pastorless.

On November 5th, 1871, the church met in covenant and decided to sell their house of worship and unite with the church at Apponaug.

ALL SAINTS' CHURCH, PONTIAC.—This parish was organized April 9th, 1869, when the following officers were elected: Senior warden, Stephen N. Bourne; junior warden, John P. Olney; treasurer, John F. Knowles; clerk, John P. Olney; vestrymen, Samuel Black, Samuel Preston, Henry Owen, John Gildard, Edwin R. Knight, William Wooley, Isaiah Wilde, Thomas Evans, Charles S. Robinson, William A. Corey, John F. Knowles.

Reverend L. Sears of St. Bartholomew's church, Cranston, held services for the first time in All Saints church April 1st, 1869. Reverend E. H. Porter commenced labor in the parish on July 4th. There were then but five regular communicants connected with the parish, but the church prospered greatly. In July, 1870, Mr. Porter resigned and September 4th, 1872, Reverend H. K. Browne succeeded, but his ill health compelled him to give up his pastoral work and in December, 1872, Reverend William H. Williams took charge and remained till April, 1875, but we have not learned the names of the succeeding rectors. Reverend L. B. Thomas was here in 1884, at which time, under his influence, a good public library was established in the village.

The new Episcopal church at Pontiac was built during the year 1888, and the consecration took place October 9th. On this occasion a special train brought two hundred people from Boston and Providence to take part in the exercises. After the organ voluntary by Mr. Downes, the bishop entered the main door, followed by fifty-three clergymen, and as they moved up the south side of the chancel they repeated the Twenty-fourth Psalm. Reverend Daniel Goodman of East Greenwich read the instrument of donation. Then followed the solemn prayers of the Episcopal service, after which Reverend Edmund S. Rousmaniere, the rector of the parish, read the sentence of consecration whereby the building was declared to be "*separated from all unhallowed, ordinary and common uses and sacredly dedicated to the service of the Eternal Trinity in Unity.*"

The church is gothic in most of its lines, yet there are evidences of independent design. The tower is especially noteworthy for its graceful proportions, and the carriage porch furnishes a unique addition to the western end of the building. Along the south side of the church runs a cloister, which is one of the happiest of the exterior architectural features. The most striking feature of the interior is the beautiful chancel. It is semi-circular in shape, surrounded by a very handsome brass rail and enclosing elegantly carved cherry furniture.

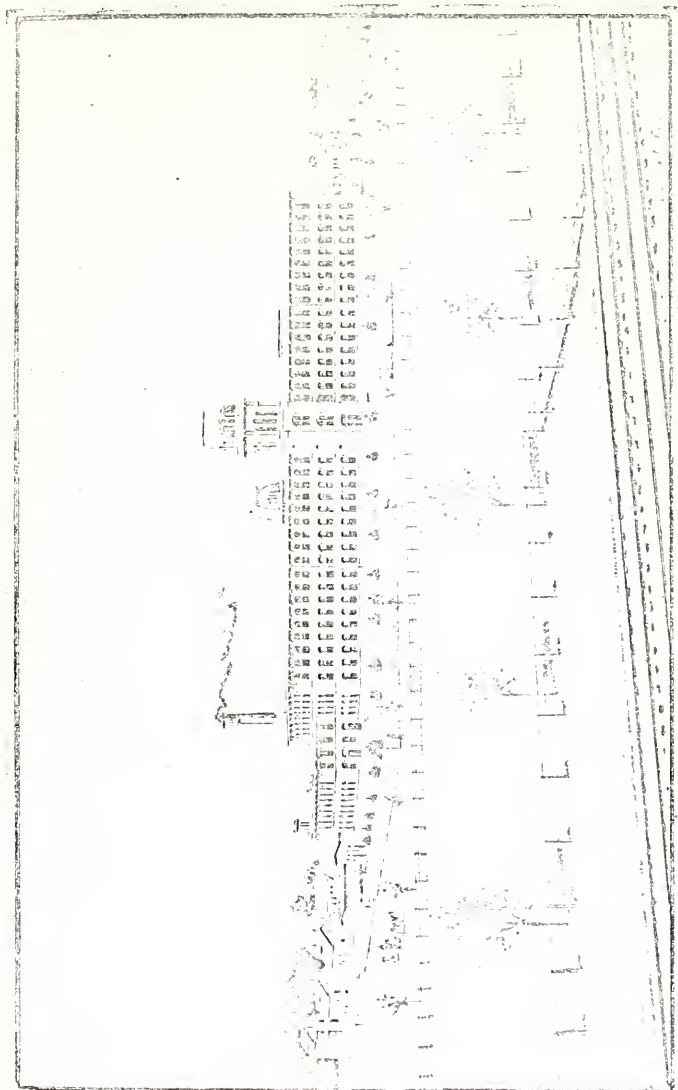
The communion table stands in the center; on either side are chairs, antique in design, for the Bishop and rector, and along the eastern wall are arranged nine sedilia for the clergy. The five windows are filled with some of the finest glass in New England. The central window is in memory of the mother of Robert Knight of the Pontiac Manufacturing Company, and consists of a very beautiful and spiritual female figure, in rich coloring and graceful drapery. On either side of the central window are two smaller windows given by Robert Knight in memory of his children. There is also a handsome window in honor of Mrs. Stephen Bourne.

To the north of the chancel is the robing room, a cosy and comfortably arranged apartment for the rector of the parish. The feature of the church that still remains to be noticed is the high open roof, rising forty feet above the floor of the church, and by its rich coloring giving an added dignity to the building. Attached to the church as a transept, is the Parish House measuring 60 by 40 feet. Here all the parochial activities are to find rooms for their work. A door opening from the church, leads to two class-rooms, beyond which is the Sunday school room. The latter room will also be used for the week-day services of the parish. Up one flight of stairs is a large airy room which is used by the parochial organizations. A small reading room is also on this floor. In the basement of the Parish House are dining-room and kitchen, showing that the social side of life is not to be neglected. Throughout the church and parish house are found the evidences of skillful architecture and tasteful coloring. The architect was Howard Hoppin of Providence. The buildings were erected and decded for church purposes by the Pontiac Manufacturing Company, consisting of Messrs. B. B. & R. Knight, of Providence, who, with the exception of \$1,500 raised by the parish, bore the entire cost.

HILL'S GROVE.—This is a thriving little village on the Stonington railroad, that has sprung up since the building of the large iron works and mills at this point. "The Rhode Island Malleable Iron Works were started here in 1867 by a company, with Thomas J. Hill, president and treasurer; Smith Quimby, superintendent, and Samuel W. Kilvert, agent. They erected a fine brick edifice with a front of about 247 feet by 60 feet, with an L, used as a moulding room, 165 by 60. When in full operation it employs 100 hands. Its business is the manufacture of all kinds of malleable iron castings.

"The process by which these castings are produced may be briefly stated. In the melting process, the iron does not come in direct contact with the coal, as in ordinary furnaces used for the production of common castings, but is in a receptacle by itself, where the refining process is carried on by carefully skimming off the dross as it collects upon the surface, leaving only the pure metal for the moulder's ladle. This separation of the iron from the coal in the process of melting incurs an increased expenditure of coal, about a ton of the latter being required to bring a ton of iron to the desired point. After cooling, the castings are closely packed in iron boxes, iron scales being used in packing; the boxes are then placed in a furnace, where they are subjected to a certain degree of heat for the space of nine days, for the purpose of annealing them. The carbon is by this time thrown off, and they are found to be as tough and pliable as wrought iron. A multitude of different articles are thus manufactured, of all sizes and shapes, from garden rakes and coffee mills to the larger pieces used in connection with cotton and woolen machinery. They use principally for these purposes the kind of iron known to the craft as cold blast charcoal iron."

Elizabeth mill, No. 1, at this point, was built by Thomas J. Hill, a very prominent gentleman of Providence, R. I. The mill gives employment to two hundred and sixty-five hands, and is under the efficient superintendence of William G. James, who is also a part owner of the stock. The mill is a very large structure, 324 by 70 feet, three stories high, and has an extension 80 by 28 feet. It operates 20,000 spindles and manufactures fine yarn thread and warps. There is a store in connection with the mill, under the management of Benjamin C. Sweet. Elizabeth mill, No. 2, is the old Bay Mill of East Greenwich. Mr. James



ELIZABETH MILLS,
Hill's Grove, R. I.



Dwight D. Adams

took charge of this mill in December, 1882. It employs ninety hands and operates 7,552 spindles. This mill was purchased of the Bay Mill Company. The firm is composed of Thomas J. Hill, president; Albert Hill, his son, secretary and treasurer; and William G. James, superintendent.

METHODIST CHURCH.—There is a Methodist church in the hamlet of Hill's Grove. The building was erected in 1887, at a cost of \$6,000, having a membership of fifty persons. Services were held prior to the building of the new house in the old hall now used for school purposes. There is a Sabbath school, under the superintendence of Reverend Mr. Stetson, of sixty scholars. The first located pastor was the Reverend Addis Albro, who came in 1882. He was followed by Reverend George E. Dunbar, and he by Reverend W. H. Stetson.

Under the influence of such men as Messrs. Quimby, James and others, who have given character to the place, a temperance society was organized in Hill's Grove in 1883, and is also in a flourishing condition.

Mr. Thomas J. Hill has also been of considerable help in all matters pertaining to the public welfare. He built the school house for the village years ago, and has in various ways assisted the public in all laudable undertakings. He is now a resident of Providence, is president of several large business undertakings, and a man of considerable wealth. He is at this time eighty-four years of age.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

DWIGHT R. ADAMS.—Henry Adams, the ancestor of nearly all who bear that name in this country, was born in Braintree, England, in the latter part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and with his eight sons and a daughter, who were also born and educated there, emigrated to New England about the year 1640. Dwight R. Adams, the subject of this sketch, was born in Lisbon, New London county, Connecticut, December 11th, 1823. He was the eldest son of Marvin and Almira (Baldwin) Adams, and of the eighth generation in direct line of descent from the emigrant Henry, of Braintree, Massachusetts. (Marvin¹, Samuel C.², Samuel³, David⁴, Henry⁵, Edward⁶ and Henry⁷.) The early life of Mr. Adams was passed in the southeastern part of Windham county, Connecticut, where his parents had located soon after his birth. In the public and private schools of the age

the elements of a substantial education were obtained, which in later years, without the aid of the school and the schoolmaster, he developed and utilized for practical and important results. Farming in the summer and teaching in the public schools in the winter occupied the early years of his manhood from 1840 to 1849.

On the 7th of October, 1849, he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah J., the youngest of the three daughters of Captain Samuel L. and Betsey (Adams) Hough, of Canterbury, Conn. She was the eighth generation in a direct line of descent from Edward Hough of England. (Captain Samuel L., Doctor Walter^d, John^s, John^s, John^s, William^s and Edward^l.) Immediately after marriage he settled in Warwick and entered upon a career of successful teaching in several of the grammar schools of the town, also six years in Woonsocket and a year in Coventry Centre, retiring from the work in June, 1880. He was elected by the general assembly in May, 1880, a member of the state Board of Education and trustee of the State Normal School, positions which by triennial elections he still holds. To the local interests of Warwick he has given much time and attention since he retired from the teacher's chair. As a member of the school committee for a dozen years, and as chairman for the last eight years, he has exerted an important influence upon educational matters in the town. In 1883 he was elected superintendent of the public schools, and since his re-election in 1885, has continued to fill that position.

He is serving his eighth year as town treasurer of Warwick, was town auditor in 1878-79, and has been a director in the Centreville National Bank since 1879.

In politics Mr. Adams is a republican, and was elected a representative to the general assembly in 1878, and for five other consecutive years, beginning with 1880. In the general assembly he was chairman of the committee on fisheries in 1880, and from 1881 to 1884 was a member of the committee on education, being two years its chairman. He was chairman of a board of commissioners appointed under an act of the general assembly to abolish the tribal relations of the Narragansett tribe of Indians, passed in 1880, the duties of which, including the preliminary work of 1879, occupied the attention of the board from 1879 to 1884. The work was very successfully accomplished. His social proclivities led him in 1860 to unite with the Masonic



William G. Bennett

fraternity, and finally carried him through the Lodge, Chapter, Council and Commandery. He has constantly held some official position in his Lodge since receiving "light," also in his Chapter since its organization, and has presided in his Council; he was District Deputy Grand Master of the state for four consecutive years from May, 1874. "Freemasonry in Kent County," is from his pen. (See Chapter XIX in this work.)

WILLIAM GUARZIA BENNETT.—Mr. Bennett is a son of Thomas Bennett, who resided in Newport during the revolutionary war, and on the bombardment of that town made Old Warwick his residence. He married Lydia Guarzia, daughter of Captain John Guarzia, and had five children: Esther, who died at an early age; Esther, wife of Isaac Nichols; Benjamin, William G. and Elizabeth, wife of William Burden. All are now deceased.

Captain Guarzia, a Portuguese, was a brave and intrepid officer. The English ship "St. James" left Jamaica with 600 tons of sugar, bound, in company with five other vessels, for England, under the protection of two convoys. They became separated in a gale off Cape Hatteras, and speedily encountered Captain Guarzia's gunboat, manned by its commander and five men, and carrying two six-pounders. Aware of the rich prize that awaited them, they determined to capture the English vessel, and consequently aimed all their shots at the sails and rigging. After a continuous assault of five days, on the sixth day she surrendered with thirty men, the captain remarking, as he observed the swarthy complexion of Captain Guarzia, that it was very "humiliating to surrender to a nigger in a hog trough." This remark so enraged the captain that he threatened to cut off the offender's head with his sword if it were repeated. The "St. James" was brought to the dock in East Greenwich, and the cargo divided as prize money among the crew.

William Guarzia Bennett was born September 11th, 1794, in East Greenwich, where he remained for many years. Very little time was afforded for acquiring even a modest education, his early life having been devoted to hard labor. His industry was rewarded with ninepence a day until greater devotion to his task brought the increased sum of twenty-five cents per day. On attaining the years of manhood he became a sailor, and for six years followed the sea, his objective points being East Greenwich and the coast of South America. On retiring from this somewhat wandering life he became an apprentice under Stutk-

ley Williams to the trade of carpenter, and for a period of thirty years pursued this trade in the vicinity of his home. He was for many years employed as head carpenter at Natick by Messrs. A. & W. Sprague, meanwhile residing upon the farm he purchased in Warwick, now the home of his son, William H. Bennett. Here in the agreeable pursuits pertaining to the life of a farmer his advancing years were passed.

Mr. Bennett was in 1827 married to Cyrena, daughter of Jabez Williams, and a descendant in the seventh generation from Roger Williams, as follows: Roger¹, Joseph², Thomas³, Thomas⁴, John⁵, Jabez⁶, Cyrena⁷. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Bennett were: Leorra W. (Mrs. Job R. Card), born July 27th, 1827; Mary Ann, January 7th, 1829; William H., December 27th, 1838; and Emma, who died December 12th, 1842. Mr. Bennett devoted the later portion of his life to farming, and engaged in no other business. He was in politics first a whig, and afterward a republican, strong in his convictions, and true to his party affiliations. He was particularly pronounced in his opposition to the Dorr rebellion, and ready with influence and personal effort to aid in suppressing the insurrection. He was reared in the Quaker faith, which he revered, though not a constant attendant upon its services. The death of Mr. Bennett occurred on the 8th of August, 1870, and that of his wife September 14th, 1867.

Their son, William H., who now cultivates the farm, married April 27th, 1865, Anna M., daughter of Deacon James S. Gardner, of North Kingstown, who died May 21st, 1884. Mr. Bennett, while devoting much time to the farm, has also found opportunity for the development of his mechanical tastes. He is a skillful carpenter and an adept in the construction of machinery, his ingenuity and knowledge being of practical use in his daily avocations. He was first in the township to apply steam for agricultural purposes, and to adapt its use to cider mills.

JOHN C. ELLIS.—Gideon Ellis, the grandfather of the subject of this biography, who resided in West Greenwich, was born in October, 1724, and died September 30th, 1793. He was thrice married, his third wife being Elizabeth Manchester, to whom he was united on the 21st of March, 1762. Among their seven children was a son Arnold, born September 6th, 1763, in West Greenwich, whose death occurred February 23d, 1844. He was on the 31st of July, 1791, married to Mary Crundall. Their children

J. C. Ellis

were: Aley, Lydia, Elizabeth, Polly, Ruth, Gideon, Robert C., Caleb G., Atley, Arnold and John C.

The last named and youngest of this number, John Crandall, was born March 1st, 1814, in West Greenwich, and spent his youth on the homestead farm. His education was confined to the rudiments of English acquired at the district school. He, however, possessed a retentive memory and excellent judgment, which made amends in a large degree for the lack of thorough scholastic training, and greatly aided in establishing his success as a practical business man. Mr. Ellis continued to interest himself in matters pertaining to the farm, of which he assumed control some years before the death of his father. In 1849, by special bequest he came into possession of the property, upon which he resided until the spring of 1855, the date of his removal to East Greenwich. Here he a few months later entered upon the duties of steward of the Greenwich Academy, and continued thus employed until the spring of 1857, which he devoted to travel. In 1858 he purchased property within the village limits, and until 1863 filled the office of postmaster, subsequently holding that of town clerk for the year 1867. He was also made secretary and treasurer of the Rhode Island Insurance Company. Mr. Ellis, with his active energetic spirit, found it difficult to remain idle, and on his retirement from these responsibilities held the position of town auctioneer for twelve years, and also that of collecting agent. In 1882, having effected an exchange of property, he settled in Cranston, and two years later, on his removal to East Greenwich, became possessor of his present attractive home on the boundary line in Warwick.

A democrat in his political convictions, he has ever been a close observer of political events, and participated in most of the movements which affected his immediate locality. His election to a seat in the state legislature in 1844 was contested, but his claims were strongly vindicated by re-election during the years 1845, 1846, 1849, 1850 and 1852. In 1854 he was elected to the state senate. In 1864 he filled the same office as representative for East Greenwich, his former constituency having been in the district of West Greenwich. He has since devoted his time chiefly to the duties of collecting agent, real estate broker, and auctioneer.

Mr. Ellis was on the 31st of May, 1846, married to Miss Huldah, daughter of Peleg Ellis, of Dryden, N. Y. He united with the

Baptist church in 1858, has since been zealous in the furtherance of its interests, a devout student of the Bible as the best of all books, and an earnest worker in the Sunday school.

JOHN R. GODFREY.—Joshua Godfrey, the grandfather of the subject of this biography, resided in East Greenwich, prior to the war of the revolution, for which he was drafted, but not finding it convenient to enter the service, secured a substitute. He married Mary Cooper and settled in East Greenwich, where his children, three sons and three daughters, were born. His son Slocum Godfrey, who spent the greater part of his life on the homestead farm, married Sarah Reynolds, a daughter of John Reynolds of Warwick, and his wife Mary, daughter of William Hall, a representative of one of the oldest families in Warwick. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Godfrey were as follows: Mary H., wife of Daniel Briggs; Ruth, married to James Place; Abby, John R., Catherine, wife of Albert Greene; Joshua S., Sarah, and Elizabeth, wife of John Madison. But two of this number, John R. and Mrs. Greene, survive.

John R. Godfrey was born March 7th, 1821, on the farm which was the home of his maternal grandfather, and at the age of four years, removed with his parents to East Greenwich. After a rudimentary education, the best the district at that time afforded, he devoted his energies to the improvement of the farm, and continued an invaluable aid to his father until his twenty-sixth year, assuming full charge of the various departments of labor, and exercising much judgment in the management of affairs. In 1848 he removed to his present home in Warwick, previously purchased by his father, the land of which he cultivated for some years and finally received as his paternal inheritance. Although an estate of fair proportions, it did not satisfy the ambition of its owner, who has since added largely to its dimensions. His life has been that of an enterprising and successful farmer. Mr. Godfrey has found his time fully occupied with his varied business interests, and has therefore avoided the busy arena of politics. A democrat in his convictions, he has filled no offices other than such comparatively unimportant ones as pertain to his immediate locality. He was reared in the Quaker faith and worships with the Friends' meeting at East Greenwich, though Mrs. Godfrey is a member of the Baptist church of Apponaug.

Mr. Godfrey was on the 8th of February, 1847, married to Eliza



John R. Godfrey

G., daughter of Daniel Williams, of Coventry, and a descendant in the direct line from Roger Williams. They have four children, a daughter and three sons, as follows: Anna C., the wife of George Storrs; Charles S., who assists his father on the farm; William H., engaged in business in Providence, and George W., who cultivates the homestead farm. Charles S. is married to Isora Locke of Warwick; the wife of William H. was formerly Carrie Williams of Apponaug; and George W. is married to Ida Briggs, of East Greenwich.

SIMON HENRY GREENE was born in Centreville, in the town of Warwick, R. I., March 31st, 1799, and died at his own village of Clyde, in the same town, April 26th, 1885, being a little over 86 years old. His parents were Job and Abigail (Rhodes) Greene. His father was the eldest son of Colonel Christopher Greene, of the First Rhode Island Continental Regiment, and was in the right of Colonel Greene, who was killed in the revolutionary war prior to its formation, one of the members of the Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati. On the reorganization of this society some years ago, Simon Henry Greene was admitted a member in the right of his father, and was elected its vice-president, in which office he continued until his death.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the school in his native village, at an excellent private school in Stonington, and finally by Mr. David Aldrich, at Woonsocket, R. I. In 1813-14 he was employed by his brother-in-law, Abner M. Warriner, who was then manufacturing cotton checks in Hartford, Conn., and on his employer's death, returned home. In 1815 he took up a permanent residence in Providence, remaining there until 1838, when he removed to Clyde, in Kent county. His first business training was in the house of Aborn & Jackson, who were merchants as well as manufacturers, being eventually associated with them as agents of the Lippitt Manufacturing Company, under the firm name of Aborn, Jackson & Greene. In 1828 he formed a copartnership with Edward Pike, under the style of Greene & Pike, for the purpose of bleaching and finishing cotton goods, afterward adding printing machinery, which business he enlarged after the death of Mr. Pike in 1842, having acquired, by purchase from the latter's heirs, the sole ownership of the property now known as the Clyde Works.

Mr. Greene was a member of the Providence city council from 1835 to the time of his removal to Warwick, in July, 1838. While

a member of that body he was one of the City Audit, and was prominent in remodeling the public school system and in creating the office of superintendent, a system and office which were afterward adopted, first by Boston and then throughout the country. He was elected by the voters of his native town and final residence, a representative in the general assembly in 1840 and 1842. On the death of his partner, Edward Pike, in the latter year, he declined a re-election, but subsequently represented the town four years in succession, from 1851 to 1854, when he again declined a re-election. In 1857, however, his fellow-citizens chose him to represent them as a senator in the general assembly, and successively until 1859 he filled that honorable office. In 1860 he was elected a delegate to the Chicago Republican Convention, and voted first for Salmon P. Chase, and then for Abraham Lincoln as the nominee for president of the United States. He was also chosen for a presidential elector in 1864, and with his colleagues, voted for the re-election of Mr. Lincoln. Mr. Greene also served as a member and as secretary for a part of the time, on the school committee of Warwick for fifteen years. He was deeply interested in the cause of popular education, as evinced by his long service in its behalf.

Besides the public offices enumerated above, there were many others bestowed upon him by his friends and fellow-townsmen, such as director in financial institutions, member of the town's committee on finance, the latter especially during the trying times of the civil war, moderator of town meetings, chairman of conventions acting in the transaction of public and political affairs; and in all these his name was ever known as a synonym of honor, uprightness and fidelity. It was through his sagacity, strict sense of justice, and inflexible determination, that an act was passed by the general assembly, while he was a member of one of its committees on finance, that a tax was levied upon the deposits in savings institutions, which had been hitherto exempt, and a handsome addition was made to the revenue of the state, without doing injustice to the depositors in those institutions. It is a somewhat remarkable fact, that Mr. Greene never sought a public office and was never ambitious for political preferment, but believing that it was the duty of every good and loyal citizen to serve his fellowmen to the best of his ability whenever called by them to perform public duties, he cheerfully, though at times reluctantly, particularly when he thought his private interests



Simon Henry Greene

1000



Henry W. Greene

might suffer in consequence, gave his time and talents for the public good.

He was the last of the pioneers of the manufacturing industry of the north valley of the Pawtuxet river, among whom were Colonel Ephraim Talbot, Ex-Governors Charles Jackson and Elisha Harris, James De Wolf, Doctor Caleb Fiske, Benjamin C. Harris, Charles, Colonel Christopher and William Lippitt, Benjamin Aborn, George Jackson, Amasa and William H. Mason.

His father, Colonel Job Greene, was connected with a company for manufacturing cotton in 1794, and transferred to the company land and water power by a deed bearing date October 3d, of that year. This was at Centreville, on the southwest branch of the Pawtuxet. It is therefore seen that the family of Simon H. Greene has been identified with cotton manufacturing, by means of water power, almost from its very beginning.

Studious from early life, his mind was well stored with useful learning, and his acquirements in general literature enabled him to write with both clearness and vigor of expression. In reading his preference was for religious philosophy and while yet a young man he received the religious truths taught by the eminent and learned Emanuel Swedenborg, and finally became a member of the Providence Society of the New Jerusalem church, commonly called Swedenborgians. His religious belief, founded as it was on the plain teachings of the Holy Scripture, was in him the controlling cause of all his acts. It had relation to his whole life, and its life in him resulted in beneficent acts, in whatever position he was placed, whether in his own home where he presided with gentle firmness, dignity, urbanity and grace, mingled with the most affectionate care of his family and dependents, or in the refinement, geniality and pleasures of social life, or in public office, or in the affairs of his extensive business.

He was married March 13th, 1822, to Caroline Cornelia, eldest daughter of Edward Aborn, of Providence. Their children were: Edward Aborn, Henry Lehrs, Christopher Rhodes, William Rogers, John Waterman Aborn, Caroline Cornelia, George Frederick (died in infancy), George Frederick (2d), Charles, Francis Clinton and Abby Susan.

HENRY LEHRS GREENE, the second son of Simon Henry and Caroline Cornelia Greene, was born March 31st, 1825, at the Aborn homestead in Providence, and at the early age of three

years entered a private school in that city. His studies were continued until the age of fourteen, when with his parents he removed to Clyde. He at once entered the Greene & Pike Bleachery located at this point, as a common hand at regular wages, and continued thus employed until 1842, meanwhile becoming thoroughly familiar with the business in all its details, and rendering himself competent to manage each individual department. On the death of the junior partner in the year above mentioned, he entered the office with a view to acquiring a knowledge of the company's books, at the same time assisting in the general management of the business. Leaving the office in 1845 his attention was mainly given to the practical working of the establishment, now under his immediate supervision. Mr. Greene acted in this capacity until 1868, when much of the responsibility was relegated to other hands, and the mechanical department of the works received his more especial oversight. His connection with the business from early youth, his practical acquaintance with its details, acquired by a thorough apprenticeship, and his taste for mechanics, have made his services invaluable and place him without doubt at the head of this great industry. He drew the plans and specifications, located the machinery and made the estimates for the spacious buildings now occupied by the Clyde Bleachery and Print Works. Under his immediate supervision the works were almost entirely rebuilt and enlarged, and are now as thoroughly equipped as any establishment of its character in the country.

The business which in 1842 was conducted in the name of S. H. Greene, became, on a reorganization in 1865, S. H. Greene & Sons, Mr. Greene, however, previous to this date participating in the profits. A more adequate conception of the growth of the enterprise may be afforded by a comparison of the past with the present. In the original establishment were employed thirty hands. The list now numbers seven hundred. In 1838 one printing machine was used, about 14,000 yards of cloth were bleached per day, and 2,000 or more yards of indigo blue material was printed and dyed. They have now in their bleachery a capacity for 125 tons or 1,500,000 yards per week, and have nine printing machines, whose aggregate production is 1,250,000 yards per week. For this vast material the United States affords a ready market.

Mr. Greene, aside from the personal attention he gives to the

details of this extensive manufacturing interest, has found leisure for other projects. He is president of the Phenix Savings Bank, and in his early life was politically united with the whig party, to whose candidates and measures he gave his cordial and generous support. He found it easy to transfer his allegiance to the republican party on its formation, and in 1883 represented his constituency in the state senate. To this office he was again elected in 1888 and assigned to the important committees on finance and the judiciary. He has been since 1884 a member of the Board of State Charities and Corrections, having been appointed first for the unexpired term, and afterward for the full period of six years. He has been largely identified with local affairs, was early elected to serve in the town council and later made its president. He has also been an earnest sympathizer with every measure tending to elevate the standard of education in the town. Mr. Greene, although at an early age taken from the school room to the workshop and counting room, continued to discipline his mind and cultivate a refined taste, by judicious reading, under the kindly direction and criticism of his father and one or more wise counselors. He thus made amends in a large degree for the lack of early scholastic training and not only enlarged his range of thought, but became familiar with a wide field in miscellaneous literature. He has occasionally responded to demands for his presence on the rostrum, and delivered several lectures and addresses on various subjects, in his own and other localities. He is a member of the Swedenborgian church, president of the society and leader of the services.

He was on the 13th of August, 1849, married to Marcy Gooding, daughter of Oliver C. Wilbur, of Providence, who died June 22d, 1879. Their children are: Susan Aborn, Lucy Anna, wife of Benjamin Aborn Jackson of Providence; Caroline Cornelia and Francis Whittier. Mrs. Jackson has two sons, Henry Greene and Donald.

HENRY WHITMAN GREENE.—Mr. Greene's remote ancestor was John Greene, a surgeon, son of Peter Greene, of Ankley Hall, Salisbury, Wiltshire, England. He died in Warwick in 1658 (O. S.), having been three times married. His first wife, Joan Tattersall, whom he married in 1619, was the mother of his six children. John Greene landed in Boston in 1635, and at a later date settled in Providence, where he became one of the proprietors, and ultimately located in Warwick. His second son, James,

was born in 1626 and died in 1698. He married, first, Deliverance Potter, of Warwick, and a second time Elizabeth Anthony, of Portsmouth. He built the original stone dwelling on the homestead land, now owned by the subject of this sketch, the cellar walls of which are still standing. The house was demolished more than seventy years ago, and the present residence, erected in 1687 by his son James, stands but a few feet from the primitive structure occupied by his father. Within this building are various evidences of strength and antiquity. The mammoth fireplace, six by ten feet in dimensions, the heavy oaken beams and solid stairways, all indicate the ancient and indestructible character of the work of that early day. The present owner is justly proud of the fact that this ancestral property is still his own, and has never passed from the Greene family.

James Greene, the second, died March 12th, 1712, at the age of fifty-two. He was a man of much influence in his locality, the first member of the Masonic fraternity in the county, and in 1702 captain of militia. His descendant, Henry W., has in his possession a cane of which he is justly proud, brought from England by his ancestor, and suitably inscribed, with the date 1687. He has also preserved many deeds, records and parchments bearing the signatures of the early members of the family. Fones Greene, one of the eight children of James Greene, died July 29th, 1758, at the age of sixty-seven. His oldest son, Captain James Greene, the great-grandfather of Henry W., and oldest of the six children of Fones Greene, was born in 1713, and married Patience, daughter of Captain John Waterman, in 1740. He died in 1802, having been for more than sixty years a member of the Baptist society. His son, James Green, was born on the homestead, a portion of which he inherited. He married twice, his first wife being Phebe Warner, who had five children. His second wife was Deborah, daughter of John Gorton. His son, Warner James Greene, was born on the homestead inherited from his father and grandfather. He married Harriet, daughter of Henry Whitman, of Warwick, whose two children are Henry Whitman and Roby H., wife of Benjamin Budlong.

The former of these, Henry Whitman Greene, was born on the ancestral estate March 1st, 1814. The opportunities afforded at home for an ordinary English education not being promising, he pursued his studies in Providence, and on returning, began at once the business of his life, that of a farmer. He has since



Richard Greene,

been known familiarly among his friends as "Farmer Greene of the Buttonwoods." On the death of his father in 1849, the estate was divided between the son and daughter, Mr. Greene receiving the dwelling known as the homestead, with land immediately adjacent, which he has greatly improved. He has gratified his inclination in cultivating the paternal acres, and given time and attention to this, to the exclusion of other business pursuits, perhaps more attractive and less laborious. He was formerly a trustee of the Centreville Savings Bank, and has been for forty years a member of Coventry Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.

He has been since the casting of his first ballot a firm believer in the principles of the whig party, and is now equally strong in his defense of the republican platform. He has been a delegate to state conventions, but always declined office other than that of member of the school board of his town. He was made a major during the days when the militia was a power in the state, and shouldered a musket when the Dorr rebellion inspired the patriotism of Rhode Island citizens. On the election of William Henry Harrison to the presidency in 1840, Mr. Greene gave a gigantic clambake on the homestead farm, when 10,000 good whigs cheered for "Tippecanoe and Tyler too." He celebrated the election of his grandson, General Benjamin Harrison, in the same hospitable manner in 1888. He is doubtless one of the best informed men on matters of historical and antiquarian interest in the town of Warwick. He adheres in religion to the faith of his ancestors, that of the Baptist church.

Mr. Greene was married in 1842 to Elneline, daughter of Jeremiah Dexter, of Warwick, and granddaughter of Benjamin Dexter, of Centreville, Warwick.

RICHARD GREENE.—Richard Greene was born the 2d of April, 1827, on Warwick Neck in Kent county. The schools of the neighborhood afforded him opportunities for a rudimentary education, and careful reading during the later years of his life did fully as much as a more thorough course of study in the development of a thoughtful habit of mind. He at an early age gave considerable attention to the work of the farm and aided his father greatly in his varied pursuits, meanwhile for five winters assuming the charge of a district school. In 1854 he rented a farm in the same town and found this venture so satisfactory as to warrant a continuance of the arrangement for eleven years.

On the death of his mother Mr. Greene returned to the home-
stead farm, which he cultivated until 1871, when on the disposal
of his interest in the paternal estate, he purchased his present
home at Old Warwick. Here he erected a commodious dwell-
ing, and otherwise improved the property, upon which he has
since resided.

He is one of the most representative republicans in his portion
of the town and exceptionally well informed on all matters per-
taining to its interests. He was prominent in measures having
for their end a division of the town of Warwick in 1873-75, which
for the time being were defeated. He was for six years an in-
fluential member of the town council and has held other less
important offices. He was one of the originators of the Old
Warwick Library Association, has been its devoted champion
through many vicissitudes, and is its present treasurer, his
daughter being the librarian. He is a supporter of the Baptist
church of Old Warwick with which some of the family are con-
nected by membership.

Mr. Greene was on the 28th of September, 1852, married to
Miss Sarah Malvina Atwood, daughter of Jeremiah Atwood of
Pawtuxet. Their only daughter, Alice D., is married to Robert
W. Greene, of Warwick, whose two children are Bessie A., now
living, and Marion, deceased.

The progenitor of the Greene family was Peter Greene, who
resided on his estate in Wiltshire, England. His son John, who
married Joan Tattersall, emigrated to America in 1635. Their
fourth son Thomas was born in England in 1629 and admitted a
freeman in Warwick in 1647. His death occurred in 1717. His
son Richard was born in 1667 and died in 1724, leaving a son
Richard, whose birth occurred in 1702 and his death in 1778.
Thomas, a son of the latter, was born in 1729 and died in 1813.
His son Thomas Wickes was born in 1769 and died in 1854. He
married Barbara Low, who was born in 1770 and died in 1854.
Their son Richard Wickes, whose birth occurred in 1791 and his
death in 1867, married Betsey Wells Anthony, born in 1796, died
in 1866. Mr. Greene, who was captain of a vessel engaged in
the East India trade, in 1826 purchased and afterward resided
upon the Wickes farm on Warwick Neck. His son Richard, one
of seven children (three of whom are deceased) is the subject of
this biography.



Henry D. Heydon

HENRY D. HEYDON.—Mr. Heydon traces his descent in the direct line from William Hayden, who was born in England, and probably emigrated to America in 1630. He was twice married, his children by the first union being: Daniel, born in 1640; Nathaniel, in 1642; and Mary, in 1648. Lieutenant Daniel Hayden married, in 1664, Hannah Wilcockson, of Stratford, Conn., who died in 1722. Their children were: Daniel, born in 1666; Hannah, in 1668; Nathaniel, in 1671; William, in 1673; William, 2d, in 1676; Samuel, in 1678; Ebenezer, in 1681; and Mary, in 1688. Ebenezer Hayden, of Haydens, married, in 1708, Mindwell Griswold, whose children were: Ebenezer, born December 9th, 1709; Mindwell, April 4th, 1713; and David, January 21st, 1715. The last named of these children married, March 11th, 1761, Jemima Ellsworth, who died February 13th, 1828. Their children were: David, born in 1761; Jemima, in 1764; Newell, in 1766; Peletiah, in 1768; Oliver, in 1770; Abijah, in 1772; Lyman, and Olive. Among these sons was David, grandfather of the subject of this biography, a native of Harwinton, Conn., who removed to Greenbush, N. Y., and died in 1835. He was three times married, and had children: Manta, Miles Lester, born in 1794; Bateman Ellsworth, in 1809; Julia, William Henry, Ann Jemima, in 1820; and David,* on the 2d of March, 1822, in Greenbush.

David married, in 1849, Remima C. Johnson, whose only son, Henry D. Heydon, was born December 25th, 1851, in Coventry, R. I., and in childhood became a resident of Woonsocket, where he remained until his tenth year. He then removed to Providence and supplemented his course of study in the English branches at the public schools by a period at the Mt. Pleasant Academy, in the latter city. He early began his business career as clerk in a store in Providence, some years later embarked in the sale of groceries and dry goods at Olneyville, and subsequently undertook for three years the management of an established business at the same point. In 1874 Mr. Heydon removed to Crompton, and in behalf of creditors, assumed charge of a general store located in that village. The promising outlook at this point induced him six months after to form a copartnership with Daniel W. Batchelder, which relation has continued until the present time.

Mr. Heydon has given some attention to public affairs, and manifested much interest in matters connected with the town.

*The orthography was in this generation changed to Heydon.



Thos J. Hill

He has since 1883 been a member of the school board, for three years filled the office of town auditor, and was for three and a half years postmaster of Crompton. He was for the years 1879-80 elected to the general assembly, and again the successful candidate for that office in 1888. He served as chairman of the committee on unfinished business, and is now a member of the finance committee, considered the most important in the house. He is a member and secretary of the board of examiners of the State Normal School, and aide-de-camp, with the rank of colonel, on the staff of Governor Royal C. Taft. Mr. Heydon is a member and past master of Manchester Lodge, No. 12, of Free and Accepted Masons, of Coventry; also member of Landmark R. A. Chapter, No. 10, of Warwick, and has been for three years its high priest. He is identified with Manufacturers' Lodge, No. 15, I. O. O. F., of Olneyville, and a member of the Franklin Lyceum, of Providence.

Mr. Heydon in 1881 married Lottie A. Booth, daughter of Wright Booth and Jane G. Bradley, of Crompton, R. I. Mr. Booth built, and for more than twenty-nine years was landlord of the Crompton Hotel. The only child of Mr. and Mrs. Heydon is a son, Howard Raymond, born January 23d, 1882.

THOMAS J. HILL.—The long and successful business career of Thomas Jefferson Hill as a manufacturer in New England sustains an important relation to the development of a portion of Kent county, and although his enterprises have been carried on and his fortune secured chiefly outside the county, yet, in this record of the growth of manufacturing villages, among the people here who have known him and respect him for his masterly qualities of head and heart, something more than a passing mention should be made.

The state of Rhode Island has produced but few men in this century who will go down to history as his peer. The son of a Pawtucket mechanic in humble life, he found his school days ended when he was but fourteen years of age, and in the blacksmith shop of his father, at Cromwell Hill, his next two years were passed. The next nine years probably determined the general channel in which his life work was to be done. Pitcher & Gay (afterward Pitcher & Brown) were manufacturers of mill machinery, and Mr. Hill became their apprentice, mastered the business, and within the nine years he was with them he was employing men and taking contracts on his own risk.

He went to Providence April 19th, 1830, and took charge of a machine shop connected with a cotton manufactory on Eddy street for Samuel Slater. Four years later the business of the machine shop was reorganized as the Providence Machine Company, in which Mr. Hill had an interest of forty per cent. In 1837, two years after Mr. Slater's death, the business having rapidly improved, Mr. Hill bought at Willimantic, Conn., the Lee mill, intending to remove there the machine manufacturing business. He, however, repaired the property at Willimantic, and making his own machinery, started a thread mill in 1840, which in 1845 he sold to A. D. & J. Y. Smith. Within the two succeeding years Mr. Hill built a new machine shop, and purchased the balance of the stock of the Providence Machine Company. The company was reorganized under a charter in 1874, with T. J. Hill as president and treasurer. The business, largely owned by Mr. Hill, includes one of the best equipped plants in the country for the manufacture of cotton and worsted mill machinery. His fly-frames, now in general use, were first put on the market in 1847.

In 1850 Mr. Hill, with some Boston capitalists, organized the Bates & Hill Manufacturing Company at Lewiston, Me., and built four cotton mills on the Androscoggin river. Mr. Hill built a foundry and rented a machine shop at Lewiston, where he put up a large portion of the machinery for the flour mills, associating with him in this enterprise his former foreman, Samuel W. Kilvert. In 1864 Amos D. Lockwood and others purchased part of Mr. Hill's stock and formed the Lewiston Machine Company, and two years later Mr. Hill sold his remaining interest.

In 1859 he purchased the Peckham Mills on the bay at East Greenwich, manufactured part of the required machinery and started a cotton mill, which he named the Bay Mill, and later gave it to his two sons. He now owns several hundred acres at Hill's Grove, in the town of Warwick, where he erected in 1875 one of his cotton thread mills, now under the management of William G. James. This mill, with a capacity of 20,000 spindles, he named the Elizabeth Mill, in honor of Mrs. Hill. The Bay Mill, located at East Greenwich, is now known as the Elizabeth Mill No. 2. His splendid farm property at Hill's Grove is one of the finest on the line of the Stonington railroad, and in his various enterprises to build up a village here of pleasant homes,

he has endeared himself to the hearts of all by his broad sympathies for the humble and the poor.

In 1867 he became president and treasurer of the Rhode Island Malleable Iron Works, then erected at Hill's Grove, of which Smith Quimby is superintendent. Mr. Hill paid half the cost of the fine depot building there, and in 1869 erected and furnished, at a cost of over \$4,000, a village school house, containing also a hall for religious meetings.

His sturdy good sense and keen business perceptions, as well as his large private means, have made him a desirable adviser among capitalists, and to-day we find him, besides directing the manufacturing enterprises mentioned, completing a third of a century as president of the Lime Rock National Bank of Providence, and he has served over twenty-six years as vice-president and trustee of the City Savings Bank. In 1866 he organized the Providence Dredging Company, and in 1874 the Providence Pile Driving and Bridge Building Company, and other combinations of labor and capital for the development of the material resources of his native state.

He has given a little attention to politics, having been seven years in the Providence city council and once in the state general assembly.

Mr. Hill's first wife, Betsey, who died in May, 1859, was a daughter of Sylvanus and Ruth Brown of Pawtucket. All the lines of descent from the subject of this sketch will be traced from this marriage. The second Mrs. Hill, who died in November, 1866, was Olive L., daughter of Stephen and Hannah Farnham of Canterbury, Conn. In 1869, after completing his second European trip, Mr. Hill was married on the 9th of August to a Warwick lady—Elizabeth C. Kenyon, daughter of John H. and Ruth Kenyon—who shares with him their elegant home in Providence, where he is passing his serene and hale old age in the enjoyment of that vigor of mind and body which would class him with the men of sixty years.

His life has been long and eventful and cast in a remarkable period of the country's growth. His native village, now a city—his adopted city, a great manufacturing center—the plains of Warwick, which he found almost useless, he has lived to see teeming with life and enterprise; and himself transformed from the unknown blacksmith's boy to the millionaire whose career

will be made the model of many another who aims at honors and position to be fairly won.

BENEDICT AND ENOS LAPHAM.—The Lapham family are of English lineage, their progenitor being John Lapham, a weaver, born in 1635, who settled in Providence, where he married Mary Mann, daughter of William Mann. John Lapham's son Thomas was a deputy in the general assembly in 1747 and 1749, and a judge in 1760. Reverend Richard Lapham, the father of Benedict and Enos Lapham, married Phebe Arnold. He was a farmer, and a minister in the Wesleyan Methodist church, though not settled as a pastor. His father, Levi Lapham, and his grandfather, Jethro Lapham, were members of the Society of Friends, the former a minister, and both were prosperous farmers and influential citizens. Phebe Arnold Lapham was the daughter of Noah Arnold, a prominent citizen of Burrillville, Rhode Island.

Benedict Lapham, born June 26th, 1816, was in early life employed on a farm, and in manufacturing establishments in Burrillville, Rhode Island, and Palmer and Douglass, Massachusetts. He also for a time had charge of the farming interests of the Albion Manufacturing Company at Smithfield, Rhode Island. In 1837 he attended Bushee's Academy at Bank Village, Rhode Island, where he paid special attention to the study of mechanics. He then worked several years as a carpenter and wheelwright. In 1839 he hired the Tillinghast factory in East Greenwich, and engaged successfully in the manufacture of cotton goods until the fall of 1840, when the factory was sold and the stock disposed of to the purchasers of the property. He then resumed farming, his father having conveyed to him the old homestead. Mr. Lapham afterward carried on the manufacturing business in North Scituate, Wallum Pond, and Pascoag, Rhode Island. In the summer of 1852 he bought of the executors of the will of the late John Greene of Warwick, the estate in Centreville, embracing two-thirds of the water power, and all the machinery of the old mills which were built in 1794 and 1807, with later additions. Here Mr. Lapham and his brother Enos engaged in the manufacture of cotton cloth with about 5,000 spindles. In 1861 he made a large addition to the mill, and in 1871 removed the old building, erecting on the site a new structure three hundred and three feet long, one of the finest mills in the state, and probably one of the largest. It has a capacity for 40,000 spindles and employs both steam and water power. He

was his own architect, making the plans and supervising the work of building. Mr. Lapham was also engaged in the cotton and grain trade, visiting the South and West in the interest of this branch of his business.

During the "Dorr Rebellion" he was captain of a militia company. In 1849 he was a member of the Rhode Island house of representatives from Scituate. In 1863 he was elected to the state senate from Warwick to fill a vacancy, and re-elected the following year. He was appointed by Governor Smith, state commissioner of the Antietam Cemetery, and reappointed by Governor Padelford. He was president of the town council for five years, justice of the peace, and the incumbent of other offices. In 1863 he purchased the Smithville Seminary and gave it to the Free Will Baptist Association. He afterward carried on that institution for five years at his own expense. He married, in November, 1849, Ann Eliza, daughter of the late Russell and Catherine (Essex) Austin, of North Kingstown.

Mr. Lapham's business career extended over a period of more than forty years, and was characterized by strict integrity and ceaseless energy. He was a man of iron constitution, indomitable perseverance, and great executive ability. He possessed a thoroughly disciplined mind, and was master of his business, comprehending all its details, from the buying of cotton in the fields, through all the processes of manufacturing, to the sale of all the products of his mills. His liberal spirit and interest in the public welfare led him to devote much of his wealth to the cause of education and to benevolent purposes. His career was one of great usefulness until his death, which occurred June 16th, 1883.

Enos Lapham, also the son of Richard and Phebe (Arnold) Lapham, was born in Burrillville, R. I., September 13th, 1821. When a lad, with only the educational opportunities afforded at a district school, he entered a cotton mill as a mill hand. But he was bright and promising. At an age when the boys of today are still in the high school, he was running a little mill in his native town, which he had leased. In 1839 he joined his older brother, Benedict Lapham, in operating a small factory in East Greenwich, and although the business was conducted in the name of the older brother, they continued together until the latter's death. Enos was the practical mill man and superintendent, while Benedict devoted his time to the business man-



Ernest Lapham

agement of the concern. Their venture having prospered, they removed to Centreville and greatly extended their manufacturing interests, as has been before stated. On the death of his brother, in 1883, Mr. Lapham became sole owner of this valuable property. He thus stands as a conspicuous example of the possibilities of a poor boy under the American system of industries and government.

The life of Enos Lapham has been one of keen and persistent toil, devoted, with his brother, to the building up of a great business. He is emphatically a man of the people, great-hearted, whole-souled, and cordially esteemed by those who understand him. He is well known for hard common sense, often more valuable in legislative halls than college education or polished manners. Reared in a Methodist family, he has been a member of that denomination nearly all his life, is a trustee of the church in Centreville, and a director of the Providence Conference Seminary in East Greenwich. The temperance question, which is one of vital importance in Rhode Island, finds in him no lukewarm defender. He is one of the strongest temperance advocates in the state. In his school district no intoxicating liquors are sold, and none have for years past been allowed. He is identified with the interests of the town as president of the Centreville National Bank and the Centreville Savings Bank.

In politics Mr. Lapham has been a republican since the birth of that party, is active in affairs connected with his locality, and has been for three years president of the Warwick town council. In 1886 he was elected to the Rhode Island senate, and in 1888 was the unanimous choice of his party for the office of lieutenant-governor, which distinguished position he now fills. A man of progressive ideas, of much executive ability, evincing a deep interest in public affairs, and of genial nature, he has won a deservedly honored place in the regard of his fellow citizens.

Mr. Lapham was married April 23d, 1843, to Abby B., daughter of the late Russell and Catherine (Essex) Austin, of North Kingstown, who died March 18th, 1885. Their only child, Elizabeth S., is the widow of Franklin Treat, and has one son, Robert Byron Treat. Mr. Lapham was a second time married, December 30th, 1885, to his present wife, Lydia Harriet, daughter of the late Henry and Maria (Pierce) Hamilton, of Centreville, R. I.

THE LOCKWOOD FAMILY.—Abraham Lockwood, one of the earliest if not the earliest representative of this family in this

country, was born in the year 1670. He settled in that part of Warwick known as old Warwick. His first wife was Sarah, daughter of Amos and Deborah (Stafford) Westcott, by whom he had five children: Abraham, Amos, Adam, Deborah and Sarah. His second wife was Priscilla, daughter of John and Ann (Gorton) Crandall and by whom he had no issue. He was possessed of extensive real estate both in Warwick and in Providence. He died in the year 1747, his will being admitted to probate in Warwick June 7th, 1747, in which he devises by far the greater portion of his estate, both real and personal, to his son Adam, who is appointed executor.

Abraham², son of Abraham¹, must have been at one time a resident of that part of Providence which is now Scituate, as a deed from his father is in existence conveying to him real estate in Providence (now Scituate) which tends to prove this fact. He died in 1762. His issue was five children: Abraham, Joseph, Jacob, William and Damaris.

Amos², second son of Abraham¹, was born in Warwick in 1695. December 23d, 1725, he married Sarah, daughter of William and Ann (Stone) Utter. Twelve children were born to them: Amos, Sarah, Ann, Benoni, Alice, Mercy, Ruth, Watt, Phebe, Barbara, Abraham and Millicent.

Adam², the third son of Abraham¹, was married December 24th, 1734, to Sarah, daughter of Henry Straight. Their issue was as follows: Ann, Sarah, Abraham, Hannah, Adam, Deborah, Almy, Patience, Adam, Abraham and Benajah. The date of his death is not certain.

Deborah², daughter of Abraham¹, was married in December, 1724, to Nathaniel Stone. Their children were three in number—Sarah, Nathaniel and Deborah.

Sarah², daughter of Abraham¹, was married June 16th, 1728, to Abel Potter. Seven children were born to them: Phebe, Phebe, Prudence, Margaret, Mercy, Dinah and Abel.

Benajah², the youngest child of Adam², married Abbie Webb, by whom he had nine children: Mary, married John Mackenzie; Sallie, married John Mackenzie after the death of his first wife; Russell, married Amey Arnold; Amey, married Chauncey Andros; Celia, married Russell Fiske; Frelove, married John Humphrey; Thomas, married his cousin Lucy Ann Lockwood; Henry, died in infancy, and Eliza, married James Titus of New Jersey.

James T. Lockwood

The children of Thomas⁴ and Lucy Ann Lockwood were fifteen in number, four of whom died in infancy. Eleven reached maturity, viz.: Mary M., married Albert Phillips; Thomas H., married Adaline A. Titus, daughter of James and Eliza⁴ (Lockwood) Titus; Benoni T., married Margaret J. Seaman; Abby F., married (1) John Weaver (2) John Searle; Abraham, married Sarah A. Carr; Lewis, married Anna K. Knapp; Lucy Ann, married George T. Searle; Nancy, married Willard M. Briggs; Russell, unmarried; Elisha P., married Amey Austin, and Lydia C., married George Eukers. Six only survive, viz.: Thomas H., Abby F., Abraham, Nancy, Lucy Ann and Lydia.

Thomas H.⁵, son of Thomas⁴ and Lucy Ann Lockwood, was born in Warwick, March 9th, 1827. April 14th, 1850, he married Adaline A., daughter of James and Eliza (Lockwood⁴) Titus of Tappan, New Jersey. Their children are: Amanda Augusta, born at Warwick January 28th, 1851 (she was married December 25th, 1872, to John Waterman, grandson of John R. Waterman and now resides in Providence, R. I.); James T., and Eliza Evelyn, born at Tappan, New Jersey, July 5th, 1856, unmarried.

James T. Lockwood⁶, son of Thomas H.⁵ and Adaline A. Lockwood, was born at Providence, R. I., May 20th, 1853. He attended the public schools of Providence, R. I., New Jersey and Warwick until his seventeenth year; entered Mount Pleasant Academy in the spring of 1869, graduated from that institution in June, 1872, and in September of that year entered Brown University in the class of 1876, graduated in June, 1876. During the period from this time to 1881 he followed the occupation of school teaching in New Jersey and Warwick, R. I. In the autumn of 1881 he entered as a student in the law office of Colwell & Colt, two of the leading attorneys of Providence, R. I., and was admitted to the Bar in the summer of 1883. From that time till June, 1887, he filled the position of clerk of Attorney General Samuel P. Colt, as well as being engaged in the practice of his profession. October 21st, 1886, he married Alice K., daughter of Andrew J. and Mary A. Smith of Warwick, and granddaughter of ex-Mayor Edward P. Knowles of Providence. In June, 1887, he was elected to the office of town clerk of the town of Warwick, which office he now holds, removing from Old Warwick in November, 1887, to Apponaug, R. I., where he now resides.

DAVID PIKE.—The subject of this sketch is the grandson of Jonas Pike, and the son of Ephraim and Lucy Pitman Pike. He was born on the 13th of March, 1807, in Sterling, Conn., and there spent his boyhood days. His father carried on the trade of a hatter and his son, until the age of sixteen, divided the time between the school room and the shop, making himself in various ways useful in the latter place. In 1820 he removed to Lippitt, Kent county, R. I., and entered a store as clerk, but finding this employment yielded but little profit, he sought an engagement in the cotton mills at that place. His first experience was in connection with what is known as the dresser, after which he was placed in the weaving department, and ere long became overseer of that branch of the mill industry. He found this labor somewhat circumscribed and on the death of his father began the manufacture of acids, then largely used in the printing of fabrics.

Mr. Pike next embarked in teaming, which prior to the construction of railroads was an important industry, and soon secured a large patronage, employing many horses for the purpose. He began at a later date the manufacture of packing boxes, and in conjunction with this conducted a large lumber business at River Point, the material being shipped to Coweset, from whence it was drawn by horses to its destination. Mr. Pike's versatile mind enabled him to master more than one enterprise, and soon a grist mill was erected on the site of the present planing mill. This was successfully operated until 1873, when a disastrous fire laid it in ruins. Not discouraged by this loss, its owner, who had also been a considerable buyer of grain, erected an extensive building on the old site, which was devoted to the manufacture of sash, moulding and blinds, as also to planing on a large scale. The firm, by the admission of his son as partner, became in 1875 David Pike & Son. With the exception of a farm owned and cultivated by him, this business absorbed most of his attention.

Mr. Pike was a striking example of the results accomplished by industry, thrift and solidity of character. He began without aid, in youth was self-reliant and persevering, and from the commencement maintained that firm adherence to principle, which made his name a synonym for honesty and probity. His judgment was excellent, his business habits methodical, and his word as good as his bond.



David Pike



Martha W. Potter

Mr. Pike was twice married, his first wife being Martha, daughter of Ephraim Coville, to whom he was united on the 1st of April, 1827. They had one daughter, Susan, now deceased. He was again married September 12th, 1830, to Orlanda, daughter of Ahira Hall, of Providence, one of the founders of the Philadelphia line of packets running from that city. The children of this union are: Henry, David, Emily and Lucy, deceased, and Edward who succeeded to the business. Mr. Pike was in his religious faith a Swedenborgian, and exemplified in daily life the principles of his belief. His death occurred January, 27th, 1887.

Edward Pike married on the 25th of January, 1878, Jessie, daughter of William Hunter, of Glasgow, Scotland. Their children are: David, Lucy P., Jessie H., Edward H., William H. and Donald H.

HORATIO W. POTTER.—Mr. Potter, one of the most energetic and progressive business men of River Point, in Warwick, is the grandson of Adam Potter, who was born in Scituate, Providence county, where he spent his life in the employments of a farmer. His children were: Hiram W., Gordon, Sheldon, Richmond, David T., Miranda, Isabella, Cindarilla, wife of Charles Mordack, and Mary Ann, married to William Mordack.

Hiram W. Potter was born in Scituate November 6th, 1804, and in early life found employment on a farm. In 1843 he removed to River Point, and until advancing years compelled a cessation from labor, was one of the most industrious men in his immediate locality. He married Matilda, daughter of Elihu Burgess, of New York state. Their children are: Hiram W., Jr., Mary Jane, Horatio W., Henry W., Harrison W., Harley W., Harley W., 2d, and Mary Jane, 2d, all of whom, with the exception of Harley W., 2d, Harrison W., and the subject of this sketch, are deceased.

Horatio W. Potter was born November 10th, 1833, in Scituate, and removed with his parents to River Point in 1843. His industrious habits at an early age left little opportunity for study, and rendered his education limited. He entered the cotton mills at River Point, and continued for several years thus employed. The restless spirit of the man chafed under the restraint imposed in the service of others, and sought a more extended and independent sphere of action. He then embarked in various enterprises that proved profitable, and in 1861 removed to Fos-

ter, Providence county, in the same state, where he engaged in general trafficking.

In 1866 Mr. Potter returned to River Point and established a general supply depot for the sale of masons' materials, coal, wood, land plaster, fertilizers of all kinds, hay, grain, harness, etc. His business has so increased in proportions, as to necessitate offices and warehouses at both River Point and Coweset, to which may be added a valuable farm at Mt. Vernon, in Providence county. Mr. Potter has supplied a liberal share of the building material used in his locality, and finds that attention to business, honorable dealing, and a quick perception of the wants of the public, have brought a large and growing trade. He gives his time chiefly to his several interests, and has not entered the political field. His public spirit has, however, prompted him to accept office on the town committee as a representative of the republican party. Though not a member, he is an attendant upon the services of the Congregational church at River Point, and a willing contributor to its needs.

Mr. Potter married, in 1855, Hannah M., daughter of Doctor William N. Clark, of Warwick. Their children are: Charles E., Emma M., Frank E., and Frederick H., the only survivor being Frank E.

ROBERT REOCH.—Mr. Reoch is of Scotch parentage, and the grandson of Robert Reoch, who resided in Renfrewshire, Scotland, where he was well known as a skillful calico printer. His services were later in demand in Denny, a famous center for calico prints, in Sterlingshire, from which point he moved to Barrhead, in Renfrewshire, where his death occurred. He married Bethia Tennant, of Sterlingshire. Their children were: Archibald, Abraham, Robert, Elizabeth, Margaret and Bethia. Robert, the third son in order of birth, was a native of Denny, where the greater part of his active life was spent. Under the instruction of his father he became proficient in the art of calico printing, and was employed both at Denny and Paisley, a large manufacturing point not far distant. He married Ann, daughter of Daniel McNeal, who resided in the suburbs of Paisley. Their children were: Robert (the subject of this biography), Mary (Mrs. Faulds), and Archibald.

Robert, the only surviving child, was born October 9th, 1840, in Renfrewshire, and in early childhood became an inmate of his paternal grandfather's home. He pursued the ordinary



Robert Koch

branches at the common schools until fifteen, the age of his apprenticeship to the firm of Thomas Boyd & Sons, at the Ferneze Print Works at Barrhead, Renfrewshire. Here he remained for seven years, and meanwhile, desiring to become thoroughly conversant with the science of chemistry as applied to colors, took a special course under Professor Penny at the Andersonian University in Glasgow. On the conclusion of his apprenticeship he remained three years with the Ferneze Print Works as assistant manager of the coloring department, and then accepted an engagement to act in the same capacity with Muir, Brown & Co., of Glasgow. While here Mr. Roach received from Messrs. S. H. Greene & Sons, in 1867, a flattering offer to assume the management of the Clyde Bleachery and Print Works, located at River Point, in Kent county, Rhode Island, which, after much deliberation, he accepted.

Under his able management these extensive works have attained a high degree of prosperity. In the conduct of the business skill and ability have been displayed conspicuously at critical times. Thus in 1872-3, when calico printing was greatly depressed and most concerns were either running on very short time or closed, the Clyde Print Works were being operated much of the time both night and day on a new style of black and green prints, then deservedly popular. As the green was a new coloring matter, which few printers were able to make fast, the Clyde works reaped a golden harvest. Again in 1876 (the Centennial year) the calico printing interests suffered severely, prices being low and business extremely dull. S. H. Greene & Sons embarked in the manufacture of printed flags, which proved a signal success, and enabled them to run almost their entire establishment for several months on this article alone. These included United States flags, British, French, German, and one or more copyrighted international flags, the latter including the flags of all nations. In 1877 the Clyde Print Works gave their attention to a branch of industry never before introduced into the United States, the manufacture of Turkey red handkerchiefs. This also for several years proved a lucrative business, and indicates the influence of home industries in reducing rather than enhancing the price of goods. Previous to this achievement these handkerchiefs retailed for twenty-five cents each, and three years later an article equal in every respect could be purchased for seven cents. The present price is five cents. The Messrs.

Greene & Sons are therefore, through their manager, the pioneers in this branch of industry, and have laid the foundation for a large Turkey red trade, both in plain and printed goods. These facts will illustrate the progress and development of their extensive works under skillful and energetic management.

Mr. Reoch is vice-president of the Pawtuxet Valley Water Works, of which he was one of the foremost projectors. He has happily adapted himself to his surroundings, and is identified with many enterprises in Phenix, his residence, and its immediate vicinity. As a republican he has been president of one or more local clubs and given his influence to the success of his party. He is more especially interested in the advancement of the musical taste of the community, and was president and conductor of the Choral Union. Mr. Reoch is a member of the Congregational church of River Point, president of the society, and has for sixteen years acted as its chorister. He is a member of the Congregational Association of Providence, and has frequently been a delegate to ecclesiastical conventions. He is also president of the British-American Club of Phenix.

Mr. Reoch was married March 31st, 1865, to Helen, daughter of William Stewart, of Barrhead, above mentioned. Their children are: Lillias Stewart, born in Scotland, and Robert A. S., William S., Helen M., Archibald T., Mary E., Norman G., and John S., born in Kent county. All, with the exception of the youngest, are living.

CHRISTOPHER SPENCER.—The name of Spencer has been one of prominence in both Washington and Kent counties for more than a century. Thomas Spencer, the grandfather of the subject of this biography, was a resident of North Kingstown. His son, William Spencer, a firm patriot during the period of the revolutionary war, was, in June, 1779, taken prisoner by an armed force from the British ships lying near Hope Island, his stock grazing in the field captured, and his farm produce appropriated, leaving his family destitute of the means of subsistence. William Spencer married Waite Spencer, daughter of Walter Spencer, of East Greenwich, January 21st, 1770. They were the parents of Christopher Spencer.

The latter was born in North Kingstown, May 17th, 1783, on the farm of the late Governor Greene. The opportunities for acquiring a thorough education were at that time exceedingly limited, and he may therefore with propriety be regarded as self-



Christopher Spener

educated. He was reared on his father's farm, and much of the time resided with his parents, occasionally teaching school in winter, and meanwhile improving his leisure time in study. He remained at home until 1797, then accompanied his parents to East Greenwich, where he resided one year, when Cranston became his home. Here he was actively employed in farming for six years, and later resided upon various farms in the town of Warwick.

In 1816 Old Warwick became his home, his father having leased a farm at Conimicut Point, which he assisted in cultivating until 1821, and where the death of both his parents occurred. Here he for several years was the genial landlord of a country inn, the property purchased by him having formerly belonged to his wife's father. He also kept a country store and dealt in yarn which was woven by hand until it ceased to be profitable. Mr. Spencer was in 1822 elected to the house of representatives, in which he served for four years. He was afterward elected to the state senate under the "old charter" and continued in office for the same period. In 1856 he again represented Warwick in the house of representatives for one year. He held various local offices, was for fifteen years a member of the Warwick town council and part of that time its president.

In 1866 he sold the store that had witnessed his coming and going for a period of forty-five years, and retired from active business life. He was a man of great activity and always occupied, either with his store, farm, or public duties, occasionally adding surveying to his other pursuits. Mr. Spencer was much esteemed in the community for his sound judgment, his enterprise, and his marked integrity of character.

He was a member of the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, in which he was much interested. His death occurred May 11th, 1870, in his eighty-seventh year, on the farm which had been his home for nearly half a century. His remains were interred in the family burying ground on the farm.

Mr. Spencer was thrice married. He was in 1813 united to Celia Westcott, daughter of Captain Nathan Westcott, by whom he had six children: William, Arnold W., Thomas, Edwin, George W. and John Q. A. Mrs. Spencer died in 1827, and the following year he married Sarah C. Spencer of Ira, Vermont, by whom he had two sons, Charles A. and John. Mrs. Spencer died

in 1831 and in 1833 he married Welthan Tiffany of Warwick, who survives him. The sons now living are William, who resides in Providence, and George W. on the homestead farm.

William, the son of Christopher Spencer, was born in 1817, and in 1831 began his mercantile career in Providence as a clerk. Six years later he became proprietor of a business which he still continues in that city. He is unquestionably the oldest merchant in point of service in Providence. Mr. Spencer married Penelope S., daughter of John Tiffany of Crompton. He still resides much of the year at Old Warwick.

George W. Spencer, of Old Warwick, is also a son of Christopher Spencer. His son George W., Jr., is the principal of the Spencirian Business College located in Providence, having graduated first at the Rhode Island State Normal School in 1884 and at Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, in 1885. He is an active Odd Fellow and presiding officer of Perseverance Lodge of that order, located at Apponaug.

Thomas Spencer, of Old Warwick, grandson of Christopher Spencer, was born in 1851. He has been actively engaged in business since 1872, and has devoted some attention to public affairs. He was for two years a member of the town council, and one year represented his district in the general assembly. For two years he was president of the Warwick League, and in 1888 a delegate to the democratic national convention held in St. Louis.

BENJAMIN F. WATERHOUSE.—Thomas Waterhouse, the grandfather of the subject of this biography, resided in Meltham, Yorkshire, England, where he followed his trade as a weaver of woolen fabrics. He had four sons—Samuel, Richard, James and Matthew, and three daughters—Mary, Ruth and Martha. Richard Waterhouse, a native of Meltham, emigrated to America in 1846, and was at once employed in the weaving department of the mill owned by Messrs. Waterhouse & Allen at Centreville. He remained with this establishment in the same capacity until his death on the 2d of January, 1864. He married Mary, daughter of John Hurst, of Meltham. Their children were: Maria, Benjamin F., Walker, Richard, Martha, Mary, Hannah, John, Sarah, Maggie and Emma, seven of whom are still living.

Benjamin F. Waterhouse was born in Meltham on the 15th of September, 1830. Unlike the youth of the present day, his opportunities for education were exceedingly meager, being lim-

Benj. F. Waterhouse

ited to instruction in the Sunday school and study at his home. At the age of nine years he entered a woolen mill and began winding bobbins, three years later having control of a hand loom which he operated until 1846, the date of his emigration with his parents to America. He at once entered the weaving room of the mill at Centreville, where his father was employed, and continued with the firm until he had become thoroughly proficient in the business of a woolen manufacturer. Mr. Waterhouse then accepted an engagement as foreman of the weaving department of a mill owned by Ezra Pollard at East Greenwich, and remained until 1857, when a mill in the city of Philadelphia offered superior attractions and kept him profitably employed for six years. In 1863 he returned to East Greenwich and for the same length of time superintended a woolen mill for his uncle, James Waterhouse. He next acted in the same capacity at Burrillville, R. I., and in 1872 returned to Centreville. Here with other partners he organized the Kent Woolen Company, became owner of one quarter of the stock, and its manager. In July, 1888, he purchased the property, of which he is now sole owner, thus by industry and application becoming proprietor of the mill which he first entered as a common hand. Of this organization he is president, George B. Waterhouse, treasurer, and Richard E. Waterhouse, superintendent. Elsewhere in the work this mill and its operation are more fully discussed, though it may be pertinent here to mention its capacity as recently doubled, and the working force largely increased.

Mr. Waterhouse is much absorbed in business and has little time for interests not immediately connected with his daily pursuits. He is a republican in politics, a firm believer in protection to home industries, and has participated in the administration of local affairs. He is a member and senior warden of the Protestant Episcopal church of Crompton.

Mr. Waterhouse was on November 13th, 1853, married to Margaret, daughter of Joseph and Mary Liddle, who is of Scottish descent. Their children are: Benjamin W., Henry A., Richard Edgar, George B., Fanny F., Maggie M. and Charles L. Henry A. married Genie Read and has two children; Benjamin W. is married to Sarah Adams and has one daughter; Richard E. married Dora Arnold. Henry A. is a successful mill superintendent at Pascoag, R. I. The remaining sons are associated with their father as manufacturers.

CHAPTER XXII.

TOWN OF EAST GREENWICH.

General Description of the Town.—Division of Lands.—West Greenwich Set Off.—The Census of 1774.—Temperance.—The Poor, How Cared For.—Town Officers in 1888.—The Fry Family.—Commerce and the Fisheries.—The Spencer Family.—George Washington Greene.—Hugh Essex and the Old Grist Mill.—Education.—The Village of East Greenwich.—First Inhabitants and What They Did.—Samuel King.—The Mercantile Trade.—Libraries.—Banks.—Fire Department.—Water Works.—Electric Light.—Societies.—Churches.—Manufactures.—Biographical Sketches.

THE town of East Greenwich is situated upon the western shore of the Narragansett bay, and is the shire town of Kent county. It is bounded north by Warwick, east by the Narragansett bay, south by North Kingstown, and west by West Greenwich. The surface is somewhat uneven, and in some sections a little rough and stony. Much of the scenery is picturesque and beautiful, and some of the views are of imposing beauty. The soil is comparatively fertile, and yields all agricultural products common to this section. It is a favorite summer resort, as well as a seat of learning and a delightful place of residence. Following is a list of the principal places:

Village.—East Greenwich, formerly called Newtown for a long time. (See S. Tillinghast's Diary in R. I. H. Society).

Hamlets.—Frenchtown (Huguenot, 1687); Shippeetown, Fry's Four Corner's.

Bridges.—Kenyon's, Dancing, Hunt's, Massachusug.

Historic.—Sunset Rock, Fry's Woods, Old French Fort at Frenchtown.

The town dates its settlement from 1677, and was incorporated October 31st, in that year. In June, 1678, the name was changed to Dedford, but the original name was restored in 1689. This change grew out of a boundary controversy between Connecticut, Massachusetts and Rhode Island, relative to the jurisdiction of this territory. The king finally took control, and to obliterate every vestige of its former title, called the Narragansett country

the King's Province, and the name of East Greenwich was changed to Dedford, North Kingstown to Rochester, and West-erly to Haversham. The settlement of the town began with its incorporation. The safety and excellence of its harbor attracted many within its borders, and soon an active and enterprising people were settled along its shores, engaged in the various avo-cations of trade and commerce.

At a general assembly held for the colony at Newport, May, 1677, it was

"Ordered that a certain tract of land in some convenient place in the Narragansett country, shall be laid forth into one hundred acre shares, with the house lots, for the accommodation of so many of the inhabitants of this Colony as stand in need of land, and the General Assembly shall judge fit to be supplied.

"In pursuance of said act of the General Assembly, this present court do enact and declare, that the said tract of land be forthwith laid forth to contain five thousand acres, which shall be divided as follows: Five hundred acres to be laid in some place near the sea, as commodious as may be for a town, which said five hundred acres shall be divided into fifty house lots, and the remainder of said five thousand acres, being four thousand five hundred acres, shall be divided into fifty equal shares or great divisions, and that each person hereafter named and admitted by this Assembly, to land in the said tract, shall have and enjoy to him and his heirs and assigns forever, in manner and form and under the conditions hereafter expressed, one of the said house lots, and one great division, containing in the whole one hundred acres.

"And further this Assembly do enact, order and declare, for the services rendered during King Philip's war, the persons here named that is to say: John Speneer, Thomas Nichols, Clement Weaver, Henry Brightman, George Vaughn, John Weaver, Charles Macarty, Thomas Wood, Thomas Frye, Benjamin Griffin, Daniel Vaughn, Thomas Dungen, John Pearce, Stephen Peckham, John Crandal, Preserved Pearce, Henry Lilly, John Albro, Samuel Albro, Philip Long, Richard Knight, John Peckham, Thomas Peckham, William Clarke, Edward Day, Edward Richmond, Edward Calvery, John Heath, Robert Havens, John Strainge, John Parker, George Browne, Richard Barnes, Samson Balloo, John Remington, Jonathan Devell, Benjamin Mowrey, Joseph Mowrey, William Wilbore, James Eyles Pearce, James

Batley, Benjamin Gorton, Henry Dyre, John Knowles, Stephen Arnold, John Sanford, William Hawkins, and John Houlden, are the persons unto whom the said tract of land is granted, and who shall possess the same, their heirs and assigns according to the true intent and meaning of this present grant.

“And to the end, that the said persons, and their successors, the proprietors of the said land, from time to time may be in the better capacity to manage their public affairs, this Assembly do enact and declare that the said plantation shall be a town, by the name and title of East Greenwich, in his Majesty's Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, with all the rights, liberties, and privileges whatsoever, unto a town appertaining; and that the said persons above mentioned, unto whom the said grant is made are by this present Assembly and the authority thereof, made and admitted the freemen of the said town, and they, and so many of them as shall be then present, not being fewer than twelve on the said land, required and empowered to meet together upon the second Wednesday next, and constitute a town meeting, by electing a Moderator and a Town Clerk, with such Constables as to them shall seem requisite; and also to choose two persons their Deputies to sit in General Assembly, and two persons, one to serve on the Grand Jury, and one on the Jury of Trials in the General Court of Trials, and so the like number and for the said Court.

“And to the end that the said Plantation may be speedily settled and improved according to the end of this present in the granting thereof; be it enacted and ordained that each person mentioned in this present grant, shall, within one year after the publication thereof, make on his house lot, by building a house fit and suitable for habitation; and in case any person who hath any of the said house lots shall neglect or refuse, by himself or assignee to build accordingly, he shall forfeit both the house lot and greater division, to be disposed of by any succeeding Assembly as they shall see cause.

“And further, this Assembly do enact and declare, that if any person unto whom the said land is granted, by this present act, shall, at any time within one and twenty years after this hereof, sell, grant, make over, or otherwise dispose of any land or lands hereby granted unto him, or unto any other person or persons interested in the said plantation, that then the said person or persons whatsoever, without liberty had been obtained from the

General Assembly, that then the said person or persons so selling or disposing of the said land shall lose all other lands whatever, that he is possessed of in the said plantation, and also the lands so disposed of, to be and remain to this Colony.

"And further, it is enacted by this Assembly, that the freemen of said town shall make and lay out convenient highways from the bay up into the country throughout the whole township, as shall be convenient for the settlement of the country above and about the said township."

In the year 1700 the boundaries of East Greenwich were enlarged by an addition of thirty-five thousand acres of land on the western border. The old deed is as follows:

"Know all men by these presents, that We, Weston Clarke and Randal Holden, Richard Greene and Philip Tillinghast, being a Committee appointed and fully empowered by the Governor and Company of this her Majesty's Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, to dispose and make saile of the vacant lands in the Narragansett country belonging to said Colony, have, for and in consideration of the sum of one thousand and one hundred pounds current money of New England, in hand already, well and truly paid to us, who have received the same in behalf and for the use of the Governor and Company aforesaid, of and at the hands of Benjamin Barton, Thomas Fry, James Carder, John Spencer, Benjamin Greene, Pardon Tillinghast, John Waterman, Thomas Nichols, John Nichols, Malachy Roades, James Greene and Simon Smith, all inhabitants of Warwick and East Greenwich, in the Colony above said, have bargained, sold, conferred, made and passed over from the Governor and Company aforesaid, and their successors forever, a certain tract or parcell of land, being part of the vacant lands belonging to this Colony, lying in the Narragansett Country, within the Jurisdiction of this Colony, westward of East Greenwich, butted and bounded on the north by Warwick's south bounds; bounded on the east by East Greenwich bounds, and Jones his purchase bounded on the south beginning at the southwest corner of Jones his purchase and so to run due west, parallel with Warwick's south bounds afore mentioned, until it comes to the Colony line that divides this Colony from Connecticut Colony, and bounded on the west by the said dividing line between said Colonys, containing, by Estimation, thirty-five thousand acres, be the same more or less, all which, together

with the privileges and appertinances within the bounds abovesaid, we have sold as abovesaid unto the afore named persons, to them and every of them, their and every of their heirs, Executors and Administrators, and assigns forever jointly and severally to have and to hold forever the which we will warrant forever against the Governor and Company of the Colony above said and their successors or any other person or persons whatsoever lawfully laying claim to the above bargained premises or any part or parcel thereof, by, through or under them the said Governor and Company or their successors under what pretence soever, in witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seales this thirtieth day of June, in the eighth year of her Majesties reign Ann by the grace of God queen of Great Brittain, Ireland and France, Anno que Domini Nostri, 1709.

WESTON CLARKE,
 RANDAL HOLDEN,
 RICHARD GREENE,
 PHILIP TILLINGHAST.

“Signed, sealed and delivered
 in the presence of us,

JOSEPH SMITH,
 SAMUEL SWEET.

“The day and year above written the Committee acknowledged this to be their act and deed before me,

JOHN ELDRID, *Clerk.*”

According to this old deed thirteen individuals owned what is now the town of West Greenwich.

In the year 1740 the township was divided into the towns of East and West Greenwich. By an entry bearing date 1741, it appears that every town in the colony was entitled to draw a certain sum out of the general treasury of the colony. East and West Greenwich at that time belonged to the county of Providence.

From the town records we make the following extracts:

“We, the subscribers, being Committees appointed by the Towns of East and West Greenwich, in the County of Providence, to proportion the Interest money to be drawn out of the General Treasury of the Colony, by the aforesaid two Towns; we, having considered the premises, do mutually and unanimously agree and order that out of each and every one hundred

and fifty pounds, to be drawn as aforesaid out of the said General Treasury, the Town of East Greenwich draws Eighty Five pounds and seven shillings, and that the Town of West Greenwich draws Sixty Four pounds and thirteen shillings, and so proportionally for greater or lesser sums, in confirmation of which we have hereunto set our hands, in said East Greenwich, the Thirty First day of July, A. D. 1741.

JOHN SPENCER,) *Committee*
JOHN GREENE,) *for*
BENJ'N SWEET,) *East Greenwich.*

THOMAS SPENCER,) *Committee*
JOHN JENKENS,) *for*
THOMAS FRY, JR.,) *West Greenwich."*

"We, the subscribers, being the committee appointed by East and West Greenwich, in the County of Providence, to proportion the money now in the Town Treasury of said East Greenwich, and the poor in said Towns between the aforesaid Towns, now order and agree that West Greenwich shall draw one Hundred and Eighty Nine pounds and three shillings out of the Town Treasury, including Captain Spink's bond for their whole proportion of the money now in the Treasury of said East Greenwich, and that West Greenwich be at one half of the charge in keeping and maintaining the widow Elizabeth Low, in meat, drink and lodging and washing and apparel for the future, and to take effect at the division of said Towns. As witness, our hands, at East Greenwich aforesaid, this Thirty First day of July, A. D. 1741.

JOHN SPENCER,) *Committee*
JOHN GREENE,) *for*
BENJ'N SWEET,) *East Greenwich.*

THOMAS SPENCER,) *Committee*
JOHN JENKENS,) *for*
THOMAS FRY, JR.,) *West Greenwich."*

The county of Kent was set off from the county of Providence, and East Greenwich selected for the county town June the 15th, 1750, according to the record which says:

"The General Assembly passed an act Incorporating East Greenwich, West Greenwich, Warwick and Coventry into a County By the Name of Kent, and East Greenwich Chosen for the County town through Great Opposition, as a part of Warwick,

and Providence in general doing their utmost endeavour to stop their proceedings."

The "great opposition" of Warwick was owing to the local jealousy of the two towns, as Warwick wished to be the county town, and have the court house and jail located at Old Warwick, which was then considered the capital of Warwick, and ought to be now. The citizens of East Greenwich agreed to furnish a lot and build a court house and jail, upon the condition that the general assembly and the courts should be held there.

The first court house and jail were both small and inconvenient, and in 1805 were so much out of repair that the legislature appropriated a sum sufficient to build the present court house and jail. The old jail building is now a dwelling house, standing on the corner of Marlboro and Queen streets, and owned by Mr. William N. Sherman. The present court house stands on the site of the old one, and is a large and handsome structure. It formerly contained the most beautiful court room in the state, but it has been altered and changed so often that it now has no resemblance to its former appearance.

The following entry shows that the first allusion to the court house is an abstract from the town records in 1750:

"At a quarterly meeting at the County House in the County of Kent November the 27th 1750.—

"Voted, That the Quarter meeting, and all other quarter meetings, shall be held in the County House in said East Greenwich.

"Drawed for the Grand Jurors to attend the first Superior Court of Common Pleas, and General Sessions of Law, to be held in East Greenwich, in the County of Kent, within and for said County, on the second Tuesday of January next, Wm. Sweet, Silas James, Thomas Madison and Colonel Peter Mawney."

On the town records of January the 10th, 1732, is this entry:

"Voted and Ordered, That there shall be a good pair of stocks and a Whipping Post, made at the Town's Cost, and put up at or near the House of Capt. John Drake in said Town and ordered that Robert Easter is appointed to build and put up the above said Stocks and Whipping Post, and to make return of his doings therein to the said Town Council at their next meeting, and the said Council to agree with said Robert, for making the same, and to be paid for the same out of the Town Treasury."

From the census report taken under the authority of the colony we give the names of the heads of families, as the lists stood

in 1774, for this town: John Arnold, Jr., Charles Andrew, Thomas Aldridge, Matthew Aylsworth, Oliver Arnold, Pardon Allen, John Arnold, William Arnold, Joseph Arnold, Thomas Arnold, Richard Aylsworth, Anthony Aylsworth, Rebecca Andrew, Benoni Andrew, Jonathan Andrew, Edmond Andrew, Job Alsbane, William Bailey, William Bailey, Jr., Thomas Bailey, Joseph Bailey, George Bailey, Daniel Bates, Robert Babecock, Caleb Briggs, Clive Briggs, Edwin Briggs, Job Briggs, Thomas Briggs, Nathan Briggs, John Briggs, Jr., Richard Briggs, son of John; Benjamin Bennett, William Bentley, John Brightman, William Burlingame, John Burlingame, David Brown, Bial Brown, Amos Brown, Clarke Brown, Amos Boose, Andrew Bayard, William Card, Job Card, Joseph Card, Charles Carr, Daniel Carr, Cornell Carpenter, Morgan Carso, Jonathan Capron, William Coggeshall, Benjamin Coggeshall, Thomas Coggeshall, Nichols Coggeshall, Joshua Coggeshall, Thomas Corey, John Cooke, Hopkins Cook, Stephen Cooper, Gideon Casey, Thomas Casey, Silas Casey, Archibald Crary, Job Comstock, Samuel Cahoon, Richard Cornell, Cornelius Clarke, Samuel Davis, Nathan Ely, Jeremiah Fairbanks, Benjamin Fry, Joseph Fry, Lemuel Fry, Thomas Fry, Phineas Foster, Nathaniel Greene, Nathan Greene, Joseph Greene, Elisha Greene, Sylvester Greene, Stephen Greene, Rufus Greene, Jonathan Greene, Daniel Greene, Benjamin Greene, John Greene, Griffin Greene, Henry Greene, Christopher Greene, William Greene, Augustus Greene, Matthew Greene, Nicholas Greene, George Greene, Samuel Greene, Albert Greene, Job Greene, Oliver Gardner, John Gardner, Henry Gardner, Job Gardner, Nicholas Goddard, William Giles, John Glazier, John Grinnell, Archibald Graves, Joshua Godfore, Ebenezer Hath, Freeborn Hamilton, William Hamilton, Robert Hall, Oliver Hazard, Joseph Hunt, Ezekiel Hunt, Ebenezer Hall, Anthony Holden, Nicholas Hyde, Daniel Howland, Mary Jennings, Lowry Jenks, Michael Jenks, Isaac Johnson, John Johnson, Jonathan Johnson, William Johnson, Jabez Jones, Silas Jones, Josiah Jones, Abel Jones, Joseph Joselyn, Philip Jenkins, Remington Kenyon, Arthur King, James Luther, John Langford, John Langford, Jr., Joseph Mott, Stephen Mott, Stephen Mott, Jr., Robert Morris, Daniel Maxwell, Gideon Mumford, Stephen Mumford, John Matterson, Augustus Mumford, Caleb Mathew, Isaac Moore, Richard Mathewson, Pardon Morney, John Nichols, son of Elkan; Jonathan Nichols, George Nichols, Richard

Nichols, John Nichols, son of Thomas; Freelove Nichols, Thom, as Nichols, Alexandre Nichols, James Nichols, Robert Nichols-Ruth Nichols, John Nichols, Job Pierce, Daniel Pierce, Thomas Pierce, Stephen Pierce, John Pierce, William Pierce, John Pierce, son of Benjamin; James Pierce, Jeremiah Pierce, Preserved Pierce, Ichabod Prentice, John Pitcher, Thomas Place, Thomas Phillips, Aldrich Reynolds, Samuel Relf, Shippey Reynolds, Thomas Reynolds, Jonathan Rouse, Gardner Rouse, Peleg Rice, John Spencer, Michael Spencer, Griffin Spencer, Thomas Spencer, son of Benjamin; Stephen Spencer, Walter Spencer, William Spencer, Wilson Spencer, Henry Spencer, Nathan Spencer, Caleb Spencer, Benjamin Spencer, Jeremiah Spencer, George Spencer, Ebenezer Spencer, Silas Spencer, Susannah Spencer, Rufus Spencer, John Shaw, Merrit Smith, Ichabod Smith, Samuel Smith, Thomas Slocum, Andrew Smart, Caleb Sheffield, William Sweet, Ann Sweet, Sylvester Sweet, Stephen Shippee, Thomas Shippee, Rowland Sprague, Jeremiah Sweet, James Stafford, Joseph Stafford, James Sweet, Benjamin Sweet, Samuel Sweet, Henry Sweet, Jonathan Tibbitts, Henry Tibbitts, Benjamin Tibbitts, Robert Taft, Thomas Tillinghast, Philip Tillinghast, George Tillinghast, Benjamin Tillinghast, Joseph Tillinghast, Samuel Tarbox, Isaac Upton, Samuel Upton, James Mitchell, Varnum, Daniel Vaughn, David Vaughn, Robert Vaughn, Christopher Vaughn, Caleb Weeden, John Whitman, Samuel Whitman, James Whitman, Smith Wilcocks, Ephraim Ware, Robert Whitford, Caleb Whitford, Peleg Weaver, Benjamin Weaver, George Weaver, Jonathan Weaver, Timothy Weaver, Clement Weaver, Thomas Wells, Peter Wells, Ezekiel Warner, Joseph Winslow, Job Winslow, Joseph Whitmarsh, Hannah Wall, Benjamin Wall.

The following document is the agreement subscribed by the early settlers in East Greenwich:

“ Know all men by these presents, that we the subscribers, whose hands and seals are hereunto affixed, being inhabitants of Warwick and East Greenwich, in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, having purchased a tract of land in the Narragansett country, being part of the vacant lands belonging to this Colony, and the committee appointed by said Colony to dispose of said vacant lands, a Reference being had to the deed of saile bearing date even the same with these presents, said land being butted and bounded as follows:

"We, the subscribers, do covenant and agree upon the following: First,—that we will take in as many partners as will make the number of fifty or sixty partners including ourselves in said number; And the said land shall be divided into as many parts or shares, and if one man will not take a whole share, there may be so many taken in as will represent a whole share for the rest that are taken in said share.

"Secondly,—that in all matters that relate to the well management and ordering of said land aforesaid, the major part of the partners present votes shall be valid and binding to all the partners, to stand to both to them that are in the Deed as well as them that are taken in for partners, who are to be equal with those who are in the Deed, in all respects with ourselves.

"Thirdly,—none are to be taken in as partners without the consent of the major part of the purchasing partners, and not to take in more than to make as many shares abovesaid.

"Fourthly,—that any man shall have more than one share, yet he shall have but one vote about anything relating to said land. In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this 30th of June Anno Domini 1677.

"Signed, Sealed, and Delivered in presence us,

BENJAMIN BARTON,	JOHN WATERMAN.
THOMAS FRY,	THOMAS NICHOLS,
JAMES CARDER,	MALACHI RHODES,
JOHN SPENCER,	JAMES GREENE,
BENJAMIN GREENE,	SIMEON SMITH,
PARDON TILLINGHAST,	JOSEPH SMITH."

"May 29th, 1730. That whereas Thomas Fry having taken up the lot No. 27, and having erected a wharf and warehouse thereon, which is the condition that the said lot was granted upon, therefore the proprietors do hereby make the said lot a good estate in fee simple unto the said Thomas Fry, and to his heirs and assigns forever.

"Voted, That the proprietors and inhabitants of the town are granted liberty to build a school house upon the southeast part of the land that was allowed for a Town House, which said land lyeth between John Coggeshall's lot and John Nichols' lot as it appears on the plat."

"March 25th, 1734. Voted, that whereas the proprietors are desirous to exchange six lots that are laid out for room for a burying place, and in lieu thereof to lay out several water lots in

the room of them, and whereas one of the lots proposed to be exchanged, belongs to Thomas Fry, and in lieu he shall have the liberty to take the choice of the lots that shall be laid out, and the present committee to proceed to exchange the said lots upon the shore according to their discretion for the best conveniency, for the accommodation, and for the promotion of our town; and the lots so exchanged with the other land that they decide for a burial place, shall be and shall remain a burial place forever; and whereas there is a piece of land where the school house stands that was left for the building of a town house forever, we order and grant that the said land shall be and remain for no other use, but for building a Town House."

At a meeting in July, 1734, an act was made, allowing a bounty of two pence on the killing of all kinds of squirrels, excepting the flying squirrels.

That the authorities of the town early considered the evils arising from intemperance is evident from the following acts, but different from our mode now of legislating against rum drinking.

From the Council Records, February 14th, 1721:

"Whereas, the town council hath been informed that several persons residing within our jurisdiction doth give themselves so great a latitude to drinking, to that degree that it is likely that they may bring themselves and their families to poverty and so become chargeable to the town; for the preventing whereof it was thought good to give out this admonition, that if there should be any such persons within this town that they take warning, and let the time past suffice, and refrain from all evil practices for the future, as they will expect to answer the contrary at the utmost penalty of the law shall inflict, and that all retailers take notice hereby to square themselves by the laws of this colony relating to their duty in selling and keeping good order therein, and that all housekeepers and heads of families do order their children and servants upon the first day of the week to repair to some place for the worship of God, or otherwise to keep in their own houses, and that the Clarke of the council transcribe copies thereof and sign them as Clarke of the council and post them up in the taverns and alehouses in the town."

"November 25th, 1752, William Baily, of said town, made application to this Town Council that he might have Liberty to Retail Strong Liquor in less quantities than a Gallon, for the

space of two days and no more; which is for two Muster Days for the second company or Train Band belonging to East Greenwich, there being no house in said Company suitable for that purpose.

"Resolved that the said William Baily have the liberty to retail Strong Liquor in less quantity than a Gallon for the space of two days as above said, he keeping good order and being under the same regulation as the other licensed houses."

In 1754 there were nine licenses granted in East Greenwich for the sale of strong liquors.

In early days persons, in order to remove from town according to law, were obliged first to obtain a certificate of permission. We find that during the year 1756 there were several removals to North Kingstown and Exeter.

September 13th, 1759, a man formerly of North Kingstown was complained of by one of the overseers of the poor of East Greenwich, that he, the said man, would, by his ill conduct and bad behaviour, probably become chargeable to the town, whereupon he, with his seven small children, was ordered back to North Kingstown forthwith, and the order was carried out by the proper officer. In November the man returned, in "contempt of authority." He was then ordered to pay the sum of forty shillings, and pay costs of prosecution, taxed at £7 6 and 4 pence, and that he remain in custody of the officer until the cost be paid, and thenceforth leave the town. Cases like this are often found upon the records.

At a council meeting held August 25th, 1756, Captain Sylvester Sweet appeared and informed the council that Abigail Sweet, one of the poor of the town, wanted some clothing, such as "shifts and a gownd," and whereupon it was resolved by the council that the said Sylvester Sweet provide for her two good tow cloth shifts and a good flannel "gownd," and exhibit his account of the same before the council.

How the poor are cared for now can be seen from the report made by Nathaniel G. Carpenter for the year "ending June 1st, 1887: Outside poor, \$333.75; grain and feed, \$205.03; asylum keeper, \$200; Lillibridge & Holland, for coal, \$27.83; J. A. Capron, for burial of poor, \$23.50; overseer of poor, \$50; total, \$840.11."

The town officers for the year 1888 were: Moderator, Henry A. Thomas; town clerk, Edward Stanhope; town treasurer,

Levi N. Fitts; town sergeant, George S. Bennett; town council, James H. Eldredge, Lyman Hines, Joseph W. Vaughn, Warren Lauder, Christopher A. Shippee; assessors of taxes, George C. Greene, Christopher A. Hunt; overseer of the poor, Nathaniel G. Carpenter; superintendent of public schools, Albert J. Congdon; school committee, James H. Eldredge, Albert J. Congdon, Arthur Knight, Almon Place, Charles S. Wightman; pound keeper, James E. Spencer; truant officer, George S. Bennett; police constables, James E. Bennett, James B. Tillinghast, George S. Bennett, Alfred Fry, Owen McCahey.

Thomas Fry came from England sometime before 1669, and in that year was admitted a freeman into the colony, and in the year following was elected sergeant of the colony. In 1677, with forty-seven others, he became one of the proprietors of East Greenwich, and was afterward deputy from East Greenwich, and several years general sergeant of the colony. He died between the years 1691 and 1696. Thomas Fry, Jr., his son, was admitted freeman of Rhode Island from East Greenwich in 1690, and his brother Joseph, who had moved to Newport, in 1701. Thomas Fry, Jr., was probably born about 1669, and it was he who became major, speaker of the house, and deputy governor. He had at least two sons—Thomas, born about 1696, and John, born about 1698. The third Thomas Fry was freeman in 1715. He was married to Mary Greene (sister to Governor Greene) December 31st, 1719. His children were: Thomas, Samuel, John, Joseph, Richard, and Sarah. Thomas Fry⁴ was born December 19th, 1723, and died December 23d, 1805. He married Penelope Rhodes. Their children were: Thomas,⁵ Rhodes, Benjamin, Peleg, Jeffrey, Amherst, and Sarah.

The above gives the heads of various families of the name of Fry, many of whom have continued from Thomas Fry, the original settler in East Greenwich, to reside in this town, and many of them have filled honorable positions. The old homestead place is now owned by Joseph Fry. Thomas N. Fry, and also Thomas G. Fry, prosperous farmers of this vicinity, are descendants of the original Thomas, who came from England.

The following, an extract from the genealogical record of the Fry family, compiled by Benjamin Greene Fry, of Providence, and published in Doctor Greene's History of East Greenwich, is worthy of preservation. Mr. Fry says:

22 July 1805
 23 July 1805
 24 July 1805
 25 July 1805
 26 July 1805
 27 July 1805
 28 July 1805
 29 July 1805
 30 July 1805
 31 July 1805

"The town of East Greenwich previous to the revolutionary war had a large coasting trade, in which my grandfather, Benjamin Fry, was to some extent engaged. Among other enterprises, he imported a cargo of slaves from the coast of Africa, some of whose descendants still remain, bearing the name of Fry.

"In the war of the revolution a Captain Gazzee, a resident of East Greenwich, fitted out a small schooner of fifty tons, called 'Felicity,' as a privateer, and with her surprised and captured a large English ship with a valuable cargo of dry goods, brought her into the harbor and anchored her in the upper end of the cove. I have heard my father say that the English captain was so mortified at his capture that he actually shed tears, and remarked had he been captured by a respectable force he could have borne it with more fortitude, but to be captured by a d-d old squaw in a hog trough was more than he could endure.

"Captain Gazzee was a Frenchman with a very dark complexion, hence the allusion to an Indian squaw. He left a number of descendants, some of whom are still living here.

"Within my own recollection many citizens of the town were engaged in navigation; among others, Colonel William Arnold, in connection with his sons, Major Stephen Arnold and Captain Perry Arnold, employed two brigs and a schooner in the trade with the Dutch colony of Surinam and the West Indies, exporting mules, fish and stoves, and importing sugar, molasses and other products of the islands and the Spanish Main, as South America was then called. Colonel Arnold was the proprietor of the old tavern, 'The Bunch of Grapes,' which is still occupied as a hotel, with the identical sign, and now called the Uplike House.

"Jonathan Salisbury, Captain Joseph and Reynolds Spencer, Joseph and Barney Greene and others, owned and employed vessels in the coasting trade and cod fisheries. The fish were caught and salted on the Newfoundland coast, and then dried on flakes on Rope Walk Hill. My father, John Fry, was for several years engaged in the same business. I still remember the names of some of his vessels, a sloop called the 'Industry,' which ran regularly to Nantucket, another the 'Betsey,' in the trade to the James River and the cities of Norfolk and Richmond, Virginia, and a schooner called the 'Beaver,' which was wrecked in a hurricane in the Island of Antigua.

"About the year 1809, a company was organized for the whale fishery, and two ships, the 'Hudson' and the 'Dauphin,' were fitted out; but the embargo and the non-intercourse laws, followed by the war of 1812, put a check upon all maritime enterprise, from which the town has never recovered. The 'Hudson' was wrecked at Turks Island, and the 'Dauphin' was driven on shore at the east end of Long Island by a British privateer, and thus ended the whale fishery at East Greenwich. The oil works stood on a wharf at the foot of Division street."

The embargo law passed by congress in 1812 was very disastrous to the commerce of East Greenwich. At that time a number of vessels were engaged in trade with the West Indies and the southern ports of the United States. A brig, partially loaded, was lying in the harbor near Long Point when the news arrived that the act had become a law. To escape the vigilance of the collector, the vessel was loaded at night by boats from Old Warwick harbor, and by night escaped.

The Spencer family were early and prominent settlers of East Greenwich. The Spencer homestead, now owned by W. W. Spencer and Fones Shippee, is the oldest in the town, save that owned and occupied by John Kenyon. The farm above mentioned was purchased of John Godfrey May 6th, 1751, for £505. Benjamin Spencer, son of John and brother of Doctor Thomas Spencer, the pioneer physician in the town, first came into possession of the property. Wilson Spencer built the house in 1753. It then passed to his son, Wilson, Jr., and then to Wilson's son Caleb in 1817, and then to Caleb's sons, B. B. and W. B. Spencer in 1861, and then to the present owners in 1886. Benjamin Spencer was born in 1670. His son Walter married Ann Wilson May 16th, 1726. Wilson Spencer, son of Walter, was a blacksmith. Wilson Spencer, Jr., married Elizabeth Waite June 25th, 1780, and his son, Caleb Spencer, married, first, Margaret Bunn, 1806, June 26th, and for his second wife Sarah Andrews, on January 24th, 1821. His son, B. B. Spencer, married Mary A. Briggs April 7th, 1862.

George Washington Greene, the historian, was born at East Greenwich April 8th, 1811, and died at East Greenwich in the seventy-third year of his age. Professor Greene was the son of Nathaniel, who was the second son of Major-General Nathanael Greene of the revolution, and his mother was Anna Maria Clarke, niece of Governor Samuel Ward, of the continental congress.

He was thus connected by birth with two of the most distinguished families in the early colonial periods of Rhode Island history. His mother, a woman of rare culture and taste, taught him when a mere lad to love Pope and Addison and Goldsmith, thus laying the foundation of pure taste and a love of good reading. In the fall of 1825, at the age of fourteen, he entered Brown University, and there remained until his junior year, when he abandoned his studies and traveled in Europe. He remained abroad, with the exception of several visits home, until 1847, a period of twenty years. From 1837 until 1845 he was consul at Rome. During his residence abroad he published in the *North American Review* a series of essays on Italian history and literature. He at one time intended to publish a history of that country, and had already made progress in the work, when the partial loss of his eyesight and a recall to America interrupted his plans. Soon after his return, in the spring of 1848, he was appointed instructor in modern languages in Brown University, a position which his superior culture and scholarship enabled him to fill with credit and usefulness. In 1852 he removed to New York, where he devoted himself to teaching, and especially to historical research, the libraries of the college affording ample facilities for this purpose.

In 1853 he married Catherine, daughter of Addison and Ann Porter, and granddaughter of the Reverend Doctor David Porter, for twenty-eight years pastor of the Presbyterian church in Catskill, New York. Her elder brother was the lamented and gifted John Addison Porter, for several years professor of chemistry in Brown University and afterward professor at Yale. In the year 1866 Professor Greene removed with his family to his home in East Greenwich, where he continued to reside until his death.

Professor Greene has been regarded as one of the best of our writers, especially on historical subjects pertaining to America. His friend Washington Irving was accustomed to speak of him as without an equal in this department of literary effort. His most important work was the life of his grandfather, Major-General Greene, first published in the second series of Sparks' American Biography and afterward enlarged to three royal octavo volumes, and published in New York in 1867-'70. His other works, given in the order of their publication, are as follows: "Primary Lessons in French," New York, 1849; new

edition of "Putz and Arnold's Ancient Geography and History," New York, 1849; "Companion to Ollendorf's French Grammar," New York, 1850; "Historical Studies, Chiefly on Italian Subjects," New York, 1850; "History and Geography of the Middle Ages," New York, 1851; "Addison's Complete Works," Bishop Hunt's edition, with notes by Professor Greene, six volumes, New York, 1854; "Historical View of the American Revolution." His latest works are: "German Element in the American War of Independence," New York, 1876; and a "Short History of Rhode Island," Providence, 1877. He also contributed many papers to the *North American Review*, *Christian Review*, *Knickerbocker Magazine*, *Harper's Magazine*, *Putnam's Magazine*, and other periodicals.

In 1872 Mr. Greene was appointed non-resident professor of American history at Cornell University, in Ithaca, New York. After entering upon the duties of his office, looking forward to years of useful and honorable labor, he was stricken with a partial stroke of paralysis, which enfeebled and impaired the use of his limbs for the remainder of his life. For several years after his removal from New York Professor Greene represented East Greenwich in the general assembly. He was a member of several literary societies of East Greenwich. He was one of the founders of the Dante Club, which met regularly at the house of the poet Longfellow.

The old grist mill formerly operated by Hugh Essex on Hunt's river, Potowomut, was built on lands now owned by Russell Bateman, and was a very early mill. Hugh Essex came to America with his father about the year 1680, and was an only son, unmarried at the time of his arrival. He and his father settled at Potowomut, and there he remained until he died. He and his father carried on the business of clothiers, fullers, dyers and dressers of cloth, and carded wool for the family spinning wheel, and also ground grain in their grist mill.

Hugh and Rebecca Corp Essex had ten children. Hugh Essex died at the age of 90 years and his wife at the age of 92 years. Their seventh son, Corp Essex, the grandfather of Albert James Congdon, of East Greenwich, was drowned. The names of the children were Richard, James, John, Dean, Benjamin, William Fones, Corp, Nancy and Elizabeth. James Congdon married Martha, daughter of Corp Essex, and they resided on the old homestead property.

The mill next passed into the hands of James Congdon, Jr., the father of Alfred James Congdon, of East Greenwich, who fell in the mill pond and was nearly drowned in 1823, when but two years of age. His father, at the time above mentioned, was informed that he lay at the bottom of the mill pond, and, swimming to the place, dove down and brought him up, the child having sunk for the last time just prior to his reaching the place. The lad was tumbled about until resuscitated, then a doctor was sent for, and by careful treatment he fully recovered, and has since been one of the prominent men of East Greenwich.

The mill was afterward sold to Lewis Ellis, who attempted to move it over the ice to the other side of the river, but the ice melting before the work was accomplished necessitated the building being torn down, and it was never rebuilt.

EDUCATION.—Prior to 1828 there was no free public school system in this town. We had the Academy, which is spoken of elsewhere, and several private schools in the village, and in the rural district there were a number of small school houses in which schools were kept during the winter months only, maintained by private subscription or by fees for tuition. In the southwestern part of the town, now District No. 4, was the seminary, so called, built by a lottery in 1804, the grant being for the purpose of erecting a building for religious meetings and for schools, for which purpose it was used; but only occasionally until recently, when it has been wholly devoted to religious meetings, another school house having been provided for the district by the town.

The public school system began in 1828, when the state made a small appropriation to the towns from the revenue derived from what was called the School Fund Lotteries; this town receiving the first year \$180. In May of this year, for the first time a school committee was chosen. Charles Eldredge, Thomas Howland, Thomas Tillinghast, Job R. Greene, Joseph P. Briggs and Daniel G. Harris were the committee. They made their first report in 1829. They recommended the passage of a resolution appropriating one hundred dollars to any district building a school house approved by the committee, also that the town appropriate one hundred dollars in addition to the state money. They divided the town into districts, the boundaries of which have remained unchanged, essentially, to this day. The first appropriation was made by the town in 1831. In this year the

representatives of the town in the general assembly were instructed to procure an act authorizing the town to build school houses. In May, 1831, freemen were notified that at the August town meeting the propriety of building school houses in the several districts would be brought before the meeting. The committee reported in August of this year that thirteen hundred dollars would be sufficient to build the school house. It was voted to build school houses of equal size in all the districts. Five hundred dollars was appropriated out of this year's tax.

In April, 1834, the committee reported that they had contracted with James A. Capron to build four school houses in Districts 2, 3, 4 and 5, for one thousand and sixty dollars--the buildings to be twenty by twenty-five feet and eight feet posts, no contract being made for No. 1. In November of this year one hundred and fifty dollars additional was appropriated to District No. 1. To this was added the subscriptions of individuals and also of the Baptist society, making a sum sufficient to erect a building such as was needed to accommodate the larger number of scholars in this district and also to furnish a room for religious services for the above named society as by agreement.

The whole town being now provided with suitable buildings, according to the idea of the times, the system of free public schools may be considered as fairly established. In these early days of small appropriations from state and town, about three hundred dollars in all, it was expected that the regular free school should be kept for three months in the winter only. How even this could have been done may seem a mystery; but we must remember that the teachers' wages only were paid out of this public money. He was to board around among his pupils proportionally, so many days for each scholar, the better class kindly offering to keep him for those whose limited quarters would not permit them to make the master comfortable. The fuel and care of the house was also to be provided for by the patrons of the school. The average wages of the teacher in these early years of the free school could have been no more than twenty dollars a month, and sometimes much less than this. These small appropriations from the state and town were continued for seven or eight years, when the state received from the general government a large sum from the surplus in the treasury, which was invested by the state as a school fund. The lottery system was discontinued, and the appropriations became more liberal.

The town also increasing its appropriation proportionally, a summer term was added, and the winter school prolonged to four months and more liberal wages paid to the teacher, securing thereby better service. From this time on the amount appropriated by the town and state has been steadily increasing until, at this time it amounts, as by the report of the committee for the year 1887-8, to the sum of three thousand eight hundred and eighty-two dollars, from the following sources: State, \$1,624.71; Town, \$1,624.71; Registry Taxes, \$247; Dog Fund, \$199.40; Income from Maxwell Fund, \$139.75; Balance from last year, \$46.75=\$3,882.32. Schools have been kept in all the districts on an average nine months, in school houses approved by the committee and on a much more liberal and generous scale than that with which they began more than fifty years ago.

The Maxwell School Fund has a peculiar and interesting history. It is the gift of the late Robert Maxwell, of Philadelphia, son of "Master" Maxwell, as he was called in his day; a Scotch schoolmaster who taught the young people of this neighborhood in the latter years of the last century. Robert Maxwell retained a fondness for the place of his birth, visiting it occasionally to see his brother Benjamin, who was decrepit and deformed from his birth, and always a helpless invalid and pensioner on his brother, who cared for him tenderly all his long life. Mr. Robert Maxwell gave in his will ten thousand dollars to the town of East Greenwich, the place of his birth, for the support of a school, where all the children of the town might have the benefit of it. The legacy was payable after the decease of his wife. He died about the year 1836, and before the decease of his widow the property specified as the gift to this town, stock in the United States Bank, at the time of his death worth a large premium, had become entirely worthless, impairing his estate very materially. His widow, in order to carry out the intention of her husband as far as practicable, gave in her will five thousand dollars for the same purpose. After some delay and some depreciation also, and much expense in the way of state taxation on legacies payable out of the state, twenty-five hundred dollars was paid over to the treasurer of this town, to be applied according to the provisions of the will. The money was invested by order of the town in the stock of the Rhode Island Central Bank, an institution located here and supposed to be solvent. This bank very soon met with losses, which so impaired its capital as

to preclude all hope of dividends for some years to come. After three years or so there was a demand for the stock of this bank from parties who wanted to get the control of it, and so the town availing itself of this opportunity, ordered it sold, and the proceeds invested in stock in some solvent banks in the city of Providence, at the discretion of a trustee, in whose name it was to be placed. The new investment was twenty-five shares in the Bank of North America, good and sound from first to last, paying always dividends, and worth now sixteen hundred dollars; and twenty-five shares in the Arcade Bank, good also and paying for a while, but meeting with losses, which reduced its capital twenty-five per cent. Recovering itself and under the new name of Rhode Island National Bank, this stock is now worth nearly the original amount paid for it, and yields regular and good dividends. The value of the Maxwell Fund, as now invested, is twenty-eight hundred and eighty-four dollars, and the income from it, as by the last year's report, was \$139.75. This income is apportioned equally among all the scholars in the public schools, and prolongs the term so far as it may. For quite a while a separate account was made of the expenditure of this money, and a return made of the Maxwell school in each district; of late this has fallen into disuse, and this money is merged with the other moneys of the town and state and divided with them. It has been proposed to devote this income to the purchase of scholarships in the Academy, to be given to such scholars from the public schools as, on examination, should be found to be most worthy, but this has not yet been done. It would seem better to carry out the design of the donor if appropriated in this way than as it is now.

EAST GREENWICH VILLAGE.—The village of East Greenwich is situated in the extreme northeastern portion of the town of East Greenwich on Greenwich bay, and on the main line from New York to Boston, fourteen miles from Providence, twenty from Newport, fifty-six from Boston and one hundred and seventy-six from New York. The Stonington Line passes through this place by steamer from New York to Stonington and thence by rail to this place and Providence.

The village is partly on an eminence, the location being of surpassing beauty, presenting a view of both shores of the bay. From the highest point in the village can be seen the bay, with its peninsulas and islands, cultivated farms with their beautiful

residences, extensive inland views of fields and forests equal in many respects to those of Naples. From the observatory on the Academy building may be seen with the naked eye the cities of Providence, Fall River, Warren, Bristol, and Newport.

The seaside advantages here are excellent. Salt water bathing, sailing, rowing, and in winter, skating, facilities for which are ample, combined with the salubrity of the climate, render this one of the most healthful localities in the world. Being in the southern section of New England, the climate is more mild and equable than that of the eastern states generally; the wind being tempered by the ocean which, though not far away, is not so near as to impart the usual harshness to breezes flowing from the sea. Serious sickness is almost entirely unknown, due to a perfect system of natural drainage, and the place is free from the miasmatic mists of many villages built on low lands. A number of delicate plants and shrubs live through the winter in the open air in East Greenwich, which in other places in the same latitude can be preserved only in green-houses.

The village is situated on a small bay, the harbor of which is completely land locked so as to be perfectly secure from all heavy winds; and the shores so bold that vessels of all kinds can approach very near. Formerly it was celebrated for its menhaden fisheries, but of late years these fish have become very scarce. One hundred years ago oysters were so plentiful here that each family was in the habit of laying in a hundred bushels for winter consumption, but they are scarce now; also clams and quahaugs, those cheap and wholesome shell-fish, the chief dependence of the poor. Escalops are very abundant and in their season they furnish the principal food of a large portion of the people of the village. During the summer months scup, tautog, mackerel, flatfish, blue fish, suckertearg and a number of other kinds of fine fish are caught. During the winter a large number of eels are caught with spears through holes in the ice.

The village of East Greenwich is the county seat of Kent county, a favorite summer resort and a delightful place of residence. The East Greenwich Academy is located in this village. An extended description of this institution may be found in Chapter XIX. The village formerly was called Newtown for a long time, to distinguish it from other sections of the town. As a manufacturing center it has more advantages than have been properly utilized. Appreciating its situation and facilities for

commerce, its founders and successors hoped that it might become the emporium of the Plantations and relinquished this hope only after long efforts to realize it. The village now has become a center of various industries and it has a history because of its merits, destined to survive the succeeding ages.

John Spencer was probably the first settler in the village. His name heads the list of those to whom the assembly granted the lands of East Greenwich township for services rendered during King Philip's war. Of this large tract of land, consisting of five thousand acres, granted to fifty individuals, five hundred of which were "to be laid in some place near the sea as commodious as may be for a town, which said five hundred acres shall be



EAST GREENWICH ACADEMY. (See page 897).

divided into fifty house lots," etc., and each person named was entitled to one of these lots, and his share in the remaining four thousand five hundred acres, making one hundred acres for each individual.

John Spencer, before mentioned, settled at East Greenwich and died here in 1684. His wife Susannah died in 1719. He was elected freeman in 1668. His seventh son, Thomas Spencer, born on the 22d of July, 1679, was the first English child born in East Greenwich, and he was the first physician who practiced here. Doctor Thomas Spencer was a man of respectable attainments, and was town clerk from 1713 to 1752. He was several times deputy to the general assembly, a magistrate and

large proprietor, and was a recognized minister of the Society of Friends for many years.

Doctor Spencer built the house in which he resided, on the hill near the bluff at the southern termination of the ridge, which extends from Drum Rock, near Apponaug, to this point. Mr. Henry P. Eldredge now resides in a house more recently built on that site. Doctor Spencer's house was a generous mansion of the olden time, subsequently occupied by Thomas Aldrich, and later by Benjamin Howland. The children of John and Susannah Spencer were: John, born April 20th, 1666, died 1743; Michael, born May 28th, 1668, died 1748; Benjamin, born 1670; William, born 1674; Robert C., born 1674, and died 1748; Abner, born 1676, died 1759; Thomas, born 1679; Susannah, born 1681; Peleg, born 1683, died 1763. The descendants of John and Benjamin are still found in the town of East Greenwich. R. C. Spencer, the author of the Spencerian system of penmanship, also Platt R., Michael, Caleb and others of this family whose names are now household words, were from the town of Exeter.

So impressed were the first settlers with the importance of the place that they provided for its realization when planning and laying out the village, by making the principal streets wide and straight, and giving them lofty and high-sounding names. Main street, running north and south through the center of the village, is sixty feet wide, as are also King street, Queen street and London street, running at right angles from Main street to the harbor; while Marlboro, Duke and other short streets are only half as wide. After laying out the requisite number of streets to accommodate the house lots, certain portions of land were reserved for public use. The triangular piece of ground at the junction of Duke and King streets, now occupied by the steam grist mill and a few dwelling houses, was originally intended for a market, and was to become the property of any person who should erect upon it a building of certain specified dimensions containing a certain number of stalls and chopping blocks. Another piece of land near the depot is called the exchange, but buildings for other purposes than that of an exchange were built there. Two locations were set apart for ship yards. One of these yards was located at the foot of Queen street, and the other, near the railroad station, is now occupied as a coal wharf. At this latter place brigs and schooners were built and

launched; at that time the tide flowed far above where the depot now stands, but from natural causes the valley has since been filled up, and what was then a salt marsh covered with thatch and overflowing twice in twenty-four hours, is now covered with houses and laid out into streets.

Previous to 1790 that part of King street where the county jail now stands was an open dock. Here the tide ebbed and flowed, reaching as far up as the railroad bridge. Such was the situation of the village that most of the water from the neighboring hills found its way into the harbor through this street. The consequence was that such a vast quantity of sand was washed down during the heavy rains that it was "Voted and Resolved by this Town Meeting that the said Jeremiah Bailey and Benjamin Howland, together with such others as may be admitted by them as partners, their heirs and assigns," should have the privilege of filling up the harbor and building a wharf, and erecting a store or stores on said dock, and pay into the town treasury of East Greenwich six shillings per year. This wharf and other property now belong to Thomas J. Hill. May 26th, 1792, this town dock was disposed of by the town authorities at public vendue to Charles Andrew for thirty pounds.

Prior to 1800 three extensive hat manufactories were in East Greenwich. The principal one was owned by John Casey, who employed a number of workmen in a building located on the lot now occupied by the large brick block until recently occupied by Browning & Fitz. Another hat shop, owned by Daniel Davis, was on the lot where the Greenwich Bank now stands; and the third, owned and managed by Ezra Simons & Sons, on the corner of Main and Queen streets. The sons were Chalmer, Caleb and Harry. The first possessed a taste for painting and a genius for caricature, which, had it been cultivated, would have made him celebrated. Caleb and Harry were steady and industrious, and assisted their father in the hat business. The old man and his two sons would make up a quantity of hats, and then, with as large bundles as they could carry in their hands, would trudge off among the factories on the Pawtuxet until their hats were all sold.

On the summit of the hill on the east side of the village once stood a long, low structure, called the rope walk. It was owned and operated by Joseph Greene and his two sons, Joseph and Barney Greene. "Many now living in East Greenwich can, in

imagination," says Doctor Greene, "see the old man walking slowly backward with a large bunch of hemp around his waist, spinning with his fingers, while one of his sons turned the crank of the large wheel which operated the spindles.

"When East Greenwich was in its height of prosperity as a commercial port, and extensively engaged in maritime affairs, this rope-walk was quite an important concern, employing a number of workmen constantly, making cables and cordage for the numerous vessels then owned here, while the air around was filled with the agreeable odor of tar, with which the ropes were saturated to protect them from salt water. The rope-walk was used as long as there was business enough to support it."

Before the building of the Stonington railroad East Greenwich village was a small collection of houses, generally unpainted, and not a half-dozen shade trees adorned the streets. Aside from the indispensable cobbler, hatter and tailor, a few carpenters and blacksmiths, a few groceries, where a meagre traffic was carried on by retailing gin, West India rum, or the New England "staple," to thirsty customers, for which process no license was required in those halcyon days, its limited commerce was confined to shipping once in a year horses, mules and dried fish to Surinam and the West Indian ports, for a return cargo of sugar and molasses. If there was any excitement in the village at that time it was about the wharves, when a few coasting sloops plied to Providence, Newport and Nantucket; or fishermen, then as now, went across the bay to Jarvis's Rocks, or the muscle bed, in pursuit of shelly or finny prey. A tri-weekly mail supplied all the demands of correspondence. The village contained one physician and one lawyer. Sixty years ago no peremptory bell called the early toilers to their monotonous tasks among the humming spindles. No iron horse careered through our village, or wakened with its shrill whistle the drowsy echoes of the hill-sides.

At that time the compact part of the town did not extend southward beyond the junction of Elm and Main streets, and along the entire length of Elm street. There was only one house on the eastern side of the street. The hill between the railroad and the cove, crowned by the ancient rope-walk, was destitute of a single dwelling. The construction of the Providence and Stonington Railroad, with its beautiful and costly granite bridge, the erection of the Orion steam mill, the Bay

mill, the Woolen mill, and a bleachery where the Narragansett Print Works now are, gave an activity which increased the growth of the village in a wonderful manner.

Then the mail service was performed by a stage coach, which carried passengers from Kingston to Providence one day, and returned the next. A public school house which would accommodate about eighty pupils, who were governed by a single teacher, supplied all the demands for free education. It was situated on the "heater" piece of land, near the corner of Duke and King streets, and at the periods of violent rain and consequent flood the unfortunate pedagogue was obliged to convey the scholars to dry land on his back. On such occasions the school was suspended sometimes for a week or more, as there was no regular ferry.

An academic institution of learning, second to none of its class in New England, with an accomplished faculty, has the best of accommodations for over two hundred students. Spacious dwellings, tastefully adorned, have sprung up here and there, and no village in New England is protected and adorned by finer shade trees.

Formerly, if the people were devoutly inclined, they worshipped either with the Friends or Presbyterians; but now the religious devotee must be able to find among the congregations of the Methodists, Baptists, Friends, and Episcopalians, at the Marlboro Street chapel, or beneath the cross of the Roman Catholic church of "Our Sister of Mercy," or within the plain Lutheran church on Spring street, some form of worship that will meet the requirements of his creed.

The natural beauty and local advantages of East Greenwich have already been noticed. No town is better situated for the pursuit of any domestic manufacture, for freight can always be forwarded either by water or by rail. It may be safely predicted that the next fifty years will show far greater changes than those that have marked the past fifty years.

SAMUEL KING,* a merchant connected in some way with the house of Oliphant & Co., of New York, came to East Greenwich with his family about the year 1818, retiring to this place on account of ill health, to lead a quiet life as an amateur farmer. His family at the time he came here consisted of two daughters and two sons, the daughters well grown up to womanhood, and the

* By James H. Eldredge, M. D.

sons also well grown, but still at school. One of the daughters was very beautiful and the other was rather plain, but both very agreeable, with accomplished, lady-like manners. The sons also were very unlike, one an athlete, fond of all boyish games and rough sports, the other of delicate organization, studious and scholarly. Three sons were born in this family during their residence here, with a wide gap between these and the older brothers and sisters born elsewhere. Mrs. King was a Vernon, of Newport, of good family, and possessed of what was then thought a handsome property—houses and lands in that ancient town. Mr. King was also of Newport, his father, of the same name, being a nautical instrument maker. The residence of Mr. King and his family in this town for fifteen years or so, formed an episode in its history of no little interest. He was a man of cultivation and travel, had resided abroad in the capacity of commercial agent for the house with which he was connected in New York, and so had seen much of the world.

He soon became interested in local affairs—in repairing and rebuilding the meeting house of the Catholic Congregational Society, in settling a minister and opening regular religious services, which had for a long time been only irregular and occasional. He was made a trustee of the Kent Academy and took a lively interest in the school which had always been maintained here of a high order, educating many generations of young people in the elements of polite learning, and fitting young men for college. Mr. King became also interested in the Rhode Island Central Bank, an institution founded here in the early years of the century, and which was for many years the only one of the kind in the county. He bought stock and was made a director and president, and continued to hold that office for some time.

He was especially devoted to agriculture and gardening; bought a farm near the village, enlarged the house and made it his residence. He brought from Prince's Nursery, on Long Island, choice varieties of fruits and flowers which he planted out and distributed with a generous hand to all his neighbors. The first cultivated strawberries and raspberries and the rare varieties of peaches, pears and cherries, were found in his garden. Cuttings and grafts of all these were freely distributed. The Hundred-leaf damask rose, the Scotch Burnett rose, were introduced by him and are still growing wild, as it were, where they were first planted out. Tulips, hyacinths, jonquils and crown-

imperials, now found growing in other gardens, are recognized and named for him. In the more substantial affairs of agriculture he took a deep interest, ditching and draining the low-grounds on his farm, building substantial stone walls and convenient barns for his cattle, improving his fields by the use of sea manures and new methods of cultivating the soil.

He became a member of the Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry and was a member of the committee which prepared for publication under the auspices of this society, the "Farmer's Guide." This work was distributed by the above named society for the instruction of the farmers in the new and improved ways of cultivating the soil and also to introduce new vegetable plants and grasses which were supposed to be adapted to our soil and climate.

Tired, after a while, with the quiet life of a farmer, Mr. King engaged in business in Providence in a limited way, still living here and visiting his place of business in the city as occasion required. This enterprise was not a success and involved him in liabilities which he could not meet at maturity. It is quite probable, too, that his expenditures in amateur farming had been larger than he had intended. His friends in New York, not approving of his mercantile venture in Providence, had withdrawn their support. All this led to an assignment, or failure, as it was then called, a much more serious affair than in these modern days. His home was at once broken up, his farm and stock sold off, and the family retired to a small house in the village, where he soon fell into a despondent way, which led into absolute dementia, in which condition he died in a little more than one year from the date of his financial disaster.

Mrs. King, her unmarried daughter and the three younger sons remained here for two or three years and then removed to Newport, where she spent the remainder of her days, living to very old age and retaining the beauty and grace for which she was noted in her young days, through all her life.

This little episode in the history of a small town is worthy of this brief notice, showing, as it does, in a marked way the permanent, refining influence of an intelligent family over a large circle and continuing, as it has, for more than two generations.

MERCANTILE BUSINESS.—After the building of the railroad a new era of mercantile industry began in the village, started by John P. Roberts and others, and from that time the various

trades have been on the increase. Mr. Roberts was a very prominent and successful merchant, continuing in business for a great many years. In 1866 William G. Browning came to the village in search of an opening, being attracted to the place by the beauty of the village as seen while passing in a train of cars. He was born in South Kingstown in 1840, and is a son of Samuel K. and grandson of Thomas Browning. He was graduated at Eastman's Business College in 1865. The advent of Mr. Browning into the mercantile circles of East Greenwich was a little singular. Being a stranger he inquired of a man at the depot for the most prominent merchant in the place. He was told that John P. Roberts was the man; whereupon Mr. Browning sought out the store of Mr. Roberts and found the object of his visit sitting with heels over his desk, and not in a very pleasant mood for entertaining strangers. Mr. Browning, however, not abashed, made his requests known, but was abruptly told that the clerks were idle most of the time and that business was such that there must needs be a diminution rather than an increase in the force.

Mr. Browning then took a stroll through the store and found things about as stated. Approaching Mr. Roberts again, he very stoically remarked: "A good clerk can create new business." At this juncture Mr. Roberts turned upon his new comer with an interrogation as to what business concern that was of his, when Mr. Browning told him he came to the place desiring to connect himself with the leading and oldest business merchant of the town, that he might in the near future buy in as a partner and eventually succeed. He had been told that Mr. Roberts was the leading merchant of the place. As for himself, he could give reference, etc., etc. The idea to Mr. Roberts' mind was a novel one; he had, however, been thinking of that kind of a successor, but hardly knew where to find just the kind of a young man he wanted. He arose from his seat, took a second look at the stranger, then escorted him up to his house, and after introductions, a good dinner, etc., bid him good-bye with a good promise for the future. Mr. Browning went home, well assured of his prospects and several months after received word to come to East Greenwich. He did so, in 1867, and after a clerkship of five years bought Mr. Roberts out and is now one of the leading merchants in the county. From 1872 to 1879 the business was conducted by Browning & Fitz and since by Mr. Browning alone. In 1876 Mr. Browning erected his large brick block, and is at this

time putting up a large addition. He was in the town council one year.

Colonel William Bodfish was another prominent and successful merchant in the place. He came to East Greenwich in 1843, and, with slight interruptions, has continued until recently, when he retired. In 1878 he built the block now occupied by Mr. G. H. Fuller.

Russell Vaughn came to East Greenwich in 1845, as a clerk in a store. In 1848 he established his present business. He was born in 1816 in Connecticut. His wife was a daughter of Stephen Place. They have three children. Mr. Vaughn was two years in town council, two years assessor of taxes, and three years state senator.

Albert A. Hall began manufacturing wine from the native grapes in 1860, and continued the business until 1880. He was very successful.

W. A. Hanaford (grocery and market) opened up a trade in 1880. He succeeded H. M. Lillibridge. He was born in New Hampton, N. H., in 1851, and came to East Greenwich in 1876. He was elected to the legislature in 1888.

In February, 1876, Caleb R. Hill and his son, Charles G. Hill, opened a store in East Greenwich as dealers in stoves and tinware, under the firm name of C. R. Hill & Son. Undertaking was made a part of their business three years later, and within the next seven years they added a furniture business. The senior Mr. Hill, now a resident of Warwick, is a son of Fones Hill. Charles G. became a resident here in 1876. His wife is a Tefft, of South Kingstown. Their two children are Frank R. and Anna. The Hill store, lately purchased by Charles G. Hill, is the old place which was Doctor Greene's residence and office.

Of others now in business should be mentioned: N. G. Carpenter, who began in 1876; Enoch W. and W. G. Lovell, tin and hardware, who started in 1850, and built their store in 1862 (they were successors of James E. Pollard); Thomas L. Spencer, boots and shoes, who began in 1848 with his brothers, John and Richard; I. D. Miner, grocery, 1883; John R. Knowles & Co., grocery and grain business, in 1874 (Mr. Knowles retired in 1881, when Abel C. Kenyon succeeded; in 1887 Mr. Kenyon moved into the old Baptist church, now used as his store. This building was dedicated in 1847); A. W. Howland, ready-made clothing; George H. Fuller, dry goods, 1879. Levi N. Fitz, a former

partner of John P. Roberts, afterward in company with William G. Browning, has been trading with Thomas H. Galvin since 1884, under the firm name of L. N. Fitz & Co. The new store was erected in 1887. Mr. Fitz was born in Troy, N. Y., in 1850, and came to East Greenwich in 1871. On the dissolution of the firm of Browning & Fitz he began business for himself, and in 1884 took Mr. Galvin as partner. Mr. Fitz is town treasurer. Albert J. Congdon, the pioneer druggist in East Greenwich, established a trade in groceries, drugs, etc., in 1847. His sons, now in company with Mr. Cundall, under the firm name of Cundall & Co., are in charge of the only drug business in the village, in the old Congdon store. Mr. Congdon is the present town superintendent of schools for East Greenwich. Edward Stanhope, who has been town clerk since 1868, came to the village in 1852, and for a number of years was a trader in groceries, etc. A. & J. C. Nichols have kept a meat market since 1872, and David Wilbur a dry goods store since 1860. E. A. Gould was born in 1849 in Dover, Vt. He came to East Greenwich in 1878, and has been in the grocery and provision business since November of that year. He has been secretary since October, 1885, of King Solomon's Lodge, No. 11, A. F. & A. M., and is trustee of the Odd Fellows. Davis & Kingley and other traders might also be mentioned in this connection. Joshua C. Arnold is a native of this town and a representative of the old Arnold family, a name connected with the general interests of the town. His is the oldest and principal livery business here. Mr. Peleg F. Babcock has the only other public livery stables here of any considerable importance.

LIBRARIES.*—Somewhere about the time of the foundation of Kent Academy the East Greenwich Social Library was established, probably by the same persons and for the same purpose—the moral and intellectual improvement of the people of the town and the neighborhood. Among the founders of this library may be mentioned Doctor Peter Turner and his sons, Henry, James and George; the Hon. Ray Greene, the Greenes of Potosomut, Wanton Casey, the Arnolds, Stephen and Perry; David Pinniger, Jonathan Salisbury, Nathan Whiting, and others whom we cannot now recall.

The books in this library were selected with great care and good judgment, and were a choice collection of standard English

* By James H. Eldredge, M. D.

authors of the time—Gibbon, Robertson, Hume, Rollin and Goldsmith, in history; the works of Bacon, Burke, Hume, Montaigne and Montesquieu; Shakespeare, Milton, Pope, Thompson, and Dryden, and the translations of the classic poets. "The Rambler," "The Idler," "Spectator," "The Federalist," and "Letters of Junius" can be remembered among the books that were on the shelves in an old cabinet in what was then the office of the clerk of the supreme court, in the north basement of the court house.

This choice collection of books was carefully preserved and read, and it may be said studied by the young people of this town and neighborhood in the early years of this century, and contributed very much to the culture and refinement for which this village was noted at that period of its history. How an institution of this kind, with such a beginning and such a substantial foundation, could have fallen into disuse and decay is a mystery, but so it was. The rules so rigidly enforced in its early years were neglected, the funds so necessary to sustain all such systems of public charity were no longer contributed. The books became scattered and lost to the library, but not altogether lost to the people; they were to be seen in the houses of the older people of the town with the stamp of the East Greenwich Social Library still upon them, not purloined, but kept for use, and from the destruction to which they were exposed from dampness and mould in the room in which they were kept, which had been abandoned as unfit for a clerk's office, and so for most of the time shut up and inaccessible. To this more than to any other cause may be attributed the decline and fall of this, the first public library in East Greenwich.

The *East Greenwich Free Library Association* was established under the provisions of Chapter 132, of the Public Statutes, in March, 1869, by the Hon. William Greene, Professor George W. Greene, Daniel H. Greene, Joseph W. Congdon, Richard G. Howland, Silas R. Crane, Samuel M. Knowles, James T. Edwards and others, Professor George W. Greene being the principal mover and controller of the enterprise, his endeavor being to establish an institution for the education and instruction of the young people of the town and neighborhood, not confined to territorial limits, but extending to all who should wish to avail themselves of its privileges.

Professor Greene was sustained and assisted in this work by the generous financial support of Governor Greene, who contributed liberally for its foundation and for its support as long as he lived. The prominent idea of Professor Greene was to preserve an institution of this kind carefully from the beginning for its legitimate purposes, to prevent its deterioration into a collection of worthless trash, the use of which would serve to demoralize rather than instruct the readers in useful knowledge. To secure this he thought it necessary to be guarded in the admission of members into the corporation, that the management might not pass into improper hands; to preserve its shelves carefully for the standard works in literature, history, biography, travel and science, and exclude everything like the works of modern romance, with which the young people everywhere were already supplied in abundance. While watching so closely for this common error of the time, he subjected himself to the charge of exclusiveness. Members were to be admitted only on recommendation and by standing, propounded from one annual meeting to another; and so, perhaps very justly, the opprobrium of a close corporation fell upon the association in its earliest formation, and hindered very much its successful progress. Becoming aware of this, while still adhering to his original idea of the great danger of destroying the healthy influence of a public library by crowding its shelves with works of fiction, he yielded to the advice of others, and a more liberal system was adopted. All who would subscribe to the constitution and by-laws and pay a small annual tax were admitted on nomination. This plan has been followed since its introduction, but it has been slow in removing the prejudices against the association originating in this conservative policy for the good and sufficient reasons named above.

The meeting for organization was held at the house of the Hon. William Greene on the 23d of March, 1869. William Greene was chosen president; George W. Greene, vice-president; James T. Edwards, secretary; James H. Eldredge, treasurer, and Joseph W. Congdon, librarian. Rooms were opened in the Salisbury building on Main street, May 2d, 1869, Miss Mary Brown being assistant librarian in charge of the rooms.

The Schroeder library, a valuable collection of about fifteen hundred volumes, was purchased for the corporation in June, 1869. The sum agreed upon being eleven hundred dollars, Gov-

ernor Greene assumed the payment of one half, and ultimately paid the whole.

In November, 1869, a lot for a building was purchased for eight hundred dollars, and at a meeting of the corporation February 7th, 1870, the president proposed that the association proceed to erect on the lot recently bought, a building suitable for the uses of a free library, he engaging to pay one half the expense of the same, provided the whole cost did not exceed five thousand dollars. A building committee was appointed at this meeting, consisting of James H. Eldredge, George W. Greene and Richard G. Howland. The committee was instructed to procure plans and estimates. May 7th, 1870, the building committee presented plans and estimates, which were accepted and the committee authorized to contract for a building, provided that the cost did not exceed the sum of four thousand dollars.

The building was finished and opened for use in February, 1871. The basement was finished with a vault for preservation of the town records from fire, and with a room for the meeting of the town council, and it was rented for these uses for one hundred and fifty dollars a year. In 1875 an appropriation was made by the general assembly for the support of free libraries, the association receiving from this source one hundred and twenty-five dollars annually, to be expended in the purchase of new books.

At the annual meeting in 1877, the Hon. William Greene declined serving longer, on account of the infirmities of age, as president. J. H. Eldredge was chosen in his place, Professor Greene still holding the office of vice-president. In 1879 General Thomas W. Chace was chosen president in the place of J. H. Eldredge, declined. At the annual meeting in January, 1884, a committee was appointed to prepare resolutions commemorative of the late Governor Greene and the late Professor George W. Greene, both of whom had died within the last year—Professor Greene in February and Governor Greene in March. The following report from the committee was presented at the next annual meeting, January 28th, 1884:

“Since its last annual meeting this corporation has met with great affliction in the death of two of its prominent members—Hon. William Greene and Professor George W. Greene.

“Professor George W. Greene died early in February last, after a lingering illness which had confined him to his house for a

long time and prevented him from taking an active part in the affairs of the association, though still retaining an interest in its welfare, and holding the office of vice-president, to which he was elected at its first organization. To him we are indebted for the plan and inception of this institution. From his appreciation of the value of a free public library as a means of instruction and improvement, and from his suggestion other influential citizens of the neighborhood were induced to join with him in organizing themselves as a body for establishing a library for the use of all who should desire to avail themselves of its advantages. As a member of the State Board of Education he exerted his influence to secure the recommendation of the board to the General Assembly in favor of the act making an appropriation for the aid of Public Libraries, without which this association could hardly have continued its existence. To him the institution is indebted for the character of the volumes now upon its shelves. He fully realized the importance of presenting to the young standard books of instruction in history, biography, science and literature, instead of the transient fiction of the day. On these especial points and for his general interest in the prosperity of the institution the surviving members, his fellow laborers in this corporation, desire to place on permanent record their grateful acknowledgments of the eminent services of their lamented late Vice-President.

"The Hon. William Greene departed this life on the 24th day of March, 1883, having completed his eighty-sixth year on the first day of January previous. He was the first president of this association and continued in office until advancing years compelled him to decline it. To him the association is indebted for the substantial aid which secured the nucleus for the library by purchasing the valuable collection of books left by the late Theodore Schroeder. He encouraged the erection of a library building by offering to pay one half the cost thereof. He paid from time to time the debts of the association when current expenses had left it in arrears and finally, when aid from the town treasury was withdrawn, took upon himself the responsibility of guaranteeing the floating debt, which his heirs, in assuming, have relieved the association of a heavy load. These repeated generous gifts amount, in the aggregate, to more than ten thousand dollars. This marked liberality on the part of its principal promoter and founder should prompt the managers of the insti-

tution to carry out in the future faithfully the original design for which it was established—the instruction and improvement morally and intellectually of the people of this vicinity.

“It is eminently fitting that we should thus place on permanent record the generous gifts and labors of our departed members, acknowledge our obligations to them and pay our tribute of gratitude and respect to their memory.”

Since the death of these eminent members of the association, it has at times languished for lack of substantial aid. It has, however, in some way struggled on. There are now on the shelves something more than three thousand volumes, besides pamphlets and public documents. Between five and six thousand books are circulated annually. The rooms are opened daily from three to five and from six to eight P. M. The state appropriation for the purchase of new books is one hundred and twenty-five dollars, and from the town one hundred and fifty, applied to current expenses. Arrears are made up by subscription among the members. The lot, the building, the books, and the furniture, may be estimated at twelve thousand dollars.

RHODE ISLAND CENTRAL BANK.*—Any history of Kent county would be incomplete without some notice of the old Rhode Island Central Bank and some of the men connected with its organization and management. This bank was incorporated at the October session of the general assembly in 1804. It was organized in the same year, with a paid up capital of fifty thousand dollars. An addition was built at the north end of the house in which Colonel William Greene resided, on the main street, for a banking room. The vault was a stone structure of great strength, built up from the cellar beneath to the floor above, and covered over by a massive iron door, which was raised and lowered by a strong tackle and left on a poise during business hours, supported in this position by a wooden shore. This crypt was about eight feet deep and four feet square. The descent into it was by a ladder. The lid or door was secured by a massive bolt, turned by two ponderous keys, first one and then the other being used to complete the operation. This vault was supposed to be fire-proof and burglar-proof, and so proved itself to be so long as it was used for this purpose. Here was held the treasure of the bank and the valued treasures of the country about. Safes and safe deposits were not known in those days.

* By James H. Eldredge, M. D.

Ethan Clarke was the first president, and Colonel William Greene the first cashier. Mr. Clarke was born in Westerly or Hopkinton, but had resided in Newport most of his life, where he was engaged in business, having connections at the South in Savannah and St. Mary's, Georgia. He came to East Greenwich in 1802, and bought the house on Prince street which the late General James M. Varnum had built in the first years of the revolutionary war. Here Mr. Clarke spent the remainder of his days, dying in September, 1833, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years. Mr. Clarke was the father of the late Mrs. Anna M. Greene, who died within three years at the advanced age of one hundred and three, and the grandfather of Doctor Nathanael Greene, of Newport, and the late Professor George W. Greene. He was also the grandfather of the wife of the Hon. George A. Brayton, and of Samuel W. Clarke, formerly town clerk of Warwick.

Colonel William Greene, the first cashier, was the son of Captain Benjamin Greene, of Warwick Neck, grandson of the first Governor Greene, and the nephew and son-in-law of the second.

Prominent among the stockholders were William Arnold and sons, engaged extensively in commercial business, Stephen Arnold of this firm being among the most active in the management as long as he lived. William Peter Maxwell came to Rhode Island from South Carolina to complete his education, graduating at Brown University in the class of 1798. He soon after married the eldest daughter of Christopher Greene, Esq., of Potowomut, bought a small farm on the Post road at Devil's Foot, and settled down as a country gentleman, leading a quiet life, but keeping open house to all the members of his family, north and south, and to his friends and acquaintances generally. Mr. Maxwell was among the first stockholders and for many years a director. William Reynolds, a noted member of the Society of Friends, living in North Kingstown, near the Potowomut factory, was an old stockholder and director, in the later years president of the bank.

Colonel William Greene retired from the cashiership about the year 1815 and Wanton Casey was chosen to fill his place. Mr. Casey was the son of Silas Casey, a prominent business man and ship owner in East Greenwich in the last half of the last century. In one of his father's ships, near the close of the war of the revolution, Mr. Casey was sent abroad to finish his education and es-

pecially to learn the French language. For this purpose he resided in Paris for two years, just prior to the exciting times of the revolution in that country, of which he said there was no indication then. Returning to this country, he joined a company of explorers to settle in the rich lands of Ohio, then a wilderness. Mr. Casey remained in this frontier settlement for several years, enduring many hardships, married while in Ohio a lady of Massachusetts (Miss Goodale) and returned to Rhode Island with his wife, making the journey on horse back. No man was more identified with East Greenwich than Wanton Casey. His house was on the corner of Main and Division streets, a prominent object as you entered the town from the north. Here Mr. Casey reared a large family and his house was the center of a refined and cultivated circle through all his long life. During the years of his cashiership the Rhode Island Central Bank was the very embodiment of solvency and good management. The capital was increased to one hundred and fifty thousand dollars and over, the stock sold for a high premium, good dividends were regularly paid and nowhere could the funds of the widow and orphan be more safely invested than in this stock. A few persons, and only a few can now remember the cashier on his way to the banking rooms at the hour of nine o'clock in the morning with his green baize bag of heavy keys. In the winter season, the first thing done after opening the outside door was to remove the iron fender from around the fire place and rake open the glowing coals from the fire of the day before, then pile on the walnut wood and start afresh the cheerful blaze which was one of the pleasant features of this old fashioned room. This done, the keys were turned in the lock, the hook in the block was fastened to the ring in the iron door of the vault and with a long pull and a strong pull it was raised to its place a little aslant, leaning against the wooden shore that held it through the business hours, till two o'clock in the afternoon. Then down the ladder to the vault to bring up the treasure and valuables needed for the day's work. The room was divided into an inner and outer apartment by a handsome mahogany counter. In this inner room was a high desk and a round table and a goodly number of comfortable arm chairs for the accommodation of the directors at their regular meetings. The whole aspect of the place was dignified and respectable.

Mr. Clarke was succeeded in the presidency by Mr. Samuel

King, who held the office until his failure in 1827, when Doctor Charles Eldredge was chosen in his place, and held it up to the time of his death in 1838. Notices of Mr. King and of Doctor Eldredge are to be found elsewhere in this volume.

Mr. Casey resigned his office in 1835 on account of advancing age, and Christopher W. Greene was elected to fill the place. Mr. Greene was of good family, the grandson of Colonel Christopher Greene, of revolutionary fame, and the grandson, on the mother's side, of Colonel William Arnold. He had been engaged in business with his brother-in-law, Daniel Greene, and was thought to be eminently fitted for the position by his careful habits of business and by his strict integrity, and so he was; but unfortunately he permitted himself to yield to the importunities of his former partner and relative for some temporary accommodation which would not permit of the delay of a formal directors' meeting, and this entering wedge led on to absolute ruin to himself, great losses to the bank, and endless disaster to the town, which it would be painful to record as an item of interest in a local history like this.

After this, with reduced capital, the bank passed into the hands of Thomas Rhodes as cashier, and William Reynolds president. Under this management, it was removed to the house on the corner of Division and Main. Mr. Rhodes, after a few years, resigned, and was succeeded by the Reverend Lemuel Burge, of Wickford, who held the place for ten or twelve years, until the institution passed into the hands of adventurers, from whom it was taken by the court and placed in the hands of a receiver.

OTHER BANKS.—The East Greenwich Institution for Savings was incorporated in 1849. The incorporators were: Lemuel Burge, Joseph J. Tillinghast, A. E. Bradley, Albert A. Hall, Stephen Greene, William Boyd, Samuel S. Whiting, Albert J. Congdon, John P. Roberts, Stukely Underwood, William R. Tilley, John Higgins, William Bodfish, Christopher Hawkins, John G. Reynolds, Russell Vaughn, Silas Weaver, Ebenezer Slocum, Thomas R. Dawley, Joseph Winsor, Ashbel Wall, William G. Weaver, Benjamin W. Hendrick, James B. Pierce, William P. Salisbury, George J. Adams, James H. Eldredge, Josiah Westcott, Horace Tillinghast, William G. Brown, Isaac S. Whitford, Ezra Pollard, Thomas Bateman, and Robert B. Hall. John C. Harris, the first president, held the office from 1849 to 1860. He was succeeded by John P. Roberts, who held the office from 1860

to 1872; Samuel Wall Pierce to 1885, when Russell Vaughn, the present incumbent, assumed the duties. The treasurers have been: Lemuel Burge, Thomas R. Tilley, to February 29th, 1860; Silas A. Crane, to May, 1864, when Samuel M. Knowles, the present treasurer, was elected.

The State Bank of East Greenwich was incorporated in 1856, and was changed into a national bank in 1865. Henry Sweet was the first president of the company, and held the office until his death in September, 1888, when he was succeeded by James Davis. Samuel M. Knowles has been cashier of this bank from its incorporation.

The Exchange Bank was established in 1852. It did a lively business until 1860, when it failed, owing to the defalcation of its cashier.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.—The first fire engine company was organized under "An Act of the General Assembly, February session, A. D. 1797," and the following named persons were the incorporators: William Greene, Jonathan Salisbury, Thomas Arnold, Andrew Boyd, David Pinniger, Caleb Coggeshall, Clarke Brown, William Sweet, Edward Spencer, John Sprague, Benjamin Howland, John Casey, Othniel Wightman, Daniel Peirce, Daniel Taylor, Gideon Mumford, Caleb Greene, Philip Peirce, William Arnold, Richard Mathewson, Ezra Simmons, Micah Whitmarsh, Oliver Wickes, Peleg Olin, Peter Turner, James Miller, Henry Niles, James Pierce, Samuel Tripp, Benjamin Winslow, John Glazier, Nicholas R. Gardner, Jonathan Niles, James Greene and Caleb Weedon.

The "Act of Incorporation" was accepted at a meeting held the 5th day of June, 1797, and the following officers were elected: Samuel Tripp, moderator; William Greene, captain; Clarke Brown, lieutenant; Richard Mathewson, treasurer; Thomas Arnold, clerk. At the same meeting Richard Mathewson and Earl Mowry were appointed a committee to procure an engine for the company on the most reasonable terms possible, and they were authorized to draw on the treasury for that purpose. The engine procured consisted of a water-tight box mounted on wheels, with a double-acting force pump placed in the center of the box, which was operated by brakes on the sides; the water was procured from wells, and conveyed to the engine in leather water buckets by hand.

The old well and town pump originated with the "Fire En-

gine Company;" at a meeting of said company held the 3d day of June, 1805, it was "voted that Clarke Brown, William Arnold and Jonathan Salisbury be appointed a committee to apply to the Town Council for liberty to dig a well in the street where most convenient, and when they get liberty, to proceed and dig the well and stone the same." The well was very properly located in front of the present court house, which was built about the same time (1805). The well is large and commodious, evidently designed for a fire well, being stoned up eight feet across, holding a large quantity of water; and after suction hose was introduced, an engine placed at the well would draw the water and force it through a line of hose to a fire, doing great execution.

At the June session of the general assembly, 1820, the original "Act of Incorporation" was amended as follows: "That said Engine Company be authorized to assess and levy taxes for the purpose of repairing the well and pumps belonging to said company in the same manner that they are by their charter authorized to assess and levy taxes for the purchase and support of their Fire Engine." The charter has been amended from time to time as the need of increased powers appeared, to facilitate and make more aggressive the appliances for extinguishing fire, until we now have a formidable fire department, with an ample supply of water, with a pressure sufficient to reach any extremity desired within the East Greenwich Fire District, which includes a part of the town of Warwick adjoining East Greenwich.

WATER WORKS.—The National Water Works Syndicate Company in 1886 put in water pipes leading from a large well (thirty feet across) near Hunt's river, on the old turnpike road, and the little village is now supplied with the best of water. The officers of the company are George Alexander, president, and B. C. Mudge, secretary and treasurer. The company put in fifty-five hydrants and three drinking fountains. The water is forced into a large tank, located on an elevated place in the village, by two engines, one of forty horse-power, the other of fifty-five, and from there it is drawn out by pipes as it is needed. The well from which the water is drawn is eighteen feet deep, and is well constructed with filtering material, giving the inhabitants this natural beverage in its purest form.

ELECTRIC LIGHT.—Joseph Dews, a manufacturer in East Greenwich, has added materially to the place by his presence. He not only operates a large woolen mill both night and day, in which he runs seven cards and sixty-two looms and employs a large force of hands, and is the owner of an extensive coal yard, but by his enterprise and ingenuity he has provided the village with electric light. At the present time the village has erected twenty-six lights, and in addition to this number the public places of worship, halls, etc., have put them in.

SOCIETIES.—The *Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Rhode Island* was incorporated in January, 1851, located in East Greenwich. The incorporators were: Joseph Winsor, William G. Bowen, Joseph J. Tillinghast, John C. Harris, Lemuel Burge, William Boyd, James H. Eldredge, Thomas Phillips, John Mawney, A. V. Dawley, Elisha S. Winsor, A. J. Congdon, Ashbel Wall, Thomas R. Tilley, Isaac S. Johnson, Nathan M. Spencer, Hollis K. Jenks, Richard G. Howland, Jeffrey Davis, Samuel A. Coy, Joseph Spencer, S. H. Vaughn, William Holloway, Jr., Charles Allen, Thomas J. Johnson, B. W. Hendrick, Thomas H. Rhodes, Alexander Huling, William P. Salisbury, Samuel Peirce, David W. Hunt, Job Card, E. Weedon, George J. Adams and John Place. The company was organized soon after, and the following officers elected: Benjamin B. Thurston, president; Nicholas S. Fry, vice-president; Silas Weaver, treasurer; Joseph Winsor, secretary.

The charter required that no policies should be issued until applications should be made for insurance on property to the amount of at least two hundred thousand dollars. And in order to procure the requisite amount of applications to enable the company to issue policies it was thought necessary to offer such inducements as would facilitate the object; thus a uniform rate was fixed at $33\frac{1}{2}$ cents on one hundred dollars for five years. The company was organized as a Farmers' Insurance Company, insuring only farm buildings and other buildings in the country not more hazardous, and the contents in said buildings. Evidently, it was the design of the managers of this company to do a Rhode Island business exclusively, and, with a few exceptions, this was the rule. The farming interest in the state being comparatively small, and very many of the farmers not inclined to insure their property, it was soon discovered that an insurance company could not be maintained under these restrictions, and,

consequently, after about twelve years' experience, the company was wound up, all claims being amicably liquidated.

Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society.—In May, 1861, or soon after the fall of Sumter, the loyalty and patriotism of the ladies in East Greenwich were aroused. A meeting was called through the *The Rhode Island Pendulum*, and work commenced for the soldiers. It was considered unnecessary at that time to organize a society, as a speedy settlement of the unhappy difficulties which threatened our beloved country was anticipated. It was, however, deemed essential that a village treasurer should be appointed. Mrs. William N. Sherman received this appointment, and the contributions for the benefit of the Greenwich soldiers were placed in her hands. It was voted that a subscription paper be circulated, with the following heading:

“Several ladies, feeling the importance of thoroughly furnishing our volunteers with such articles that are not provided, and which will be needed by them while away from home, we call upon the patriotic and benevolent to aid them by contributions in money.”

The sum subscribed on this paper was \$93.25. A concert by amateur performers, conducted by Doctor Eben Tourjée, for the same object, was held. The avails of the concert were \$51.68, making the whole sum received by the treasurer \$144.93. Although no society was formed, ladies from all the religious denominations co-operated and harmoniously labored for the general cause.

At a regular meeting, which was held December 6th, 1861, it was proposed by Mrs. Reverend Dr. Crane that a society be formed and known as 'The Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society. This proposition was seconded by Mrs. Louisa D. Mumford. The meeting was organized for business by the choice of Mrs. Clara A. Ludlow as president, and Mrs. Mumford, secretary. The officers of the society represented five religious denominations, and were as follows: Mrs. William P. Greene, president; Mrs. William G. Bowen, vice-president; Mrs. William N. Sherman, corresponding and recording secretary; Miss Sallie G. Allen, treasurer; Mrs. Sheffield Arnold, collector.

It was “Voted, that the object of the society shall be to furnish the soldiers with useful articles of clothing and sanitary comforts;” and also “Voted, that any lady *may become* a member by donations in money or work.”

Various means were adopted to obtain funds to carry forward the object of the society. Exhibitions of paintings, curiosities, tableaux, fairs and festivals, were brought into requisition. Liberal donations in money and materials for work were gratefully received from ladies and gentlemen who were not connected with the society. Among this number we would refer to the late Mrs. Silas W. Holmes, whose unobtrusive charities were frequent and liberal, and to Robert H. Ives, Jr., Esq., who was killed at the battle of Antietam, and whose name, may well be classed among that list of noble martyrs whose valuable lives were sacrificed for their "country's good."

Special donations were sent to Lovell Hospital, Portsmouth Grove, in our own state: to Missouri, and through Miss Dix to the Washington hospitals. The Second, Fourth and Eleventh Rhode Island regiments, and the First Regiment New York Mounted Rifles, received assistance from the society. Ten dollars were sent to the United States Sanitary Commission through Russell M. Larned, Esq., agent for Rhode Island.

In November, 1862, about thirty young ladies—some of them members of the "Aid Society," organized a Knitting Circle, their special object being to labor for our volunteer soldiers. Gentlemen were permitted to attend the evening meetings by the contribution of money or yarn. It was estimated by the Aid Society, that from the various organizations in which some of the members of that society were equally interested that East Greenwich ladies directly and indirectly aided the soldiers to the amount of more than three thousand dollars. This sum included money, rubber bed blankets, hospital garments, wines, jellies, ice, vegetables and reading matter. Over one thousand yards of bandages and compresses prepared from surgeons' directions were furnished by the society. Among other things which belonged to General McClellan's grandmother and given to the society by his aunt Miss Lucy McClellan, was old linen from which a box of prepared lint was made and sent to the hospital.

The society existed until October 29th, 1865, when it was unanimously voted "to dissolve the Soldiers' Aid Society." On this occasion the secretary wrote: "The Society met agreeable to adjournment with our indefatigable co-laborer, Mrs. Charles W. Greene, whose unwearied exertions, self denying efforts and liberality have been devoted to the interests of the Society from its

foundation to the present time. May she live many years to bless the world with her kind benefactions."

The *Freedmen's Aid Society* was organized October 29th, 1865, at the same meeting at which the Soldiers' Aid Society was dissolved. Mrs. William P. Greene, president, occupied the chair, and Mrs. William N. Sherman was chosen secretary. Owing to the ill health of Mrs. Greene, she deemed it unwise for her to attempt to hold any prominent position in the new organization. Devotion, faithfulness and zeal characterized her interest for her country as the presiding officer of the former Society. The officers of the Freedmen's Aid Society were: President, Miss Sarah M. Clark; corresponding and recording secretary, Mrs. William N. Sherman; treasurer, Miss Sarah M. Clark.

The Soldiers' Aid Society transferred to this society such materials as remained on hand at its dissolution, including thirty-five dollars in money. The society sent several of its well filled boxes and barrels through the agency of Reverend H. G. Stewart, general agent of the Rhode Island Association for Freedmen, to Mrs. Josephine S. Griffing, general agent of the National Freedmen's Relief Association at Washington, D. C.

Harmony Lodge, No. 5, I. O. O. F., chartered May 23d, 1872, is in a flourishing condition. The officers for the year 1888 were as follows: Noble grand, William E. Brown; vice-grand, William H. Heald; recording secretary, Samuel A. Slocum; treasurer, Enoch W. Lovell; permanent secretary, Abijah L. Brown.

King Solomon's Lodge, No. 11, A. F. & A. M., chartered September 4th, 1810, is also located at East Greenwich. The officers for 1888 were as follows: William R. Sharpe, W. M.; I. H. Wadleigh, S. W.; William U. Farrington, J. W.; J. C. Nichols, treasurer; E. A. Gould, secretary; O. N. Carpenter, S. D.; N. T. Reynolds, J. D.; L. N. Fitz, S. S.; S. A. Slocum, J. S.; S. F. Crompton, chaplain; T. W. Bicknell, marshal; Daniel Burdick, sentinel; S. F. Crompton, musical director; August Hall, tyler.

Douglas Lodge, No. 47, I. O. G. T., was instituted November 4th, 1869, with ten members.

SOCIETY OF FRIENDS.—The history of the society of Friends in East Greenwich begins properly with the first meeting held in the new meeting house ye 2d day of ye 7th month, 1700, and continued there on every First Day afterward for many years. The history of this church is largely the history of individuals.

Prominent among these in an early day were Benjamin Barton, John Briggs, Jabez Greene, William Knowles, Rowland Robinson, Ebenezer Slocum, Samuel Perry, Thomas Arnold, Henry Knowles, Thomas Greenall, Joseph Hull, William Gardner, and others. The first house was erected on the lands of John Spencer, about half a mile southwest of the village and just west of Payne's grist mill. In 1704 the house and lot were conveyed to the society. Just one hundred years afterward a new meeting house was erected by John Smith on land purchased of Ethan Clarke by Sylvester Wickes. This house is still standing and is now occupied by a small remnant who profess the faith and follow these forms of worship. The house was awkwardly placed on the lot, with gable end to the street and very near to it, fronting toward the south. In 1850 it was moved back, also turned around, and received some additions. In the year 1845 it was painted within and without for the first time. Mr. Wickes resided in a house now owned by Christopher Hawkins.

Mr. Abel Kenyon, an able writer, has left upon record a few valuable sketches of the early preachers of this society, which may be found in Doctor Greene's History of East Greenwich. We refer our readers to these sketches and to our notes on the church in general for a full history of the society. Among those who are prominent now in this church are Abel Kenyon, Charles Earle, Solomon R. Knowles, Charles Kenyon, Edward Buffington, Mrs. Lydia MaCumber, Mrs. Mary Clapp, Mrs. Catherine Greene, Mrs. Julia Elman Freeborn and Lydia Peckham.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.—About the year 1700, a Six Principle Baptist Church was organized in the town of East Greenwich. A house of worship was erected at this time, in that part of the village known as Meeting House hill. It was overthrown by a gale of wind in 1725, and the congregation for some years afterward worshipped in the adjacent school house, and also in the court house. In the Baptist cemetery, near the ancient house of worship, are the graves of many of the members of this church. Among others are the remains of Reverend John Gorton, ordained in 1753, dying in the pastoral office thirty-nine years afterward. In 1743, when Reverend Daniel Fiske was their pastor, the church had fifty-three members. There were altogether some three hundred members in the fellowship of this body.

For many years theirs was the only place of worship in the village proper, the Friends and Episcopalians worshipping at

points about a mile distant. It will be seen, therefore, that Baptist principles have been more or less clearly taught in East Greenwich for upward of one hundred and eighty years. The author of this sketch enjoyed the privilege, a few weeks since, of conversing with the venerable daughter-in-law of General Nathanael Greene, of revolutionary fame, who still resides in Newport, in the full possession of her cultured intellect, at the age of ninety-seven years. This interesting lady related the following incident that occurred in one of Elder Gorton's meetings ninety-one years ago, when she was present. The elder's sermon was finished, when, as the usual opportunity was given for exhortation, a woman arose and stated that, having been for some time under strong conviction, she entered the cellar of her house, when suddenly it seemed to be wonderfully lighted up, and at the same time her burden of guilt rolled away, and she became a new creature in Christ. The church then and there accepted her for baptism. She also refers to a well remembered scene in one of Elder Manchester's meetings a few years afterward. In the midst of his sermon he remarked that "when you can sprinkle a few grains of sand upon the face of your dead friend, and call it a burial, you may sprinkle a few drops of water upon the face of a convert and call it a burial with Christ in baptism."

As in other parts of the state the field has been relinquished by the old Baptists, so here the oldest have taken their place, and a more scriptural expression of baptistic faith and practice was found in the organization of the present Baptist church in the year 1839. Prior to this date, much valuable pioneer work was done by faithful men of fervent evangelistic spirit, who went everywhere along these Narragansett coasts, preaching the word. The earlier records of many of these churches present to us the names of Jenkins, Curtis, and Niles, whose labors here were greatly blessed, the ordinance of baptism being often administered by Dr. Gano, of Providence.

Among the resident Baptists was an ordained minister of good report by the name of Thomas Tew. With excellent executive ability and a warm heart he devoted himself to the founding of a regular Baptist church. On the 30th of January, 1839, a council consisting of ten churches assembled at his home to consider the propriety of organization. Reverend Doctor John Dowling was moderator, and Reverend E. K. Fuller clerk. Delegates from the First and Pine Street churches, Providence, Westerly,

Union Branch, North Kingstown, Richmond, Wickford, Pawtucket, Exeter, Arkwright and Fiskeville. Warwick and East Greenwich were present. The house of worship of the Methodists was offered for the services of recognition. The sermon was preached by Doctor Dowling, Pastors Palmer, of Westerly, Grofton, of Wickford, Baker, of Richmond, Johnson, of Arkwright, Allen, of North Kingstown, Fuller, of Pawtucket, and Thomas Dowling, of Warwick and Coventry, assisting. The constituency of the church numbered seventeen, whose names were as follows: A. G. Littlefield, Thomas Tilley, Thomas T^ew, Darius Hart, with their wives, besides Thomas R. Tilley, Joseph Greene, Maria Gardiner, Hetty Remington, Mercy Miller, Eliza Miller, Isabella Miller, Phebe Brown and Sophia Parkinson.

A few weeks after the organization of the body they were presented with a communion service by Mrs. Pardon Miller, of the First church, Providence, as a token of her deep interest in their welfare. From this time on the church was acceptably supplied with preaching by Brother Tew until the year 1845, when Reverend O. C. Wheeler was invited to the pastoral office. He was introduced to the people by Reverend John Baker, of blessed memory, who was at this time a resident of the village. Brother Wheeler was called by the church October 30th, and was ordained on the 12th of November, 1845. Deacon James Tilley was at the same time set apart to his office by the imposition of hands.

Contemporaneous with the settlement of their first pastor came the organization of a Sunday school. Hitherto the Baptists had labored with other denominations in union work, but they now gave themselves to the special denominational training of the young, and Brother Ashbel Wall was appointed superintendent by the church, a position which he worthily held for thirteen years. Brother A. J. Congdon succeeded Brother Wall, continuing in the office twenty years. Brother Abel C. Kenyon, Jr., is the present incumbent, having been elected in 1880. Its membership numbers 215. The school has always been remarkable for the large number of adults in its ranks, having four good-sized Bible classes.

In April, 1846, a committee consisting of the pastor, Brother Wheeler, with brethren Ashbel Wall, W. J. Sheldon and William Bodfish, were appointed to erect a meeting house at an expense of not less than \$3,000. The same was solemnly dedicated to

the worship of God in January, 1847, Reverend S. E. Jameson, of Providence, preaching the sermon. In the winter of 1846 the church secured from the legislature an act of incorporation. Brother Wheeler resigned in November, 1847, and took up his residence in California. His pastoral labors in East Greenwich were abundant, and fruitful of excellent results. On the 9th of February, 1848, the church extended a unanimous call to Reverend B. F. Hedden, a native of Stonington, Conn., whose labors in this field were specially noteworthy in a pastoral way. The congregation was so increased that the church enlarged their house of worship, adding twenty-four pews. A belfry was erected and furnished with a bell. The number of members was nearly doubled. Mr. Hedden's labors terminated in July, 1851, and in November of the same year the church unanimously called to the vacant pastorate Professor S. A. Archibald, whose rich endowments of mind and heart would, doubtless, have produced the best results had it not been for the discouraging condition of the finances of the church at this time. He resigned April 3d, 1853, and is now an honored pastor in Vermont.

On the 10th day of July, 1853, the church voted to unite with others in forming the Narragansett Association. The action was subsequently rescinded, and it was not until the 16th of June, 1861, that the church finally severed its relations with the Warren Association and united with the Narragansett, which assembled on the 25th of June in that year with the Wickford church.

In October, 1853, the church extended a call to Reverend E. R. Warren to become their pastor, but he labored with them only as a supply for one year. Reverend Mr. Gilbert also labored in the same capacity from December, 1854, to May, 1855. For four months afterward Brother Sherman G. Smith supplied the pulpit, with such acceptance that he was unanimously called to the pastorate, his ordination occurring September 6th, 1855. Brother Smith was much blessed in his labors, his pastorate continuing five years. God visited his people with converting grace, and many were brought into the fold. The house of worship was frescoed and otherwise improved during his labors.

In October, 1860, Reverend John C. Wood was called to the pastorate, but he labored only a few months. Brother George Howell, of Nantucket, was invited to supply the pulpit for three months, at the expiration of which time he was recognized as

pastor, Reverend Doctor Jackson, of Newport, preaching the sermon. At the same time Brother Bowen Vaughn was ordained to the office of deacon. Brother Howell resigned May 28th, 1862, but continued to supply the pulpit until October, when he left the community, and shortly afterward notified the church that he had resolved to join the Episcopalians. On the 12th of October, 1862, the church unanimously voted to call to the pastorate Reverend Isaac Cheesebrough. He accepted the call and continued in the office until January 28th, 1866. He was a good pastor, and the church placed on record a testimonial of his useful, untiring labors.

On the 14th of March, 1866, it was unanimously voted to call to the pastoral charge Reverend C. W. Ray, who had just left a successful pastorate in North Stonington, Conn. Brother Ray's labors continued very pleasantly for two years, during which the church was blessed temporally, the audience room being considerably improved. An excellent pipe organ was placed in the church through the enterprise of the Ladies' Society. On the 25th of October, 1868, it was voted to extend a call to Reverend Gilbert Robbins, of Grafton, Mass. Brother Robbins' pastorate continued ten years and one month, and was marked by peace, if not by great enlargement. The membership studied to be quiet, and were edified and built up in the faith by his faithful presentations of the Word. Upon retiring from the field, the church expressed in becoming resolutions their appreciation of one who had labored so long and so well. Brother Robbins is now, notwithstanding his advanced years, most pleasantly settled with the church at Cape Neddick, Maine.

In March, 1879, the church gave a unanimous call to Reverend E. S. Wheeler, of Pawtucket, who became their pastor April 1st. At the beginning of this settlement there were some gracious tokens of the divine presence, and some were added to the church. The church increased its financial strength, and an earnest effort was made to secure a new house of worship, the congregation and Sunday school seeming to require enlargement. The movement was most auspiciously begun, and would have succeeded but for the difficulty as to location. It is very desirable that the church should make this advance as early as possible, that they may hold such a position as Providence evidently designs they should in this community, where Baptist principles have prevailed so long. Near the close of the first

year of this pastorate, it was decided that, for the present, at least, some important repairs and improvements should be made, and the Sunday school and prayer-meeting rooms were refurnished and decorated, the expense of which was easily met. The pastor resigned his charge in July, 1881, to accept a call from the church at Greenport, Long Island, where he resided at the time of his conversion, twenty-three years previous. At the time of resignation, as well as of the commencement of the pastorate, the most cordial and unanimous good feeling existed between church and pastor.

Excepting the proceedings of the council at the recognition of the body in 1839, no records were preserved prior to 1845, which will account for any lack of exactness in statistics, but the number of persons baptized into its fellowship is about four hundred. Of the constituent members only one survives, our beloved sister, Harriet M. Tilley. The present number of members is 122. Five of our brethren have worthily held the office of deacon, namely, James Tilley, Bowen Vaughn, Joseph Vaughn, James L. Congdon, and Jesse R. Lillibridge. The first two have passed to their rest. Brother Joseph Vaughn is now a worthy officer in the Baptist church at Plainfield, Conn., while the last two are at present in the service of the church. Brother James L. Congdon also fills the position of church clerk.

In her ecclesiastical views and relations the church still maintains her position loyally in defense of the ancient faith. May the blessings of the Great Head of the church be upon us in the years to come.

Approved by the church at a regular meeting, September 14th, 1881.

THE CATHOLIC CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—In October, 1872, the general assembly passed the following act, which gives the first information connected with this church :

“Whereas a Number of the Inhabitants of East Greenwich, of the Denomination of Christians, called Presbyterians or Congregationalists, preferred a Petition, and represented unto this Assembly, That they have, for a long time, labored under the Disadvantage of having no House to meet in for the public Worship of God : And that they are unable, of themselves, to build one ; but have great Encouragement from their Brethren, in the neighboring Governments, that they will assist, in Case they, the Petitioners can obtain the Grant of a Lottery for that Pur-

pose. And therefore prayed this Assembly to grant them a Lottery, for raising the Sum of Fifteen Hundred Dollars, for building a Presbyterian or Congregational Meeting House in said Town, and that Messrs. William Johnson, Gideon Mumford, James Searle, and Archibald Cray, may be appointed Managers or Directors of the same: On Consideration whereof,

"It is Voted and Resolved, That the aforesaid Petition be, and the same is hereby, granted, under the usual restrictions: Provided that the said Lottery do not take place until the First Day of May, A. D. 1773: And that the Colony incur no Expense thereby."

The church edifice was erected in 1774, a sum sufficient for this purpose being procured from the proceeds of the lottery, but there are no records of a church organization until October 15th, 1815, when the following appears:

"The Congregational Church of Christ in East Greenwich was organized the fifteenth day of October Anno Domini, one thousand eight hundred and fifteen by the Rev. Daniel Waldo, a missionary from the Massachusetts Society for promoting Christian Knowledge. The persons who entered into covenant were:— Mrs. Mary Coggswell from the first Church in Newport, Mrs. Ann M. Greene from the Second Church in Newport, Mrs. Mahala Salisbury from the first Church in Little Compton. Captain Silas Holmes and his Wife made a profession of religion, and all of them united in giving their assent to the confession of Faith:

There is nothing to indicate how long Reverend Daniel Waldo continued as pastor over the church, but the following entry on the record:

"August 29th, 1829. Church Meeting called and met at my house for the purpose of giving a call to Mr. Michael Burdett to settle over us as our Pastor; adjourned to meet the first Saturday of next September."

"At a Church Meeting held at my house (agreeable to adjournment) the meeting opened by Prayer by the Rev. Daniel Waldo."

"Voted, That we give Michael Burdett a call to settle with us as our Pastor.

"Witness,

JOHN BROWN."

"The Society having held a meeting, unanimously concurred in the call of Mr. Burdett,—of which Mr. Burdett being in-

formed, accepted of the call." He was ordained September 23d, 1829.

Mr. Burdett remained as pastor until July 10th, 1833.

"On the 6th of October, 1836. An unanimous Call was Given to the Rev. William G. Johnson, of Washington Village Church which was accepted; from that time he regularly dispensed the Communion in this Church, and removed here on the 24th March, 1837.

"A Sunday School was commenced by the Pastor on the 7th of May, 1837. A Sunday School Society was also formed and a Library commenced."

This was the first Sunday school in East Greenwich.

"May 14th, 1837. Moses and Harriet Pierce were received members into this Church by letter from Fall River Church, it being understood that they had difficulties on Infant baptism, and Slavery but waited for more light upon these subjects, therefore the Church agreed to admit them upon these terms, provided they did not agitate these subjects in the Church."

WM. G. JOHNSON, Minister.

It appears that Mr. Johnson changed the name from the Congregational Church of Christ to that of the Catholic Congregational Church, of East Greenwich, as the new name now appears for the first time:

"At a meeting of the Catholic Congregational Church, of East Greenwich, held at the house of the Rev. Mr. Johnson, June 7th, 1837, the committee appointed to draw up articles of discipline, not being prepared to report, it was

"*Voted*, That in all our Church meetings four Members shall make a quorum for business.

"*Voted*, That John Brown be a Delegate to attend the Conso- ciation to be holden at Bristol.

"*Voted*, That we intend to purchase a lot and build a House for Worship as soon as funds can be acquired by our own exertions and the assistance of Friends."

At a church meeting January 22d, 1838, it was decided if funds could be raised they would build and at the next meeting (February 1st) Mr. Whiting was chosen treasurer to receive any money that might be paid for building the house. About this time the old house was torn down in order that the new structure might be erected on that site, but the society, when they discovered that they were unable to build for lack of funds, concluded

to sell the lot and materials of the old house to the Episcopalians.

"February 12th, 1838. At a meeting of the members of the C. C. Church, proposals were made by them to corporation of St. Luke's church to give them a good deed of the place for \$300 or for an equivalent in land equal to said sum. Gen. Nathaniel Greene and Mr. Thomas Rhodes acted as delegates for the church to present our proposals to St. Luke's Corporation, which they did on February 15th, and were to receive an answer at the annual meeting in March next."

"March 15th, 1838. The Catholic Congregational Church sold their Lot of land to St. Luke's Corporation for \$250, and the agent was empowered by the C. C. Church to debate that sum to \$244.46. This day the Deed was signed by the Church."

"March 16th, 1838. At a Church meeting held at the Court House a vote of thanks was passed by the majority of the Church, to be given to General Nathaniel Greene and Nathan Whiting, Esq., for their kind services in assisting this Church in recovering her rights."

"March 20th, 1838. A Note for \$244.46 was delivered to Nathan Whiting, Esq., Treasurer, to the C. C. Church in East Greenwich to assist the Church in purchasing a lot of land, or for building."

Here commenced the difficulties and misunderstandings which finally ended in the dissolution of the society. The trouble began at the adoption of the new government, articles of faith and covenant.

"June 2d, 1838. A Church meeting was held at Capt. Andros's where ten were present. The new articles for reorganizing were read and approved of along with the covenant. The Articles and Covenant were agreed to by all present as true and good, and some of the Articles of the old constitution were considered erroneous; but it was agreed that we would appoint another meeting, and examine the articles one by one. which meeting was held and the articles and covenant were approved of, but some objections were made to the Church rule 4th, therefore they were not unanimously approved of."

"June 27th, 1838. A meeting of the Church was held at Capt. Jonathan Andros's at 3 P. M. when the Catholic Congregational Church was reorganized by the Rev. Wm. G. Johnson, Mission-

ary of the Rhode Island Home Missionary Society and Member of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland."

FORM OF REORGANIZATION, JUNE 27th, 1838.

"We, the Catholic Congregational Church of East Greenwich and members of said Church organized by the Rev. Daniel Waldo, in October 15th, 1815, Missionary from the Massachusetts Society for promoting Christian Knowledge—Do now voluntarily recognize ourselves as the same Catholic Congregational Church, under the Pastoral care of the Rev. Wm. G. Johnson, Missionary of the Home Missionary Society of R. Island, and member of the established Church of Scotland with all our temporal immunities, property possessions, rights and privileges of every kind, temporal and spiritual which belong to us as said Catholic Congregational Society of East Greenwich, and for the better promoting the spiritual interests of the Church, we now renew and amend, our profession of faith, covenant and government and discipline, and reorganize said Church and are members of said C. C. Church by giving our assent to its Confession of Faith, Covenant, Discipline and Government as thus amended and reorganized."

"Being fully understood that this is the same Catholic Congregational Church, on Congregational principles alone, with its spiritual constitution altered and amended, and should any of its members not unite with us, then we may become an Independent Church."

December 10th, 1838, the church met and protested against the advice of the Ecclesiastical Council that met at East Greenwich on the 13th of November, 1838, and passed the following act:

"We, as a Church, have sold our Church property to the Corporation of St. Luke's Church on March 15th, 1838, and if we assent to the decision of the Council, then we nullify the deed which we gave the Corporation of St. Luke's Church, and also nullify the mortgage which we have upon said Church, neither of which we can do. Though the Council, through ignorance of our affairs and want of due inquiry and deliberation, have virtually recommended us to sacrifice truth, embrace error, sin against conscience, break covenant with God, and break our legal voluntary deed with St. Luke's Church, and deprive them of that property which we sold them by the unanimous consent and individual signature of each member of this Church."

In describing the old church, Doctor Greene says:

"This church was a very large and convenient structure, two stories in height, with two rows of windows one above another, like a dwelling-house, the side of the building fronting on Pearce street, a square tower projecting from the north end of the building, with a door opening on a small court (there was no street there then). The tower contained a winding stair-case leading to a gallery, which occupied three sides of the second story, with its rows of seats rising one above another like those of an amphitheatre. This part of the church might be termed the Court of the Gentiles, as it would seem to be intended for the use and convenience of those who did not choose to remain through the long and tedious sermons of those days. Such persons could pass in and out without disturbing the congregation below. The builders of churches in those days were certainly more accommodating to the public than at the present time.

"The lower part of the church was furnished with slips in the centre of the floors, with square pews at the sides; there were seats around the inside of these pews, so that a portion of the occupants sat with their backs to the pulpit, which was also of curious construction. It was a circular structure, elevated high in the air, with a long, winding flight of stairs leading up to it. There were two beautiful silver candlesticks at the sides of the pulpit, which once adorned a dwelling house in Portugal.

"The church was never painted inside, and the awkward tower at the end of the building was left unfinished until about the year 1820, when a small, odd-looking spire, shaped like an old-fashioned extinguisher, was placed on its summit, while four strange-looking objects called urns were fastened to the corners of the tower.

"Up to this time no bell had ever rung out its solemn peal from this old tower. The only bell in the village at that time hung in the belfry of the old Kent Academy, which then stood very near the old church. The congregation, like the man who borrowed his neighbor's knocker, had long depended upon the ringing of the academy bell to call them to meeting; but on the completion of this steeple the citizens of the village raised, by subscription, a sum to purchase a small bell, which is now in the possession of the Episcopal Church.

"The old meeting-house, as it was then called, continued to be used by all denominations who wished to occupy it, until the

year 1836, when the building and the lot on which it stood were purchased by the Episcopalians, who, after pulling down the old structure, built on its site the first St. Luke's.

"For a long time after the old meeting-house was built no clergyman preached regularly there, but old printed sermons were read there by different persons from the village. The good people of those days evidently supposed that since they possessed a church they ought to use it, and that sermons read by the laity were better than no preaching. Among those who often filled the pulpit was an old revolutionary officer, Captain Thomas Arnold, who was not particularly pious, and was very much addicted to using strong language. One very warm day, after reading a sermon, he remarked, on coming out of the church, while wiping his forehead, that it was '— hard work to preach.'"

ST. LUKE'S CHURCH.—The parish of St. Luke's, East Greenwich, was organized on the 10th day of August, 1833, at a meeting of sundry of the citizens at the Kent Academy, the Reverend Sylvester Nash being chairman, and John P. Roberts secretary. Charles Eldredge and Joseph J. Tillinghast were chosen wardens; Daniel Greene, Howland Greene, Wicks Hill, Silas Weaver, Kingsly Bullock, John G. Ladd, Emery Fiske, Wanton Casey and William G. Spencer vestrymen. Augustus Greene was chosen treasurer, and John P. Roberts was chosen secretary. Services had been held in the upper hall of the academy for some weeks previous, and they were continued there regularly until the consecration of the new church in April of the following year.

The act of incorporation was passed at the January session of the assembly in 1834. This charter gives power to assess the pews for necessary repairs and for insurance on the building, but for no other purpose. This provision, or *want* of provision, has led to much embarrassment in the support of the services, the contributions for this purpose being entirely voluntary.

On the 27th of August, the same year, it was voted "That Daniel Greene and John P. Roberts be authorized to take proper measures to procure a lot for the purpose of erecting a house of Public Worship, and to take a deed in trust for this Society." It was also voted "that John P. Roberts, Kingsly Bullock and Daniel Greene be a committee to erect an Episcopal Church on the lot which may be procured for that purpose." Also voted,

"That the wardens and vestry be a committee to solicit donations to carry the same resolution into effect."

Early in 1833, some time before the first-named meeting, the old meeting house belonging to the Catholic Congregational Society had been taken down with the intention of building a more commodious house upon the same lot. But in consequence of some difficulty or dissension the plan was interrupted, and the lot with the materials of the old structure were sold to the new organization. The building committee set about their work with earnestness, and the new church was finished and ready for consecration on the 13th of April, 1834.

Reverend Sylvester Nash was the first rector. His term of service began with the organization of the parish and continued until the spring of 1840. Before leaving he raised by solicitation from abroad a sufficient sum to pay off the indebtedness of the corporation, and thus cleared the property from incumbrance. Mr. Nash was an earnest worker in the church, had many warm friends here, and retained a warm interest in the affairs of the parish as long as he lived. His death took place in Wisconsin in 1863.

Reverend William H. Moore was called to the rectorship in May, 1840. He first officiated on the second Sunday in July. After a residence here of a little more than a year he resigned the charge.

In December, 1840, Reverend Silas A. Crane, made an engagement to supply the church for the winter, not contemplating a permanent settlement, but remained from that time until his death, on the 12th of July, 1872. The following is from the *East Greenwich Pendulum*:

"The death of Dr. Crane leaves a broken link in our community that causes universal sympathy and regret. A good man has fallen. Dr. Crane was emphatically a man of good words and good works. For more than thirty years he was the highly esteemed rector of St. Luke's Parish, and very few rectors have left a better record. As a public Christian man he discharged his duties faithfully, always doing his work strictly in accordance with a tender conscience and with the *Word*. As a neighbor and friend, we esteemed him as one of our choicest, and this was the general feeling of our community toward him. He died as he lived, strong in the faith, and ready to depart and be with Christ. He adopted and received strong consolation from St.

Paul's words, 'To live is Christ and to die is gain.' He has gained the victory over death, gained a bright, immortal crown of glory, to be his forever.

"The funeral service was read in St. Luke's Church, Thursday evening at 5 o'clock. The Church was draped in mourning, and over the chancel there appeared in bright letters, 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.' Bishop Clarke accompanied the services with some brief and exceedingly appropriate remarks. The house was filled with attentive listeners, and a large delegation of clergy from abroad.

"The Doctor rests peacefully in the church yard near the place where he so faithfully and for so many years proclaimed the peace of God which passeth all understanding."

For some time after Doctor Crane's decease there was no settled rector. Reverend William S. Child, of Newport, officiated in the autumn of 1872, until the communication by way of Wickford was interrupted. Reverend Joseph M. Turner, of Philadelphia, had charge for a time, and then left to fill a previous engagement, under Bishop Tuttle, in Utah. Reverend George P. Allen had charge from 1874 to 1879, when the Reverend Daniel Goodwin, the present rector, took charge.

The Reverend Silas Axtell Crane, D. D., for more than thirty years the beloved rector of St. Luke's church, was born in Berkeley, Mass., the 21st of October, 1799, and died in East Greenwich, July 16th, 1872. He was the eldest son of Benjamin and Alinda Crane, and received his preparatory instruction for college from the Reverend Thomas Andros, at that time pastor of the Congregational church in Berkeley. In the summer of 1819 he was entered, after a creditable examination, to Brown University, and graduated from that institution in 1823, with the second honors of his class.

Just before entering college, he publicly professed his faith and love toward his Divine Master, and in 1825 he became a communicant in St. John's, Doctor Crocker then being his rector, and in 1832 was ordained deacon by Bishop Griswold, in St. Mark's church, Warren, R. I.

The year before his ordination he married Mary Elizabeth, youngest daughter of the late Captain Martin. In 1833 he was called to the rectorship of St. Stephen's church, Middlebury, Vt., and in that quiet little town he passed some of the happiest and not least useful years of his life. In the summer of 1834 he was

ordained to the priesthood, and soon after this time he was influenced by the Right Reverend J. H. Hopkins, Bishop of Vermont, to accept a professorship in the Theological Seminary at Burlington, Vt., but in 1839, after two years stay, he hesitated between accepting a call to the presidency of the College of Ann Arbor or to that of Kemper College, St. Louis, but finally removed with his family to Missouri, accepting the latter. Here Doctor Crane met with severe disappointments. Instead of a college in the New England sense of the word, he found himself at the head of a boys' school, and in the autumn of 1841, the experiment having cost him a pecuniary sacrifice, and desiring a small parish, he accepted the call to the rectorship of St. Luke's church, where he lived the remainder of his life, not far from his parents and the early friends of his wife, and in the hearts of all those who are likely to read this sketch.

On the twenty-fifth anniversary of Doctor Crane's settlement over the parish of St. Luke's, at a social gathering of the parishioners and friends, a committee was appointed to prepare resolutions expressive of their appreciation of his successful labor of love and charity among them during his long stay, and the same being adopted by the wardens and vestry, were read and presented to the Doctor with a substantial gift accompanying the same. On the thirtieth anniversary of his rectorship Doctor Crane issued a pastoral letter to his parishioners, which has since been embodied in a published memorial, and is worthy of the circulation it has received. He died in East Greenwich, July 16th, 1872, after a sickness of about six weeks, greatly lamented by the community at large.

As a public Christian man, Doctor Crane discharged his duties faithfully, always doing his work strictly in accordance with a tender conscience and with the Word, and died, gaining the victory over death and the immortal crown, to be his forever.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—The first Methodist sermon preached in Rhode Island was in Charlestown, by the Reverend Jesse Lee, on the 3d of September, 1789, when on a missionary tour from New York to Boston. It is not known just when the Methodists began their career in East Greenwich, but it was probably in 1792 and up to 1807, when this town appears in the list of appointments as a part of the circuit. During the year 1831 the society erected their house of worship, on the corner of Main and Queen streets. Previous to this time they held their

services in the court house, an asylum for all societies which had no church edifice of their own. For a long time the Methodists struggled hard for existence, but are now, especially under their present pastor, in a flourishing state.

In 1846 they built a handsome and convenient parsonage in the rear of the church. In the year 1850 they enlarged their church building, and an excellent organ, the gift of the Power Street church, Providence, was placed in the organ loft.

Since 1807 the following persons have been the successive pastors at East Greenwich: 1807, Pliny Brett; 1808-9, Theophilus Smith; 1810, A. Stebbins; 1811, Elisha Streeter; 1812, Warren Bannister; 1813, Daniel Wentworth; 1814, Joel Steele; 1815, Edward Hyde; 1816, Elisha Streeter; 1817, Daniel Dorchester; 1818, Jason Walker; 1819, Isaac Stoddard, Solomon Sias and Benjamin Sabin; 1820, Hezekiah Thatcher; 1821, Francis Dane; 1822, Lewis Bates; 1823, Elisha Frink and Caleb Rogers; 1824, Elisha Frink and Ephraim K. Avery; 1825, B. Hazleton and M. Wilbor; 1826, B. Hazleton and O. Robbins; 1827-8, Francis Dane; 1829, Amasa Taylor and John D. Baldwin; 1830, Amasa Taylor; 1831, Charles Virgin; 1832, Robert Gould and Jonathan Cady; 1833, Robert Gould and Hiram Cummings; 1834-5, James Porter; 1836-7, Nathan Paine; 1838, B. K. Bannister; 1839, Francis Dane; 1840, Joseph McReading; 1841, Benjamin F. Teft; 1842, George F. Poole; 1843-5, Samuel C. Brown; 1846, L. W. Blood; 1847-8, H. W. Houghton; 1849, J. M. Worcester; 1850-1, Richard Livsey; 1852-3, William Cone; 1854-5, N. Bemis; 1856, W. H. Stetson; 1857, William Livsey; 1858-9, R. Donkersley; 1860, Samuel W. Coggeshall and James A. Dean; 1861, James A. Dean; 1862, C. S. Sandford; 1863-4, A. P. Aikin; 1865, E. S. Stanley; 1866, A. A. Wright and J. T. Benton; 1867, J. T. Benton; 1868, S. A. Winsor; 1869-72, J. F. Sheffield; 1873, James Mather; 1874, — Wheeler; 1875, — Wright; 1876, J. O. Benton; 1878, G. De Stoddard; 1879, W. F. Steele; 1880-1, Walter J. Yates; 1882-4, William H. Starr; 1885-7, S. H. Day; 1888, J. B. Smith.

The membership of the church now is one hundred and fifty.

MARLBORO STREET CHAPEL.—The Marlboro Street chapel was erected in 1872, at the sole expense of William N. Sherman, Esq. The dimensions are twenty-eight by fifty feet, and the edifice was built of the best materials the market afforded, high between joints, beautifully arched, and will seat about three hundred per-

sons, and cost about \$5,000. There are no pews, but settees enough to seat all who choose to attend, and the room is often crowded to its utmost capacity. It contains a pipe and a reed organ.

"The desk has been regularly supplied by various ministers of evangelical denominations, and the Sunday school and library are supported almost entirely at the expense of Mr. Sherman. The sittings are free. Many persons in this village are unable to purchase a pew or hire a seat in any of the churches here, but at the Friends' meeting house or at the Marlboro Street chapel, they can worship whenever they choose, free of expense. The opening notice at the dedication, closed with 'whosoever will, may come.'

"The mission has been successful. Introductory services were held in the chapel at its opening, November 10th, 1872.

"A church, which is an Independent Baptist, of liberal communion, was formed June 13th, 1874, consisting of more than sixty members. In the belfry at the north end of the building, hangs the finest toned bell in the village, the sound of which can be heard more distinctly than the others, on account of its clearness and sweetness."

OUR LADY OF MERCY.—The Roman Catholic denomination erected a church under the pastorate of Father Patrick Lanahan at the south end of the village on Main street about the year 1853. The pastors have been Fathers Patrick Lanahan, M. A. Wallace, John A. Couch, William Hart, Thomas Cain, and W. Halligan, the present pastor.

SWEDISH CHURCH.—The Swedish church was erected in 1874 on Spring street. This is a small church (Lutheran) and the services are conducted in the Swedish language.

MANUFACTURES.—Doctor Greene, in speaking of the manufactures of East Greenwich, says:

"At the commencement of the Revolutionary war, a man by the name of Upton came from Nantucket to East Greenwich, and manufactured earthen ware for a number of years. The pottery where the articles were made, and the kiln where they were baked, stood on the lot now occupied by the dwelling house of John Weeden, on the corner of King and Marlboro streets. The articles made there consisted of pans, bowls, plates, cups and saucers. As there were no porcelain manufactories in America at that time, and the war prevented the importation of such arti-

cles from Europe, many of the people here were obliged to use these coarse clumsy plates, cups and saucers for want of better. They were made of the coarse red earthen ware, which we see at the present day in the form of milk pans, jars and jugs. A table set out with such rough looking specimens of crockery would look very strange at this day, but we presume that many a good dish of tea was drunk out of those thick, heavy cups and saucers, and many excellent dinners were eaten off of those red earthen plates. The clay for making those articles was brought from Quidnessett at a place called Gould's Mount, on the farm now belonging to Henry Waterman, and where great quantities of the same kind of clay still remain. Shortly after the termination of the Revolutionary war Mr. Upton returned to Nantucket, and no earthen ware has been made here since.

"The Narragansetts, or some other race who inhabited this country previous to the Indians, manufactured articles of earthen ware from this same deposit of clay. Directly opposite the village of East Greenwich is a tract of land called Potowomut, and at the north end of this tract are vast quantities of quahaug shells. It is evident that these shells were carried to this spot by the former inhabitants of this continent, as they still bear the marks of fire. Among these shells are found great numbers of stone arrow heads and fragments of ancient pottery. These pieces of pottery contain the same coarse gravel which is found in the clay from Gould's Mount, showing that the people who made this earthen ware, were not possessed of the conveniences for sifting and grinding the clay, as the moderns do when preparing it for use. The articles thus made were unglazed, and evidently made from the clay in the same state as when dug from the deposits. The writer has a number of fragments of this pottery in his possession, and once had a complete jar or vase found in an Indian grave, which is now in the possession of Doctor Parsons. The late Doctor Usher Parsons said it was made by covering a crookneck squash with a coating of clay and then baking in a wood fire until it was sufficiently hard to retain its shape. In this deposit of shells are found quantities of arrow and spear heads of stone. These arrows and spears are made of a kind of flint called horn-stone, which is not found in Rhode Island, and we believe nowhere south of New Hampshire or Maine—where it is very abundant. The race, therefore, which used them, must have had some traffic with those who inhabited

these northern regions, or otherwise they must have traveled a great distance to procure them.

“Extract from Judge Staple’s ‘Annals of Providence:’ ‘About the year 1788, John Fullam worked a stocking loom in Providence, and in 1794 Messrs. Schaub, Tissot and Dubosque, were engaged in printing calicoes; they used cotton cloth imported from the East Indies and wooden blocks to impart the desired figures and colors. Previous to this, however, by several years, calico printing in the same manner was carried on, at East Greenwich; this it is supposed was the first calico printing done in America. The Rhode Island Historical Society have, in their cabinet in Providence some of the calico first printed, and some of the blocks first used.’

“It appears, then, that our village has the credit of establishing the first calico printing works on this continent. A man by the name of Dawson first set up the business of printing calico in East Greenwich, and the print works were in an old building which formerly stood on the lot now belonging to Mrs. Phebe Davis and Mrs. Ruth Brown, at the north end of the village, and which was torn down within a few years. The printing was done on linen cloth, which was spun, woven and bleached by the women of our village and its vicinity. The linen thread of which this cloth was made was spun by hand on the small linen wheel operated by the foot, then woven into cloth on the common hand loom, and then bleached in the sunshine. This bleaching was a long and tedious process, and entirely different from the chemical bleaching of the present day. The long web of linen cloth was laid on the grass, stretched out and fastened to the ground by wooden pegs, and then constantly sprinkled with water, until the sun’s rays, acting on the cloth, changed the brown tow-cloth into pure white linen, ready for the calico printer. A calico, or as it was then called a chintz dress, was at that time a rare and costly article, and ranked as high in the scale of fashion as the silks and velvets do now. As there was little or none of the calico in the shops for sale, every family made their own cloth, and then carried it to the printing establishment to be printed, each person selecting their own pattern and colors. The patterns were very neat and pretty, and the colors remarkably brilliant, much more so than the calico of the present day: but those brilliant tints were owing to the material on which they were printed, as linen will take color better than

cotton. There are a number of specimens of this linen calico printed here more than ninety years ago, in this village at the present time."

"During the Revolutionary War saltpetre became a very scarce article. Previously, all the nitre used in this country was imported from Europe; but at the beginning of hostilities the supply from this source was cut off. Nitre being an essential ingredient in the composition of gunpowder, the general government gave its attention to the encouragement of the manufacture of saltpetre. Richard Mathewson united with others in the undertaking of manufacturing it. The saltpetre works were erected near the old windmill grounds on Division street, on a lot still called the saltpetre lot. The earth which produced the nitre was collected from cellars and from the dirt under the foundations of the old buildings in the village.

"About the time of the erection of the saltpetre works, Richard Mathewson began the business of making wire. The war preventing the importation of the article, wire was very scarce and expensive. Mr. Mathewson used horse-power for drawing the wire, and the building occupied by him for this purpose stood on the lot at the corner of Main and Meeting streets.

"About the year 1790 Richard Mathewson and Earl Mowry commenced the manufacture of woolen cards in East Greenwich, and this was the first establishment of the kind in this country.

"Earl Mowry invented and constructed all the different machines necessary for the business; those for puncturing the holes in the leather and those for cutting and shaping the teeth. Although at the present time machines are used for this purpose which puncture the leather, cut, shape and insert the teeth in the card, yet at that time a number of different processes were required to produce a card. First, the leather, after being cut into suitable dimensions for the cards of different sizes, was put into the machine which made the holes for the reception of the teeth. These teeth were made by another separate machine, which cut, bent and shaped the wire into the proper form of card-teeth. The wire, which was of different sizes, suitable for cards which were to be used for fine or coarse wool, came in the form of skeins like skeins of yarn. It was placed on a reel, whence it was wound off by the machine as it made the teeth. The machine itself was a very complicated and curious affair.

and five or six of this description were required in the business of card-making, which was then a tedious process, while at present the requisite apparatus occupies a space of only two or three feet. Then, after the leather was prepared, every card-tooth was inserted separately by the fingers of women and children. This card factory at that time furnished employment for a number of persons in the village and vicinity, and many families depended on it as their only means of support. They were paid by the dozen cards for inserting the teeth into the leather, or, as it was called, 'setting cards.'

"So common was this employment then, that when the women went out to 'spend the afternoon' or evening with their neighbors, instead of their sewing, embroidery or knitting, they carried their cards and tin-pan of teeth. A number of young girls also found constant employment at the factory, occupied in examining the teeth, pulling out all that were crooked and defective and inserting perfect ones in their places.

"When Messrs. Mathewson and Mowry commenced the business of card making they made what were called 'hand cards,' used principally by the farmers' families for straightening the fibres of wool and forming it into rolls, ready for spinning. But when the carding machines, driven by water power, went into operation, and still later, when the business of carding and spinning cotton was begun in this country, they turned their attention to making the larger and more expensive kind of cards required for this purpose. They furnished all the cards used in this country for a number of years after the cotton manufacture was introduced, and indeed until the machine which does all the work itself was invented. The card manufactory was in the dwelling house now owned by Mrs. LeBaron, nearly opposite the Updike House.

"As early as 1780 a number of tanneries were established in East Greenwich. The earliest one was by Nathan Greene, on the lot now owned and occupied by Doctor James H. Eldredge; another, owned and worked by Caleb Greene, was located a short distance above the Orion Mill, on the stream which supplies the fountains for the use of the mill; another on Queen street, between Marlboro and Duke streets, was owned by Martin Miller, and another at the north end of the village, on Main street, belonged to Robinson Pearce. The process of tanning at that period was entirely different from the present method. It is

now done in a short time by the use of chemicals and machinery; then it required several months by hand labor to complete the process. Most of the bark used in tanning was brought from Maine and sold by the cord like firewood. The manner of grinding the bark was a very clumsy and inefficient one. A circular platform, with a deep groove on its outer edge, was laid down; then a large, heavy stone, shaped like a grindstone, was made to revolve on its axis, with its edge in the groove, until the bark was crushed sufficiently for use. Afterwards a bark mill was invented, similar in its operation to the old-fashioned coffee mill, which ground it much finer, with less time and labor. The tan-vats were wooden tanks sunk in the earth, level with its surface, filled with alternate layers of bark and hides, and left to soak until the *salts of tannin* had converted the skins into leather. The process was completed by saturating the leather with a horrible-smelling oil, called gurry, the same which is now used for medicine under the name of cod-liver oil. These tanneries supplied the surrounding country with all the leather then used."

Thomas May, an inventor in machinery for calico printing, came from England to America in 1850, and has identified himself with the business in this country in new methods for rainbow printing. Mr. May has crossed the ocean twenty-one times; fourteen times his passage has been paid by manufacturers in quest of his services in this particular line of business.

"The first cotton mill in the town of East Greenwich was in the western part of the township, about three miles from the village. It was built, I have been informed, by Dr. Tillinghast, and was called the Tillinghast Factory. It was on a small stream at the head of Hunt's river, and is still there, though enlarged. It was built as early as 1812 or 1814, and the cotton yarn spun there was woven into cloth by the farmers' wives and daughters, who resided in the vicinity, on hand-looms.

"In the year 1827 a company under the name of The East Greenwich Manufacturing Co., built a steam mill at the foot of King street near the Jail. It was a stone building four stories in height, and in size about fifty by a hundred feet. The company consisted of Daniel Harris, agent; Ezra Pollard, superintendent; and Dr. Charles Eldredge, Albert C. Greene, Fones and Wicks Hill, C. W. and Daniel Greene and James P. Austin. The mill contained about seven thousand spindles and twenty

looms. The enterprise was not a success, and in a few years the company became bankrupt. Previous to the failure of the concern, Ezra Pollard left it, and built a woolen mill on Duke street. The cotton mill was destroyed by fire February, 1839. The ruins, with the site, were purchased by J. C. Sanford, of North Kingstown, and Waterman & Arnold, of Providence. After laying the foundation for the present mill, they abandoned the concern and sold it to the firm of Pierce, Salisbury & Co., who erected the mill now standing there. The present mill when first built, was about the same size as the first one, but it stands in a reversed position. In 1845, Pierce, Salisbury & Co. sold the mill with the other property connected with it, to J. C. Peckham, of Providence, who filled it with machinery and worked it about four years, and then, after removing the machinery to Olneyville, sold the whole concern to Thomas J. Hill, who is the owner at the present time. Mr. Hill afterward built an addition on the south side nearly as large as the original building, and named the factory 'The Bay Mill.'

"In 1836 C. W. and D. Greene, William P. Salisbury, and others of New York, built a large brick mill on Main street, at the south end of the village—then outside of the compact part—it was filled with machinery for the manufacture of fine broadcloths and called 'The Union Mill.' The company, being unable to compete with foreign production, soon failed, and after removing the machinery the mill was closed for a number of years, when it was purchased by Benjamin Cozzens. Mr. Cozzens built a large addition on the west end of the mill, and importing machinery from England put it in operation as a cotton mill. After Mr. Cozzens failed in business, the property was purchased by Adams & Butterworth, who now operate it for the manufacture of print cloths. The mill is now called 'The Orion Mill,' and runs about 15,000 spindles.

"During the year 1836 Ezra Pollard built a woolen mill on Duke street and manufactured Kentucky jeans. It was a two-story wooden structure, standing at the north end of the village, and operated two sets of machinery. It afterward passed into the possession of Richard Howland. In the year — it was destroyed by fire and the next year Mr. Howland built a larger brick mill on the site of the old one. The second mill contained three sets of machinery, and was operated by Mr. James Waterhouse until the year 1868, when it was again destroyed by fire. It was

rebuilt by Mr. Howland on a still larger scale, but was never put in operation, and still remains vacant.

"The 'Green's Dale Bleachery' was built by the East Greenwich Manufacturing Co., Moses Pearce and others. It was on a small stream at the south end of the village, called the Maskerchugg, but was operated by steam power. It was used as a bleachery for a time by a Mr. Thornly, and soon after came into the possession of George J. Adams, who converted it into a 'print works' for printing muslin delaines, where were printed the first goods of this kind in the United States. These delaines were a rich and beautiful article, and were sold in Boston, New York and other cities as of French manufacture, very few people believing such elegant fabrics could be produced in this country. Mr. Adams taking this hint, had tickets printed in the French language attached to the prints, and many people wore dresses which were printed in East Greenwich, supposing they were of foreign production. The printing was done with wooden blocks, by Scotch and English workmen, some of whom were fine artists in arranging and combining various rich tints. Soon afterward Mr. Adams was induced to remove to Taunton, Massachusetts, with his same workmen and manager (Mr. Monoch), but there the business was a complete failure. For some reason (perhaps want of purity in the water), he could not bring out those clear and beautiful colors he was able to produce at East Greenwich, and the result was he abandoned the works at Taunton and returned to Maskerchugg. After his return the 'calico printing machine' coming into use, he turned his attention to calico printing, which he prosecuted with success until the year 1850, when the whole establishment, with the exception of the dry sheds, was burned to the ground. The works were soon rebuilt, and operated by George J. Adams for 'Blue Printing' until 1853; from 1853 to 1856 they were operated by Adams & Butterworth in 'Madder Printing'; from 1856 to 1858 they were operated by James C. Butterworth alone, when they were again destroyed by fire. Undismayed by these calamities, the owners rebuilt the works on a larger scale, and leased them to Mr. Theodore Schroeder, who operated them until August 2d, 1862. Mr. Schroeder, who was a native of Copenhagen, Denmark, continued to reside on the premises until his death, in the year 1867. Since 1862 the print works have been operated by Adams & Butterworth.

"About sixty years ago Cromwell Salisbury operated a foundry for making brass andirons, shovels, tongs, and supporters, on Marlboro street. He was a very ingenious mechanic, manufacturing his own metal, inventing his own patterns, and making the iron portion of his articles at his own forge and anvil. These articles were very rare at that time, and he supplied the country around for a number of years. His patterns were very beautiful; many of them are still in existence and highly valued. Some of our readers, perhaps, may not know what supporters are. They are small pieces of brass in a semi-circular form, and fastened each side of a fire-place to support the shovel and tongs in an upright position. Mr. Salisbury made many other useful articles, which, at that time could only be procured by importation.

"In the year 1873 Mr. John Earnshaw commenced making coir mats and brushes, on Duke street. He invented and patented his own machines, and at present he is the only manufacturer of coir brushes in the United States. Coir is made from the fibrous portion of the husk which covers the cocoanut. It is principally imported from Calcutta, although large quantities are made by the natives on the coast of Africa.

"The fibrous portion of the husk, after being separated from the nut, is macerated in water, until by fermentation all the gelatinous portion is dissolved, leaving the fibres in a state to be spun into a coarse kind of yarn. The natives spin the fibre by rolling it on the knee with the hand until there is twist enough to form it into a coarse thread, which is then made up into skeins ready for export. It is imported in bales, each weighing about two hundred and fifty pounds, in the form of small skeins, very tightly packed, and will make four brushes to the pound.

"The first process in manufacturing the brush consists in reeling the skeins on spools. These are placed on a frame in front of a folding machine, then a boy with this machine folds the yarn into layers for two brushes, then compresses them and cuts them apart at the rate of four hundred brushes per day. The next process consists in binding around the brush and stitching it on, and it requires two binders to one folder. The brush is then finished by shearing and trimming. They are used mostly for scrubbing floors, and are called the 'coir scrubbing brush.'

"Mr. Earnshaw is also the inventor of the flour sifter, on which he receives a royalty on every one sold, and a machine

called the 'Earnshaw needle loom,' for weaving ribbons and other narrow fabrics, which he sold to a firm in New London, Connecticut.

"In the year 1845 a two-story wooden building was erected at the corner of Division and Marlboro streets, by Asa Arnold, for a machine shop. Mr. Arnold was a descendant of the Smithfield Arnolds and the Greenses of Potowomut. He was well known throughout New England by the past generation, for his invention of the compound motion, or differential wheels, applied to the cotton speeder. This invention has been in use on all cotton speeders throughout the world for over fifty years, and has never been superseded or improved upon.

"The machine shop was used for the first four or five years for the building of cotton machinery, mechanics' tools, machines for making pressed brick, and doing repairs for the mills and print works. Since 1850 to the present time it has been occupied by his son, Mr. Benjamin Arnold, for building machinery invented by him for knitting seines and fishing nets."

The Bolton Manufacturing Company was organized to succeed Adams & Butterworth in the bleachery in 1885. The capacity of the plant is sufficient to bleach and finish six tons of cotton cloth per day.

The Bolton Manufacturing Company is a stock company of which E. P. Mason is president, C. F. Mason, treasurer, and N. H. Baker, vice-president and general manager. These three are Providence gentlemen. Their superintendent is William W. Farrington, of East Greenwich, a native of England, who was educated as a finisher of cotton fabrics at Manchester, England. He came to the United States in 1876 for W. F. & F. C. Sayles to superintend the finishing of fancy cotton goods—a class of work not before done in America. The bookkeeper, John F. Straight, is also a resident of this village. He was born in Exeter, where his father Aaron Straight, a son of Solomon Straight, resided. He was educated as an accountant and was eleven years at Attawanagan, Conn., as accountant for a firm operating three mills and two stores. The superintendent and bookkeeper have been here since July 1st, 1885.

In 1885 the Coir Brush Manufactory passed into the hands of Pierce & Wadleigh, who are continuing that business with marked success. Julian Hawthorn, in the *Herald of Health*, says: "A cocoanut fibre brush is the best, and to get at your back it is a

good plan to have a cocoanut mat hung against the walls to rub yourself against. Keep up this friction at least ten minutes. You could not invest the same amount of time more usefully."

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

COLONEL WILLIAM BODFISH.—William Bodfish, who was of English birth, resided in Sandwich, Mass. His son William, a native of the latter town, followed a seafaring life, and at the early age of nineteen was master of a ship sailing from Boston and engaged in the West India trade. His death in 1835 was the result of a fever contracted during his last voyage. He married Deborah T. Hatch, whose children were: Mary, wife of Edward Landers, of Newport, and William, a native of Falmouth, Mass., whose birth occurred February 22d, 1815. Here his youth was passed, though deprived in infancy of the affectionate care of a mother. The common and private schools of Falmouth afforded excellent opportunities for a thorough training in the English branches, after which at the age of sixteen he removed to Providence and began his apprenticeship to the trade of a tailor. At the expiration of the fourth year he returned to his native place, spent several years at his trade, and again made Providence his home.

In February, 1843, Colonel Bodfish became a resident of East Greenwich, and was for two years employed at his trade, after which he established himself as a merchant tailor and dealer in clothing. In 1855 he was tendered the cashiership of the Rhode Island Central Bank, which he filled until the financial crisis of 1857 caused a suspension of the bank. He then embarked in the tailoring business in Providence and continued thus engaged until 1861, meanwhile retaining his home in East Greenwich. The latter place again found him one of its prominent business men from 1861 to 1866, when Taunton, Mass., afforded an opening for a dry goods and millinery store, which was four and a half years later removed to East Greenwich. This he continued until 1880, the date of his retirement. In 1878 he built the Bodfish Block and occupied it until his discontinuance in business, when George H. Fuller became the lessee.

Colonel Bodfish was in 1835 married to Elizabeth S. Synya, of Providence, who died in April, 1863. They had eight children as follows: William S., born in 1837; Joshua L., in 1839; Mary A., in 1841; Celia C., in 1844; William E., in 1846; Frances E.,



Wm Bodfish

in 1848; George W., in 1851, and William H., in 1852. Joshua L. and William H. are the only survivors of this number. He was a second time married October 2d, 1865, to Abbie Frances, daughter of the late Sidney S. Tillinghast, of East Greenwich.

Colonel Bodfish began his political career as a whig, later became a republican, and is now an earnest prohibitionist. He held the office of clerk of the court of common pleas for the years 1850 and 1852, and was elected to the state senate in 1873 and 1874. He was a charter member of the East Greenwich Savings Bank, as also of the East Greenwich Mutual Insurance Company, of which he was both treasurer and agent. He is an active mason and was master of King Solomon's Lodge, No. 11, of East Greenwich. In 1843 he joined the Kentish Guards elsewhere spoken of in this volume, was the following year made paymaster of the company, and in 1846 held a commission as colonel of the organization, in which capacity he served for eleven years. Under the militia law of 1862 he organized one of the county regiments of which he was made colonel and held the position until the repeal of the law. Colonel Bodfish was originally a member of the Baptist church in Providence, and aided in establishing the church of that denomination in East Greenwich. He was one of the building committee on the erection of the first edifice and chairman of the same committee when the present beautiful house of worship was constructed in 1884. He at present fills the office of deacon, has been for a long period clerk and treasurer, and for twenty-five years chorister of the church.

GENERAL THOMAS W. CHACE.—On the 22d of June, 1834, on the southern shores of Rhode Island, in the town of Charlestown, a son was born to Isaac and Celina (Littlefield) Chace. They gave their son physical and intellectual vigor, christened him in the name that heads this article, and to-day he is the widely and favorably known General Thomas W. Chace, of East Greenwich and Providence. His mother, as the daughter of Captain Nathaniel Littlefield, of New Shoreham, had in her veins some of the best blood of that island, while his father, the son of Maxon Chace, a soldier of the war of 1812, had lineally descended from William Chace, one of the early settlers of the colony.

The general's father was born in Westerly, R. I., in 1807, and died in New Shoreham, R. I., in the thirty-eighth year of his age. Soon after the death of his father, Thomas W. removed to Westerly. In September, 1846, he went to live with his uncle,

T. W. Foley, of Providence, with whom, after receiving a good common school education, he learned the business of a merchant tailor. On attaining his majority, he purchased the stock and good will of the business of Mr. Foley. Since 1856 he has carried on business successfully in Providence. He still continues business on Westminster street, under the firm name of T. W. Chace & Co.

For several years he was prominently identified with the military organizations of the city and state. In 1857 he enlisted as a private in the First Light Infantry Company of Providence, and in 1861 he assisted in the formation of the Burnside Zouaves, now known as the United Train of Artillery, and served as adjutant and major of that command. At the May session of the general assembly in 1874 he was elected brigadier general of the Fourth Brigade, Rhode Island Militia, and in 1873 and in 1875 was chosen to command the Third and First brigades respectively. He was mustered out of the service on the reorganization of the militia in June, 1879. "The Governor and Commander-in-Chief, in general order No. 11, series of 1879, returned thanks to Brig.-Genl. Thos. W. Chace for his valuable services and constant *devotion to the interests of the State Militia.*" At the May session of the general assembly, 1879, "It was voted to present to Genl. Chace the colors and standards of this Brigade for his efficient services in the State Militia."

In 1874 he was elected member of the republican state central committee, and from that time until the present he has held an influential position in the party councils, and after serving ably as chairman of that committee he declined a re-election in 1888. In June, 1888, he was chosen for a term of four years to represent Rhode Island on the Republican national committee. He was an alternate to the national republican convention in 1876 and a delegate to Chicago in 1880. While giving much of his attention to state and national politics, he has frequently taken part in the more local affairs of East Greenwich, which town is his present home. In 1882 and in 1883 he was elected to represent East Greenwich in the general assembly, and in 1885 and again in 1886 he was elected to the state senate from that town.

In the January session of 1887, on the floor of the senate chamber, he demonstrated his strength as a debater and a leader, and took a position on a great public question, by which he became



The Penhall



Joseph Lewis

at once better known throughout the state. The bill, now chapter 634 of the Laws of Rhode Island, was then on its passage, and General Chace was credited by the friends of the prohibitory amendment with well directed efforts in the best interests of the cause.

He has belonged to the great brotherhood of Masons since 1859, and in the fraternity has filled important offices.

In 1857 he united with the Central Baptist church of Providence, with which he is still connected. He assisted in the formation of the Rhode Island Baptist Social Union in 1871, of which he was for several years treasurer and vice-president. From 1863 to 1872 he served as vice-president of the Young Men's Christian Association, of which he was president from 1872 to 1875. He married in February, 1865, Emily S. Starkweather, of Windham, Connecticut.

JOSEPH DEWS was born May 13th, 1843, in Horbry, Yorkshire, England, and when five years of age emigrated with his parents to America. He first located at Trenton, three years later removed to East Greenwich and at the expiration of the third year made Westerly his home. When a lad he entered as an apprentice the Pollard Mill at East Greenwich, and until the age of sixteen continued to serve in various mills between school seasons. He attended the public schools, but being desirous of more thorough opportunities than were possible in that limited educational field, became a student of the East Greenwich Academy. In 1859 he entered the employ of Messrs. H. N. Campbell & Co., in their factory store at Westerly and remained thus occupied for seven years, in the meantime taking a vacation for the purpose of securing a commercial education at Poughkeepsie, New York. He then became a partner with them in the purchase and sale of wool.

In 1876 he made an engagement with Messrs. Brown, Steese & Clarke, wool commission merchants, of Boston, Mass., and continued this business relation until 1882. His ambition from boyhood to become the owner of a woolen mill was now gratified, as two years previously Mr. Dews had started a small mill in Westerly, which he managed until his lease of the American Mill Company's property at East Greenwich. He had already experienced some of the vicissitudes peculiar to the manufacturer, but nothing daunted, thoroughly equipped the latter mill with new and improved machinery and began operations with

eighteen looms. Under his successful management the demand for his products greatly increased, sixty-three looms were introduced and two hundred and eighty hands employed in its various departments. The sales during the last year reached the sum of \$535,000 net. This is entirely the result of the ability and judgment evinced by Mr. Dews in the management of every detail of his increasing business, and places him among the leading manufacturers of the state. He has recently established in East Greenwich the Phoenix Electric Light & Coal Company, of which he is the sole owner, and is a director of the Hope Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Providence. He has never been diverted from the field of business to the arena of politics, but given his thought and attention more especially to church matters as one of the vestry of St. Stephen's Protestant Episcopal church in Providence, of which he is a member.

Mr. Dews was in 1866 married to Anne M., daughter of Levens Shumway of Oxford, Mass. Their children are: Fred. S., Mary L., Annie Louise, Joseph Howard and Bessie S.

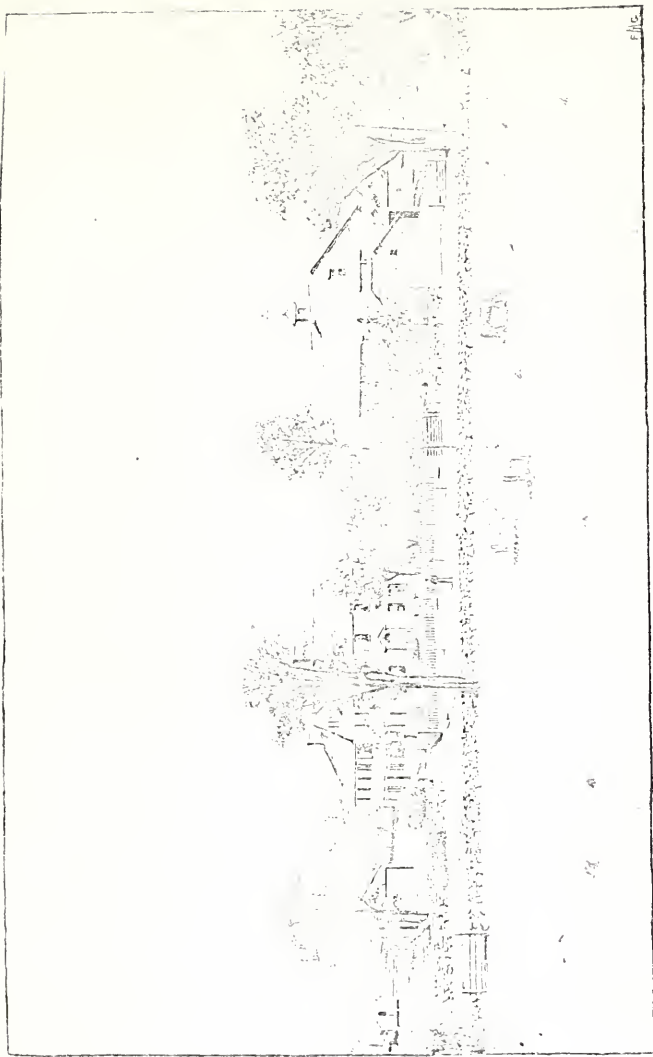
THOMAS G. FRY.—Mr. Fry is of English descent. His grandfather, Joseph Fry, spent his life on the homestead in East Greenwich still in possession of the family. Among his sons was Thomas, born on the above spot, in the vicinity of which his days were passed in the congenial pursuits of a farmer. He was not, however, indifferent to the demands made upon his time and ability as a good citizen, and devoted much attention to the public interests as member of the state legislature, judge of the court of common pleas, and justice of the peace. In these varied offices he indicated that strong common sense and practical knowledge which enabled him to maintain an influential position in the county during the whole of his active life. He married Hannah, daughter of Nicholas Spink, of Quiddnessett. To this union were born children: Nicholas S.; Eleanor, wife of Doctor Charles Eldredge; Anna, married to Gordon W. Nichols; John; Ruth, wife of Joseph Arnold; Joseph; Thomas G., and a son Richard, who died in infancy.

Thomas G. Fry was born on the 13th of August, 1810, on the farm which is his present home. He became a pupil of the district school, mastered there the elementary branches, and as a lad helped in various ways in the work of the farm. The whole drift of his mind and the constitution of the man tended toward the life of an agriculturist, and in obedience to his tastes he



Handwritten signature or initials, possibly reading "H. W. G. & Co."

Wm. H. Greene



RESIDENCE OF LAURISTON H. GREENE.

East Greenwich, Kent Co., R. I.



Lauriston H. Greene

followed his father's pursuits. On the death of the latter, in 1831, he succeeded to the estate, each of the brothers receiving a farm as their inheritance. Mr. Fry continued thus actively employed until 1877, when, having gained by industry and application a respite from further care, he relinquished the management of the property to his son-in-law.

He was on the 10th of February, 1841, married to Miss Hannah A. U., daughter of Jonathan Reynolds and sister of Hon. John J. Reynolds, of Wickford, whose family is more fully mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Three daughters—Hannah, Susan Elizabeth and Helena—are deceased, and a daughter, Lydia, is the wife of William A. Vaughn. Mr. Fry cares little for the busy scenes of public life, and has, therefore, never sought office. Positions of trust, both of a civil and business character, have always been gratefully declined by him. Formerly a whig, he now supports the republican party. During the turbulent period of the Dorr war he joined the law and order party, and was a member of a company enrolled for the defense of the state government. He was reared in the faith of the Society of Friends, and worships with the East Greenwich Friends' meeting.

LAURISTON H. GREENE.—Elisha Greene, the great-grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, settled in Apponaug, where he was, during the greater part of his life, one of its most representative citizens. His son Stephen was drafted during the war of the revolution, and, not finding it convenient to respond, secured a substitute. He engaged in farming pursuits in East Greenwich, and married Elizabeth Whiteman, of Quidnessett, whose children were four sons: George, who was lost at sea; Elisha, Valentine and William; and four daughters: Mary, wife of James Beattie; Isabella, Betsey and Tabitha. William Greene, who was born in 1784, spent his life as a farmer, residing upon the homestead now the property of his son Lauriston H. Greene, who has greatly improved the estate and remodelled the dwelling, a view of which is given in this volume. Mr. Greene was prominent in public affairs, served for successive terms in the state legislature, and filled various town offices. He married, in 1810, Abigail, daughter of John Reynolds, of Warwick, who survives him and, in her ninety-fifth year, still resides with her son upon the homestead. Their children were: John R., deceased; Thomas T., also deceased; William C., a manufacturing jeweller in Providence; George F. and Henry C., deceased;

Lauriston H.; Elisha and Elizabeth, deceased; Mary, Mrs. Joseph Fry; Elizabeth I., Mrs. John Pitcher, and two who died in infancy.

Lauriston H. Greene was born on the 19th of July, 1833, on the homestead which is now his property. He applied himself to study in youth and readily mastered the ordinary English branches. Not at that time preferring the laborious pursuits of a farmer to the busy life of a large city, he repaired to Providence and learned the trade of a manufacturing jeweler with his brother. This he diligently followed for ten years, much of the time acting in the capacity of foreman. On the death of his brother George F., who had meanwhile managed the farm, he returned to East Greenwich, settled the estate, and having purchased the interest not already his own, began the life of a farmer. It may be proper to add that in taking this step he was largely influenced by filial affection to relinquish the attractions of a city home for the daily routine of toil incident to the life of a farmer.

Mr. Greene has given his support to the republican party and been more or less prominent in its local councils. He has held various town offices but given little time to political affairs, his private business requiring his exclusive attention.

Mr. Greene was on the 12th of December, 1855, married to Abby A. V., daughter of Bradford Ripley of Providence. Both he and Mrs. Greene are members of the Baptist church of East Greenwich.

THOMAS E. KENYON.—George Kenyon, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, resided in the town of Hopkinton in Washington county, Rhode Island. To his wife, formerly a Miss Hoxie, were born thirteen children, one of whom was Solomon, a native of Hopkinton, who married Eunice Sheffield, of Portsmouth, in Newport county, in the same state. Their children were: Martha, Peleg, Solomon H., Catherine, George C., John T., Eunice S. and Thomas E.

The youngest of this number, Thomas E., was born April 21st, 1807, in Richmond, Washington county, where a private school, conducted during the winter months, afforded the only opportunities for education he enjoyed, the remainder of the year being devoted to work upon his father's farm. He continued to reside with his parents until 1836, meanwhile for several years leasing the property. During the year above mentioned, he pur-



Thomas E. Henry

chased a small farm at Pawtucket, cultivated the land until the fall of 1838, and returned to Richmond, where his first experience as a farmer occurred. In 1842 Mr. Kenyon became the owner of his present home in East Greenwich, then embracing thirty-five acres, which by industry and thrift he has since fully doubled in area. He has made farming the business of his life, and is ranked among the most successful agriculturists of the town of East Greenwich.

He was many years since a director of the Rhode Island Exchange Bank of East Greenwich, and has borne a somewhat conspicuous part in affairs connected with his town and county. A whig of positive opinions during the existence of that party, and afterward a republican, he has been a member of the town council and held other local offices. He has twice been elected to the state legislature, and been each time assigned to various important committees. He was educated in the faith of the Society of Friends and still maintains his allegiance to that belief.

Mr. Kenyon has been thrice married. To his first wife, Mary L. Pierce, of Richmond, were born two children, Peleg G. and John R. He was married a second time to Mary Ann Gardner, whose only son, Thomas E., is deceased. His present wife is Elizabeth N. Austin, of Coventry, whose children are Thomas E., Albert A. and Mary E.

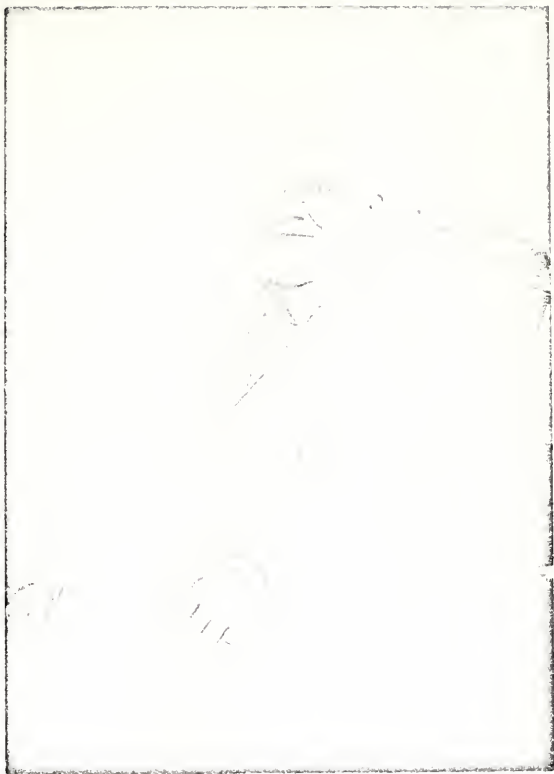
John R. Kenyon was born in 1834 and married Clara, daughter of Charles Nichols. Their four living children are: John H., Frank T., Eunice N. (wife of Lewis A. Walton of Cranston) and Solomon H.

THOMAS MAY, of Mayville, in East Greenwich, is a conspicuous example of success in life as the result of industry and thrift. The son of Thomas and Mary Mercer May, he was born in Milton, near Clitheroe, Bowland, Yorkshire, England, on the 31st of May, 1819, and spent the first four years of his life at this point. Removing with his parents to Whiteash, near Blackburn, his father there started the first power loom and operated it for a period of two years. The town of Accrington then became his home, where at the age of seven he entered the weaving room, and was there engaged in carrying cops to the operatives, at half a crown a week. While residing here he was left fatherless and largely dependent upon his own exertions. Enjoying no opportunities for education, he was taught to read in the Sunday school.

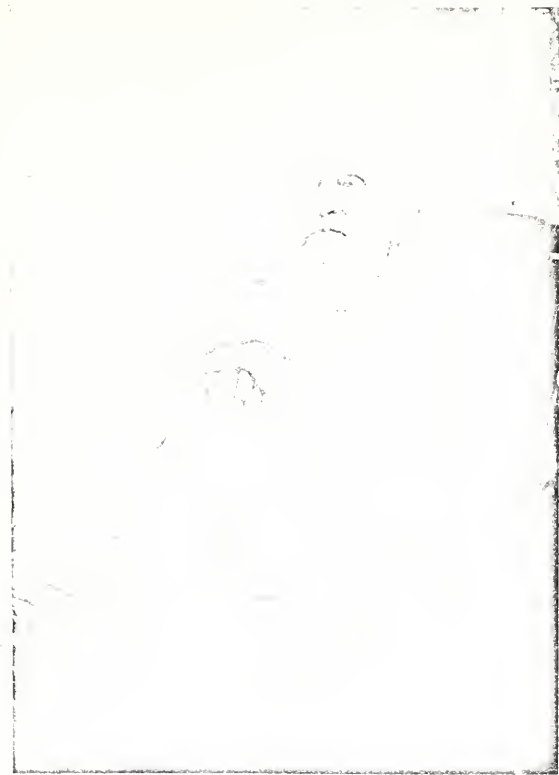
On the death of his father he lived for three years with a farmer, and, returning again to his home, entered a spinning factory, where he soon became conversant with the spinner's art. At the age of sixteen the young man entered the print works near Bolton, in Lancastershire, first in the dye room, and second in the department of printing. Here he served an apprenticeship of seven years, at eleven shillings per week for two years, twelve shillings for the succeeding two years, thirteen shillings for the two years following, and fifteen shillings for the final year. Having been married on the 20th of March, 1839, this apprenticeship was begun the day following. On its conclusion he received thirty-six shillings, and later two pounds per week. He was then employed at Belmont, near Bolton, and as foreman printer here introduced the then new style of rainbow printing, at a salary of fifty shillings per week.

Mr. May has crossed the ocean twenty-one times, during seven of which his wages were paid while absent, and on several occasions his passage. The first of these trips occurred in 1850, in response to a summons from the Dunnell Print Works at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, where he was employed for one year. The last was on the occasion of the Queen's jubilee, with a wife and two children. He returned again to England, remained a year, and in 1852 settled in Manchester, New Hampshire, his wages at this point being twenty-five dollars per week. The year 1853 found him again in England, at Syddall's Print Works at Chadkirk, near Stockport, in Cheshire. Mr. May had meanwhile become thoroughly imbued with the American spirit, and in 1854 accepted an engagement at Crompton, Rhode Island, as foreman for Abbott & Sanders. His voyage, with a wife and eight small children, on accepting this offer, was an eventful and perilous one. Shipwrecked off Cape Race rock, and detained amid many inconveniences at St. Johns, Newfoundland, for three weeks, at the expiration of the seventh week their destination was reached in safety. Mr. May spent the period between 1861 and 1862 in England, was for a brief time in Dover, New Hampshire, and then engaged in machine printing for the Richmond Manufacturing Company at Providence.

The year 1866 Mr. May spent in Cranston, and in 1867 made East Greenwich his residence, having closed a contract as foreman for Messrs. Adams & Butterworth. With the exception of brief intervals of absence, this village has since been his home.



Thomas. May



Richard M. M. M.

His wages have at times been as high as forty dollars per week, indicating the appreciation in which he was held by his employers. Having by prudence and unceasing industry gained a competence, he has retired from active labor and invested his savings in real estate at Mayville, which hamlet is being constantly improved. Mr. May is the father of nineteen children, thirteen being daughters and six sons. Fifteen of these are living. On the 15th of October, 1888, he raised the stars and stripes in celebration of the birth of the nineteenth child, a daughter. He is not attached to any political party, but enjoys the privilege of the franchise and votes for the best man, irrespective of party ties. He was educated in the faith of the Wesleyan Methodist church, and still worships with that body. Mr. May is in his seventieth year, though still hale and hearty as a boy.

RICHARD SPENCER.—John Spencer, who came from England on the 24th of March, 1633, and died in 1648, leaving no children, was uncle to John Spencer, the progenitor of the family in East Greenwich. The latter participated in the King Philip's war, and was one of forty-eight settlers who purchased the territory now embraced in East and West Greenwich. His son John born in 1666, married Audrey Greene, daughter of Deputy-Governor John Greene. Their son William, born in 1695, was the father of William, whose birth occurred in 1723 and his death in 1777. His son John, born in 1760, and representing the fifth generation in line of descent, was the father of the subject of this biography. He was drafted during the revolutionary war and finding it impossible to leave, secured a substitute. By his marriage to Huldah Johnson were born five sons—John, William, Hezekiah, Oliver and Richard—and two daughters—Huldah and Betsey.

Richard Spencer was born May 9th, 1798, on the farm where he has during his lifetime resided. His education was received in the school house his father assisted in building, after which he began active life as a farmer. In consideration of the care bestowed upon his parents in their advancing years, he was given one half the farm, and purchased the remainder. This embraced originally ninety acres, but was reduced in its dimensions by the sale of twenty acres with which a substitute was secured for revolutionary service, when his father was drafted. Richard Spencer has added to this until his landed possessions now embrace three hundred acres, much of which is under a high state of cultivation. He has been industrious and frugal,

realizing that diligence and integrity in business are the prerequisites to success.

Always a democrat in his political convictions, his voice has been heard in the meetings of the town council, and the offices of auditor, overseer of highways for over twenty years, and manager of the town asylum have been filled by him. He was appointed justice of the peace but declined the honor, and likewise refused all offers of legislative preferment. Frequently made executor and administrator, his judgment no less than his stern integrity, have made his services invaluable in the settlement of estates.

Mr. Spencer regards the business aspect of his life as of little moment beside that larger religious experience which has been to him the support and comfort of his later years. He was "born a second time," as he graphically describes it, in 1838, was chosen deacon of the Six Principle Baptist church of Frenchtown in East Greenwich the same year, and ordained to that office in March, 1839. His life has since been a beautiful example of the virtues which should adorn the Christian character.

Deacon Spencer married April 3d, 1817, Roby, daughter of Joseph Tarbox. Their children are: Richard Anthony, Audra E., Joseph J., William A., Huldah E., E. Amanda, and two who died in infancy. Richard Anthony died at the age of twenty-seven, leaving one daughter, Anna M., wife of John J. Spencer, whose children are: Richard Augustus, William J. B. and Alfred Earnest. Audra E. is now the widow of Benjamin Spencer; William A. is married to Mary E. Harrington; Huldah E. is the wife of Daniel C. Bailey; and E. Amanda is married to Job Briggs.

SILAS WEAVER.—The Weaver family, having originally emigrated from Wales, first settled in Newport. Dutee Weaver, the father of Silas Weaver, and a revolutionary soldier, was born February 11th, 1758, and resided in East Greenwich, where he first pursued his trade as a tailor, and later engaged in the sale of groceries and cultivated a farm he owned. He filled the office of justice of the peace, and held other positions of local importance. He married Almy Andrew, of East Greenwich, whose children are: Phebe, married to Thomas Howland; Arnold, Lydia, wife of Christopher Weaver; Jonathan, Paul N., Eunice, married to Lewis Collings; Silas and Simeon. The death of Dutee Weaver occurred May 9th, 1842, in his eighty-fifth year.



Silas Weaver

Silas Weaver, the youngest, with one exception, of the above children, was born March 24, 1802, in East Greenwich. He received private instruction, chiefly at evening schools, and until the age of twenty availed himself of any opportunities that afforded an honest livelihood. Then entering his father's shop he began the tailor's trade, and concluded the period of his apprenticeship at Nantucket and Providence. Returning to East Greenwich in 1822 he opened a shop, and soon found himself at the head of a prosperous business. This he continued until 1842, meanwhile working assiduously at his trade, and finally for a series of years abandoning any active pursuit. He early espoused the principles of the democracy, and has since been an active and influential member of the party. Mr. Weaver determined in 1835 to enter the arena of politics, and was, in October of that year, elected a representative to the general assembly, and again for the two succeeding terms. To this office he was again chosen under the new charter on the 5th of April, 1865. In June, 1849, he was made town clerk, and acceptably filled the office until 1865. He also held various other town offices previous to and after 1835, on many occasions receiving the suffrages of the opposite party. He was appointed surveyor of the Port of East Greenwich, R. I., in June, 1845, and continued to hold the office for four years, having been appointed by James K. Polk, then president of the United States. He has also been and is a leading spirit in the business affairs of the town, having been chosen a director of the Rhode Island Central Bank of East Greenwich, and held the same position in the Greenwich National Bank since its organization. In 1842 he embarked in the business of a real estate broker, which was successfully continued until 1870.

Mr. Weaver was, on the 28th of July, 1868, married to Sarah E., widow of Bradford C. Shaw, of Providence, and daughter of the late Nathan Whiting, Esq., a native of Massachusetts, who graduated at Brown University, and practiced law for many years in East Greenwich. Although reared in the faith of the society of Friends, Mr. Weaver and his wife worship with the congregation of St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal church.

CHAPTER XXIII.

TOWN OF WEST GREENWICH.

General Features of the Town with Points of Interest.—Division of the Lands and Settlement of the Town.—Sketches of the Thirteen Original Purchasers.—Town Organization, Etc.—Industries.—Education.—Theophilus Whaley.—Sketches of Some of the Leading Men of West Greenwich.—Nooseneck, its Manufacturing and Mercantile Interests.—Escoheag.—West Greenwich Centre.—Robin Hollow.—Liberty.—The Churches.

THIS town is an agricultural township, but its lack of easy communication with Narragansett bay and its uneven surface have proved obstacles to its growth and prosperity. The town is about twenty-five miles southwest of the city of Providence, and is bounded on the north by Coventry, on the east by East Greenwich, on the south by Exeter, and on the west by Connecticut. The surface of this town affords a pleasing diversity of hill and dale. There is one eminence called Hopkins' hill, from the summit of which the eye rests upon an interesting landscape, interspersed with farms and hamlets beautiful to behold. The principal places of note in the town are as follows:

Villages.—Nooseneck, West Greenwich Centre, Escoheag, supposed to signify origin of three rivers.

Hills.—Hopkins', Nooseneck, Raccoon, Weavers', Bald, Escoheag, Breakheart, Manging, Fisher.

Ponds.—Carr's, Mishnock, Bailey, Wickerboxet, Tuppecansett, Nooseneck, Fry.

Rivers.—Mishnock, Nooseneck or Fry's, Congdon, the three main branches flowing northerly into the Pawtuxet; Great, Muddy Brook and Hazard Brook, main branches of Wood river flowing southerly into the Pawcatuck.

Swamps.—Mishnock, Cedar, Willow, Bear, Buffington, Ragged.

Rocks.—Rattlesnake, Threshing, Saddle, Patience.

The singular feature in the water shed of this town is that while the length east and west is three times its width, yet a line drawn from north to south dividing the town into two halves

will show that the general course of the water in the easterly part of the town is toward the north, while that in the westerly section is toward the south. Thus the branches of the Great river drain the entire eastern section with the single exception of the small territory around Mishnock pond, whose waters flow north through the Spring Lake brook, and the branches of Wood river the western section.

There are no important public enterprises in the town. No telegraph nor railroad, nor any very extensive manufacturing establishments; no secret societies, nor have any ever been organized; no post office until 1846, no stately town edifice in which the freemen assemble to exercise their inalienable rights, and no town asylum. The town has, however, facilities for taking care of the poor according to the old custom of letting them out to the lowest bidder. There does not seem to be any need of further consideration than following the old system in vogue, as the overseer of the poor for the year 1888 reports but two cases needing attention. The schools of the town are good. There are twelve districts, and in each is a good house and a commendable spirit prevails, the results of a true education, that of the sacredness of all financial obligations. In 1888 the sum of \$3,118.43 was paid out for the support of the schools of the town.

In 1833 an effort was made to establish a banking institution at Noosenceck to be called the West Greenwich Farmers' Bank. The stock was partially subscribed but not enough to warrant the successful operation of an institution of this character, and the project failed.

This portion of Rhode Island was not settled as early as some other sections. It belonged to what is known as the Vacant Land Tract. It consisted of 35,000 acres and was sold for £1,100. The purchasers of the town of West Greenwich were all from the towns of Warwick and East Greenwich. For the sale of the lands of West Greenwich, June 30th, 1709, and for the division of the same among the purchasers, the reader is referred to the history of the town of East Greenwich in this volume. The following sketches of these purchasers, thirteen in number, were prepared for this work by Mr. Charles W. Hopkins,* of Providence, R. I.

* Valuable information has been obtained from "Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island" in the preparation of these sketches.

BENJAMIN BARTON.—Benjamin Barton's name appears first in the list of the thirteen original proprietors of the thirty thousand acres of land now comprised in the town of West Greenwich. The deed conveying this tract of land to them was executed June 30th, 1709, and the sum to be paid was £1,100. Benjamin Barton was the son of Rufus and Margaret Barton, and was born in 1645, and married, June 18th, 1672, Susannah, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Gorton, and resided in Warwick. His father came from New York to Portsmouth about 1640, and later removed to Warwick, where he died in 1648. The early records show Benjamin Barton to have been a man of considerable wealth and prominence. He was a member of the assembly either as assistant or deputy for many years during the period from 1674 to 1717, and speaker of the house of deputies 1703-4, and a member of the committee on the boundary line between the colonies of Rhode Island and Connecticut. He died in 1720. In his will he gave his daughters, Phebe and Naomi, land in East Greenwich, and to his eldest son, Rufus, all lands, buildings and orchards not otherwise disposed of. The inventory of his estate included £503 silver money, plate and bonds, fourteen cows, horses, sheep, swine, and a number of Negro and Indian servants.

THOMAS FRY, son of Thomas and Mary (Griffin) Fry, was born in 1666, married, February 1st, 1688, Welthian, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Barton) Greene. She was a niece of Benjamin Barton, the first on the list of original proprietors of West Greenwich. He was deputy from the town of East Greenwich, with the exception of a few years, from 1696 to 1732; justice of the peace from 1698 to 1704; in 1709 was appointed on a committee to run a boundary line between Rhode Island and Massachusetts; speaker of the house of deputies for a number of years; was appointed, with Andrew Harris, in 1715, by the assembly, to transcribe and prepare the laws of the colony for the press, and in 1727-28-29 was deputy governor. He died September 3d, 1748. His inventory amounted to £22,309, viz.: silver, and plate, £228; bonds, £1,390; groceries in shop, apothecary wares, silk, &c., books, £20; 23 bbls. cider, cider mill, 4 Negro boys, £850; Negro woman Juda and her three children, £450; 40 sheep, &c. Each grandchild was to have a Bible and silver spoon.

JAMES CARDER, son of Richard and Mary Carder, was born May 2d, 1655, and married Mary, daughter of John and Mary

(Olney) Whipple. His father was of the number who, in 1643, bought of Miantinomo, for 144 fathoms of wampum, the tract of land now comprised in the town of Warwick, and later in the same year, with others, was overpowered by the Massachusetts soldiery and taken to Boston, where he was tried before the court for heresy and sedition, imprisoned at Roxbury, and finally released and banished the colony. James Carder was for a number of years deputy for Warwick, was appointed on a committee to run the boundary between Rhode Island and the colonies of Massachusetts and Connecticut, and was appointed in 1707, with John Mumford, to survey vacant lands in Narragansett. He died April 25th, 1714. He is mentioned as "Captain James Carder."

JOHN SPENCER, son of John and Susannah Spencer, was born April 20th, 1666, and married Audrey, daughter of John Greene, deputy governor, and his wife, Ann Almy. John Spencer, Sr., was one of the original proprietors of the township of East Greenwich. John Spencer was deputy from East Greenwich for a number of years, and a portion of the time speaker of the house. In his will he gave to his son John the homestead and his tanning utensils; to his son William a farm in East Greenwich; to each of two grandsons and two granddaughters, a house lot. He died in 1743.

BENJAMIN GREENE, son of John Greene, who removed from Kingstown and became a resident of East Greenwich about 1705, seems to have been the Benjamin Greene who became one of the original proprietors of West Greenwich. His father, John Greene, came to Narragansett about 1639, and lived with Richard Smith at Wickford. Benjamin Greene was, previous to his removal to East Greenwich, a deputy to the general assembly, surveyor of highways, member of town council, and ratemaker. In his will he mentions his wife, Humility, and twelve children. To his five sons he gives the homestead and other farms. He died in 1719.

PARDON TILLINGHAST, born February 16th, 1668, was the son of Elder Pardon Tillinghast, who was for many years pastor of the first Baptist church in Providence. He bought land and settled in East Greenwich about the year 1700. He was appointed justice of the peace, represented the town in the general assembly, and died in 1743. He was a man of wealth, and in his will made many bequests to his children and grandchildren. To his

grandson Pardon, son of John, the farm where he dwelleth, of 260 acres, a pair of oxen, black mare, and negro Caesar for six years, and then to have his freedom. To son Philip all the homestead, he paying legacies. To well-beloved brethren of Baptist church, under care of Timothy Peckham, his silver cup, for their use for ever, and £25 "towards defraying their necessary charges in spreading the gospel." To the poor of Baptist church, under care of Richard Sweet, £25. His inventory amounted to £3,089, viz.: his wearing apparel, £49; bonds, £1,586; plate, £22; two negro men, £120; cattle, cooper and carpenter tools, etc. His grandson, Pardon Tillinghast, son of John, known as "Molasses Pardon," was a wealthy resident of the eastern part of West Greenwich.

JOHN WATERMAN, son of Resolved and Mercy (Williams) Waterman, was born about 1666. His mother was the daughter of Roger Williams. He married Anne, daughter of Thomas Olney, and received by deed of gift from his grandfather, Richard Waterman, who was one of the original purchasers of Warwick, one-half of all the grantor's lands in Warwick. He resided in Warwick, and was frequently elected a member of the general assembly, either as deputy or assistant, from 1706 to 1728. In 1710 he sold to Edward Greene, of Kingstowne, all his lands in the tract west of East Greenwich. He died August 26th, 1728. Amount of inventory, £1,238, including 40 or 50 head of cattle, 17 horses, 160 sheep and lambs, 1,000 pounds tobacco, etc.

THOMAS NICHOLS, son of Thomas, was born August 6th, 1660. He married Mercy Reynolds and resided in East Greenwich. He was appointed deputy to the general assembly from the town of East Greenwich for a number of years, and died in 1745. His father was one of the number to whom was granted 5,100 acres of land to be called East Greenwich. In the will of Thomas Nichols, Jr., the homestead was given to his grandson Thomas, son of Thomas; Joseph Edmunds, of Warwick, to be his guardian, and to cause him to be learned to read, write and cipher suitable to his degree. Lands were also given to other grandchildren.

JOHN WICKES, of Warwick, R. I., was born August 8th, 1677. He was the son of John and Rose (Townsend) Wickes, and the grandson of John Wickes, of Middlesex county, England, who, with his wife Mary, set sail from London in September, 1635, was a resident of Portsmouth in 1637, and in 1643, with ten

others, purchased of Miantinomo, Shawomet or Warwick, for 144 fathoms of wampum. John Wickes, the subject of this sketch, was for nearly thirty years town clerk of Warwick, and for many years represented the town in the general assembly. His wife, Sarah Gorton, was the daughter of Benjamin, son of Samuel Gorton, of Warwick. John Wickes died December 27th, 1742. The inventory of his estate amounted to £1,947, and consisted of bonds, book debts, a number of slaves, cattle, horses, sheep, etc.

JOHN NICHOLS, of East Greenwich, was born April 16th, 1666. His father, Thomas Nichols, was one of the number of persons to whom was granted 5,000 acres of land to be called East Greenwich. John Nichols received from his father in 1689, 1703 and 1708 deeds of land in East Greenwich for love, etc. He was appointed deputy to the general assembly, and died in 1725, having bequeathed lands to his sons, John, Thomas, Robert and Joseph.

MALACHI RHODES, a resident of Warwick, was the eldest son of Malachi and Mary (Carder) Rhodes, and grandson of Zachariah Rhodes, one of the earliest settlers of Rehobeth, Mass., and later, in 1646, a resident of Pawtuxet, R. I. Malachi Rhodes married Dorothy Whipple, daughter of John Whipple. He received by will from his father all housing and lands in Warwick, and represented that town as deputy in the general assembly. He died August 17th, 1714, having by will distributed lands in various localities to his wife, his two sons and three daughters; his wife to bring up the children and give them suitable learning.

JAMES GREENE, of Warwick, was the son of James and Deliverance (Potter) Greene and grandson of John Greene, surgeon, who sailed from Southampton, England, April 6th, 1635, and arrived in Boston on the 3d of June following and two years later became one of the early settlers of Providence. The subject of this sketch was doubtless the James Greene named as one of the purchasers of the tract of land now comprised in the town of West Greenwich. He was born June 1st, 1658. He resided at Nausauket, where in 1687 he built the old James Greene homestead, a fine, historic building now standing near Buttonwoods and owned and occupied by Henry Whitman Greene, Esq., a descendant of John Greene, the surgeon. James Greene was a deputy to the general assembly and was appointed a member of a committee on lands in Narragansett. He died March 12th, 1712. He gave to his wife Mary one half of his house and farm, which

after her decease was to belong to his son James; the other half was given to his son Pones Greene.

SIMON SMITH, son of Benjamin and Lydia (Carpenter) Smith, married Mary Andrews and resided at Warwick. His father was a member of the general assembly for nearly forty years and upon his retirement from public life in 1704, his son Simon was elected as his successor to represent the town of Warwick in the general assembly, which office he held until his death, which occurred March 4th, 1712. At various times during this period he held the office of clerk of the assembly, speaker of the house of deputies and attorney general. He served on the committee appointed to revise the laws and was lieutenant and captain. By will he gave to his son Christopher, land at Westquanaid, to his son Simon, land at Mashantatack, to his daughters Hester, Mary and Phebe, land at Narragansett.

TOWN ORGANIZATION, ETC.—This town originally belonged to East Greenwich and was incorporated as a separate town in April, 1741. An act for incorporating the west end of the town of East Greenwich into a township, the same to be distinguished by the name of West Greenwich, was passed by the general assembly at its session in April of that year.

“*Whereas* several of the inhabitants of the aforesaid town of East Greenwich by petition to this Assembly did set forth the great disadvantage they labor under on account of the great extent of said town; and as it is conceived, it will be more for the ease and benefit of all of its inhabitants in transacting and negotiating the prudential affairs thereof to have a division made.

“Be it therefore enacted by the General Assembly and by the authority thereof it is enacted that from the westerly line of the old township unto the Colony line, be set off and incorporated a township and the same be distinguished and known by the name of West Greenwich; and that the inhabitants thereof from time to time shall have and enjoy, the like benefits, liberties, privileges and immunities with other towns in this Colony according to our charter. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that John Spencer, Esq., a justice of the peace living within the aforesaid new town, remain in his office till the first Wednesday in May next, and that he grant forth a warrant to call the inhabitants of said town together on the third Tuesday of this instant April, to elect such town officers, as they shall have occasion for and the law directs, and to appoint the time of their

town meeting and the places, and to choose and elect two deputies to represent them at the next General Assembly and as soon as by the charter is directed.

"And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that said town shall send one petit juror to the superior court of judicature, court of assize and general jail delivery, and one grand and one petit juror to the inferior court of common pleas and general sessions of the peace.

"And it is further enacted that there be two trustees appointed for the said new town, for the letting out of its proportionable part of the \$20,000 order to be emitted, Voted and resolved that John Spencer, Esq., and Mr. John Greene, be committee men for the town of West Greenwich, to let out their proportionable part of the bank money."

Soon afterward a town meeting was held to perfect an organization, at which meeting Ishmael Spink, John Greene, John Case, Samuel Hopkins, Joseph Vaughn and John Greene, Jr., were elected councilmen; Benjamin Sweet, town clerk and Henry Matteson, treasurer. The first meetings were held at the house of Joseph Nichols. Most of the town meetings have been held at Nooseneck. John Greene and Joseph Slocum were the first deputies from this town to the general assembly. In 1744 Jeremiah Ellis, Joshua Spink, William Hall and Joseph Case were appointed a committee to run out the boundary between Exeter and East Greenwich. Benoni Hall was surveyor.

The following list gives the names of the treasurers of the town of West Greenwich beginning from the organization of the town in 1741: 1741, Henry Matteson, Jr.; 1753, Preserved Hall; 1766, Thomas Rodgers; 1767, Preserved Hall; 1777, George Dyer; 1778, Jonathan Niles; 1780, Elisha Greene; 1784, Abel Matteson; 1786, Elisha Greene; 1788, William Nichols; 1792, Elisha Greene; 1797, Job Spencer; 1801, Levi Whitford; 1806, Thomas Manchester; 1809, Elisha Greene; 1818, Silas James; 1830, Christopher Carpenter; 1835, Jason P. Stone; 1836, George Dawley; 1857, Thomas A. Waite; 1859, John T. Lewis; 1860, Thomas A. Waite; 1861, John T. Lewis; 1864, Venum Weaver; 1865, John T. Lewis; 1883, Pardon Hopkins, present incumbent.

The following list gives the names of the town clerks of the town of West Greenwich since the organization of the town: 1741, Benjamin Sweet; 1743, Joseph Slocum; 1744, John Spencer; 1750, Griffin Sweet; 1761, Thomas Rodgers; 1763, Job Spencer;

1775, Thomas Gorton; 1776, Jonathan Dean; 1780, Gideon Waite; 1789, Benjamin Johnson; 1813, Benjamin Nichols; 1834, Benjamin R. Hoxsie; 1838, John James; 1857, Pardon Hopkins; 1861, William N. Sweet; 1862, Pardon Hopkins; 1866, William N. Sweet; 1867, Pardon Hopkins; 1879, William N. Sweet, the present incumbent.

The town officers elected May 26th, 1888, were: Moderator, Thomas J. Knight; town clerk, William N. Sweet; town council, Benjamin R. Hoxsie, John A. Brown, Thurstön Capwell, Orman E. Tarbox, Burrill F. Hopkins; town treasurer, Pardon Hopkins; town sergeant, Stephen H. Kittle; justice of the peace, Charles F. Carpenter; auctioneers, Searles Capwell, Charles J. Matteson; assessors of taxes, Charles F. Carpenter, Searles Capwell, John Rathbun; overseer of poor, William R. Matteson; town auditor, Charles F. Carpenter; town sealer, Isaac C. Andrews; constable, Benjamin H. Shippee; collector of taxes, Samuel Kettle; school committee, Charles F. Carpenter, 3 years; Charles S. Hazard, 2 years; John W. Rathbun, 1 year; pound keepers, Harrison G. Nichols, at Noosneck; Benjamin F. Burdick, at Escoheag; corders of wood, John T. Parker, John W. Howard; fence viewers, Benjamin F. Tarbox, Andrew B. Stone; senator, Benjamin R. Hoxsie; representative, Alanson M. Albro.

INDUSTRIES.—There have been various kinds of industries carried on in the town of West Greenwich during the past fifty or sixty years. Farming has been the chief occupation of the people, and nearly all other industries here have originated from tilling the soil. The town is a thinly settled one, the population being in 1885 but 863. In 1748 it was 766.

A considerable portion of the town is covered with a forest growth, the prevailing timber being white pine, oak, chestnut, and birch. These extensive forests have always claimed the attention of their owners, and have been a source of considerable revenue. There are a dozen saw and shingle mills doing a good business. Mr. Jason P. Hazard erected a fine one in the western part of the town some years since. Mr. George B. Vaughn has a good one near Noosneck Hill, and the mills of Moses Barber and others might be mentioned.

EDUCATION.—The pioneer school in this town was kept at Kit's Corners, on the road north of Noosneck. Schools then and prior to that time were held at private houses. Jonathan Nichols, son of Judge Nichols, of Noosneck, was among the

first teachers. His school at the Corners numbered twenty-five pupils. Wages at that time were five dollars a month, the teachers boarding "around." Each pupil was supplied with a copying-book, into which were copied the examples as they were solved. In 1828 there were eleven schools kept in the town, and in May, 1829, the town was divided into twelve districts, the present number. In 1839 there was expended for school purposes \$575; in 1888 \$3,118.43 was expended for the same purpose. The school buildings in this town, as a general thing, will compare favorably with those of other towns.

THEOPHILUS WHALEY.*—The story of the life of this early settler of North Kingstown is invested with an unusual and romantic interest. Although a gentleman of attainments and of a wealthy and prominent family, he for many years lived a secluded life in the Narragansett woods. It has been generally supposed that he was a secreted judge of Charles I., but the true history of his life is unknown, and a mystery surrounds his remarkable career, which for more than two centuries has remained unsolved.

Wilkins Updike, Esq., in his "History of the Narragansett Church," published in 1847, presents the following statement in regard to Whaley: "Who this Mr. Whaley really was is still shrouded in mystery. Until Doctor Stiles' 'History of the Three Judges' appeared, there never had existed any doubt in Rhode Island, and particularly in Narragansett, that the Whalley who lived in concealment at the head of the Pettaquamscutt Ponds in Narragansett was the real Colonel Whalley, one of the regicide judges, with the change of the Christian name of Theophilus for Edward. His children and descendants believed it, and those now living believe it and are confident of the fact."

Reverend Ezra Stiles, D.D., above referred to, a learned anti-quarian, and president of Yale College more than a century ago, carefully gathered from aged persons then living who had known Whaley, all the facts that could have been obtained concerning him, which were published in 1794 in his volume entitled "A History of Three of the Judges of King Charles I., Major General Whalley, Major General Goffe and Colonel Dixwell, who at the Restoration, 1660, fled to America and were secreted and concealed in Massachusetts and Connecticut for nearly thirty years, with an account of Mr. Theophilus Whale, supposed to

* By Charles W. Hopkins.

have been also one of the Judges." The facts and circumstances recorded by Doctor Stiles throw much light upon the true character of Whaley and his manner of life at Narragansett and must form the basis of any authentic account of his career. The more important of these statements are therefore presented in brief in the following sketch.

Theophilus Whale, or Whaley, as the name is now written by his descendants, came from Virginia and settled at Kingstown in the Narragansett country soon after King Philip's war, about 1680. He located at the head of Pettaquamscutt pond, near the spot now celebrated as the birthplace of Gilbert Stuart, where he built a small house or hut near the shore of the pond and provided for himself and family by fishing and weaving, and writing for the settlers. A slight depression in the hill side and a few of the foundation stones still mark the site of his humble dwelling. Although he lived in great obscurity and was very reticent in regard to his previous history, it soon became apparent to his neighbors that he was a man of sense and ability, and it became a matter of wonder to them that a man of such talents and attainments should live in so reduced a manner. He was early suspected of being the regicide on account of his name, and when questioned concerning it his answers were so obscure and ambiguous that they confirmed his acquaintance in that belief.

The farm upon which Whaley settled was owned by Andrew Willett, a son of Thomas Willett, Esq., who was the first mayor of New York city. Andrew had been a merchant in Boston until 1680, when he removed and settled at Boston Neck and died there in 1712, leaving the estate in the possession of his son Colonel Francis Willett. Colonel Willett used to relate many anecdotes of the good old man, as he called Whaley, of whom he talked with great pleasure. When a boy, he said, some of the most distinguished men of Boston, who were the owners of the fine tract of land at Boston Neck, used once a year to visit their estates and his father's house. As soon as they came they always inquired after the welfare of the good old man, and his father used to send him, when a boy, to call him to come and spend the evening at his house. As soon as Mr. Whaley came in, the gentlemen received him with great ardor and affection and treated him with great friendship and respect. They spent the evening together, and the colonel said he never saw any gentlemen treat

one another with such cordiality and respect. He used to wonder at it, and could not account for it. They kept shut up in a room by themselves and there seemed to be an air of secrecy about the matter. Their interviews were in the evening only and continued late in the night. Colonel Willett adds that when the gentlemen were gone Whaley always had plenty of money.

In Queen Anne's war a ship of war anchored in the bay. The name of the captain was Whaley, and he was a kinsman of Mr. Whaley, who lived but one mile off, and made him a visit, when they recognized one another. After an agreeable interview the captain invited Mr. Whaley to dine with him on board ship. He accepted the invitation and promised to come, but, upon further consideration, did not venture on board, rendering as a reason that this was truly his cousin, yet he did not know but possibly there might be some snare laid for him to take him. These and similar stories confirmed his acquaintance that he was a secreted regicide.

Judge Samuel Hopkins, a grandson of Whaley, who was about eighteen years of age at the time of his grandfather's death, well remembers his grandfather; that he was a Hebrew, Greek and Latin scholar, and that he was a constant student of his Greek Bible; that he wrote much in the Pettaquamscutt purchase, and that he was a large, tall man, six feet high when one hundred years old, and that he then walked upright; that he had been a captain in the Indian wars in Virginia, and an officer in the parliamentary army in England; that he would never tell his true history. The most he talked about as to himself was that he was of good descent and education in England; that in Virginia he was much in the Indian wars, and an officer; that he there married a young wife when he was old, but no tradition that he was ever married before; that he was a Baptist, and had some trouble in Virginia about the manner of worship. Doctor Stiles' unpublished diary in the Yale College library also states that Whaley practised medicine in Virginia, but that he gave it up, rendering as a reason that he had not been regularly trained for the profession, and that his conscience would not allow him to continue the practice.

Theophilus Whaley's family consisted of his wife, Elizabeth Mills, whom he married in Virginia, and his children: Joan, who died aged 60 or 70; Anna, who died single; Theodosia, who married Robert Spencer; Elizabeth, who married Charles Hazel-

ton; Martha, who married Joseph Hopkins, father of Judge Samuel Hopkins, and then married Robert Spencer; Lydia, who married John Sweet; and Samuel, who married first Hopkins, second Harrington. Some two or three of the first children were born in Virginia. After some thirty years his children settled off and left him alone, and, his wife dying some years later, he left his old home at the head of the Pettaquamscutt river and went to live with his daughter Martha at Greenwich, on what is now known as Hopkins' Hill, in the easterly part of the town of West Greenwich, where he died about the year 1720, aged 103, and was buried with military honors in Judge Hopkins' burial ground, where his grave may now be found. The farm whereon his grave is located was at one time owned by Whaley, having been transferred to him by the original proprietors in 1700, and was by him transferred to his son Samuel in 1711, and by exchange with Samuel, who removed to Kingston, where many of his descendants now reside, became the property of Joseph Hopkins, son-in-law of Theophilus, since which exchange it has remained in the possession of the Hopkins family until the present time, its present owner and occupant being Henry Clarke Hopkins. The descendants of Theophilus Whaley are numerous, especially in Rhode Island, and are favorably known for their ability, enterprise and industry. They are largely represented by the Whaley, Spencer and Hopkins families.

Notwithstanding the many inquiries of his neighbors and the members of his own family, he would never reveal himself, and his secret was buried with him. The conclusion of Doctor Stiles is that "there is a mystery in Theophilus' character which can never be cleared up, further than to ascertain that he was not one of the judges;" and that "it is most probable that, like Axtel and others, he had a command among the guards that attended the king's trial and execution, and was very active in compassing the king's death."

A careful study of the life of Theophilus Whaley, and of the additional facts which have been brought to light since the publication of "The Three Judges," nearly a century ago, enables the writer to form the following conclusions: that Theophilus Whaley had been an officer in the parliamentary army in the civil war, and had taken an active part in the execution of the king; that he was of the Whalley family, a wealthy family closely allied to the Cromwells, and prominent in the civil war:

that he was born in England about 1617, and was the son of Richard and Frances (Cromwell) Whalley, and that he was identical with Robert Whalley, a brother of Edward, the regicide, who is said to have been "a lieutenant under Cromwell" and "an officer in Hacker's regiment." Hacker commanded at the execution of the king, and was himself executed in 1660. In support of this theory the following evidence is adduced:

1st. His name, verified by the account of the visit of his cousin, Captain Whaley, of the war ship, which anchored in Narragansett bay in the time of Queen Anne's war.

2d. His account of his family, their opulence, and of his early life, verified by his education and general deportment.

3d. The mysterious visits from the wealthy and prominent men of Boston, who secretly visited and supplied him with money from time to time, and who had so favorably received Whalley and Goffe upon their landing in Boston a few years before, and who were probably the agents through whom the regicides received their remittances from England, as stated by Governor Hutchinson in his history, and who knew Theophilus to be of the same family.

4th. The age of Theophilus, 103, and the date of his death, not far from 1720, attested by three persons—Hon. Francis Willett, who wrote his will; the aged Mr. Hamilton, who attended his funeral, and his grandson, Judge Samuel Hopkins, fixes the date of his birth near 1617, some two or three years later than the birth of Edward Whalley. Robert Whalley was a brother of Edward, and is believed to have been a few years younger than Edward. Goffe's journal mentions Robert.

5th. The recurrence of given names is noticeable. The maternal grandmother of Robert Whalley was Joan Warren, and his mother, Frances, had a sister Joan Cromwell and a brother Robert Cromwell, who was the father of Oliver, and who also had a daughter Joan. Theophilus' oldest child was named Joan, and a grandson, the son of his daughter Martha, with whom he passed his declining years, was named Robert Hopkins, a name given him presumably by his grandfather, Theophilus [Robert].

Of the family of Richard Whalley and his wife, Frances Cromwell, the following account is given. They had four sons and two daughters, viz.: Thomas, who married Mary Peniston; Edward, the regicide, who married, first, Judith Duffel, and second, Mary Middleton; Henry, who married Rebecca Duffel, sister of

Judith; Robert, "Lieutenant under Cromwell, died unmarried;" Elizabeth, Jane. There is no mention made of children of Thomas. Edward's eldest son, John, was born in 1633. Henry had a son John, who died in 1691. Elizabeth married William Tiffin, of London. Jane married Reverend William Hooke, M. A., Trinity College, Oxford. Robert alone remains unaccounted for, aside from the meager record of the Harlean Society, that he "was a Lieutenant under Cromwell" and "died unmarried." Upon the accession of Charles II. in 1660, his friends would naturally endeavor to screen him from the threatened danger, and after a prolonged absence of years, the report that he had died would gain credence.

The plain inference must be, that at the restoration he was forced to flee for safety, and so escaped the fate which befell Hacker and others who had taken a prominent part in the execution of the king, and that he doubtless fled from England and secreted himself in America, and that his subsequent career can only be traced in the record of the life of Theophilus Whaley in Virginia and in the Narragansett country.

It is believed that the foregoing presentation of the subject is a more satisfactory solution of the mystery which has hitherto surrounded the life of Theophilus Whaley than any yet presented, and that future investigations will more fully verify the conclusions here set forth.

PARDON HOPKINS.—Among the early settlers of the tract of land now comprising the town of West Greenwich the Hopkins family was prominent, and by its enterprise and integrity contributed in no small degree to the welfare and prosperity of the town. Joseph Hopkins, the ancestor of this branch of the family, is believed to have been the son of William and Hannah (Goffe) Hopkins, residents of Roxbury, Mass., and members of Reverend John Elliott's church at that place. He married for his second wife Martha Whaley, a daughter of the noted Theophilus Whaley, of Narragansett, and after a few years' residence at Kingston, R. I., removed about the year 1713 to the locality now known as Hopkins' Hill, in the easterly part of the town of West Greenwich, where he resided until his death, which occurred May 15th, 1735.

Samuel Hopkins, the second son of Joseph and Martha, was born in Kingston January 6th, 1703-4, and died in West Greenwich April 14th, 1790. He resided at the homestead on Hopkins'

Paulou Hopkins

hill and was familiarly known as "Judge Sam." In addition to his farming interests he was actively engaged in public affairs. He was at various times, from 1743 to 1767, elected a member of the general assembly from West Greenwich and was for a number of years a justice of the court of common pleas for Kent county. President Stiles of Yale College, who visited him September 24th, 1785, for the purpose of obtaining information concerning his grandfather Theophilus Whaley, in his "History of Three of the Judges of King Charles I," speaks of him as follows: "I visited in 1783 [5] Samuel Hopkins, Esq., aged 81 of West Greenwich, a grandson of Whaley and living on his grandfather's farm. He was a man of good sense and accurate information, had been in civil improvement, a member of the assembly and Judge of the Court."

Samuel Hopkins married April 23d, 1729-30, Honor Brown, daughter of Alexander and Honor (Huling) Brown, of North Kingstown, and granddaughter of Beriah and Abigail (Phenix) Brown and Alexander and Elizabeth (Wightman) Huling, families of wealth and influence. Beriah Brown was a prominent member of the Society of Friends and the Wightmans, according to tradition, were the descendants of Edward Wightman, who was the last to suffer martyrdom in England in 1611.

Samuel Hopkins, Jr., the second son of "Judge Samuel," was born October 15th, 1734. He also represented the town of West Greenwich as deputy to the general assembly and was appointed to fill various other town offices.

Rufus Hopkins, the eldest son of Samuel, Jr., was born in 1773. He was one of the pioneers in the manufacture of cotton goods in this region of the state. His family of nine children were somewhat remarkable for their vigorous constitution and long life, the youngest having nearly reached the age of sixty years before the first death occurred. The average age of the nine children was seventy-five years. Their names were: Phebe, Layton, Halsey, David, Elizabeth, Mercey, Samuel, Cynthia and Polly.

Layton Hopkins, the eldest son of Rufus and Amey (Shippee) Hopkins was born April 19th, 1793. He was a farmer and resided in the eastern part of the town of West Greenwich, where he was widely known and respected for his excellent judgment in business matters and for his kind and social disposition.

Such was the ancestry of Pardon Hopkins, the son of Layton and Elizabeth (Whitford) Hopkins, who was born in the town of West Greenwich February 12th, 1815. His early years were spent on his father's farm and in acquiring the rudiments of an education, such as the common schools of those days afforded. Later in life he learned the trade of a house carpenter. He has, however, devoted the greater part of his life to the public affairs of his native town, which he has almost uninterruptedly and faithfully served in one capacity or another for nearly half a century. For twenty years he was town clerk and was subsequently elected to the office of town treasurer, which position he now (1888) holds. He also officiated as postmaster a number of years, and from time to time has served his fellow townsmen in various other offices pertaining to their government, all of which duties have been performed by him in a reliable and trustworthy manner, as his frequent re-election to each office abundantly testifies. Mr. Hopkins is an enterprising, self-reliant man, retaining much of the vigor and activity of his earlier years; interested in the passing events of the day and the welfare of those around him, and endowed with those sterling qualities of mind and heart which have won for him the confidence and respect of a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

He married first April 2d, 1837, Lydia A. Lillibridge, who died January 5th, 1843. He married second September 1st, 1844, Phebe A. Palmer, who died February 13th, 1857. He married third February 11th, 1858, Hannah C. Bailey. He has two sons Charles W. Hopkins, born August 8th, 1839, now residing in Providence, R. I., and William P. Hopkins, born July 10th, 1845, residing in Lawrence, Mass.

THOMAS T. HAZARD, son of John Hazard, was born March 2d, 1792, and died August 1st, 1874. He was a man of limited education but possessed of good native talents and ability. He was frequently offered honorable positions by his fellow townsmen, but invariably declined the favor with a single exception, that of representing his native town of West Greenwich in the general assembly of the state, which position he occupied either as senator or representative for thirty-two years. He was a member of the senate of ten, elected with other state officers during the Dorr war, under the new constitution. He represented the town in the senate until he withdrew from public life.

He has three sons: Jason P., born February 21st, 1823; Robert

J., born August 1st, 1826, and Alexander L., born January 25th, 1836. They all have families.

Jason P. is located on the homestead in West Greenwich, R. I., and has represented the town in the general assembly. The other two are in California.

CHARLES TILLINGHAST JAMES, son of Silas and Phebe James, was born in West Greenwich September 15th, 1805. He received a common school education, learned the carpenter's trade and became a skillful mechanic and inventor. His mechanical talent and executive ability were of a high order and soon placed him in important positions. He became superintendent of the Slater Cotton Mill in Providence, built the Atlantic De Laine Mill at Olneyville, R. I., and furnished plans and superintended the construction of mills at Newburyport and Salem, Mass., at Reading, Penn., and in the states of New York, Maryland and Tennessee. He was chosen major general of the militia of Rhode Island, received the honorary degree of A. M. at Brown University in 1838, and in 1851 was elected a senator of the United States as a protective tariff democrat for the term of six years, by the legislature of Rhode Island, and served as senator from March 4th, 1851, to March 3d, 1857, a period marked by the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill and the consequent rescinding of the Missouri compromise and the organization of the republican party at the north. He published pamphlets on the cultivation and manufacture of cotton and on rifled cannon. The extraordinary abilities and usefulness of General James were soon lost to his native state and to the nation. He invented a rifle cannon and while experimenting with one at Sag Harbor, lost his life by the explosion of a shell October 17th, 1862.

WILLIAM N. SWEET, son of Burton and Eliza (Nichols) Sweet, was born in West Greenwich in 1833. His ancestors are to be found among the most prominent and substantial of the early settlers of the town, notably the Sweet, Nichols, Matteson and Hall families. His maternal grandfather, Jonathan Nichols, well known throughout the town as "Judge Nichols," was born in 1778 and died in 1856. He was the seventh of the ten sons of William and Sarah (Hall) Nichols. He resided on Nooseneck hill and was town clerk of West Greenwich for a period of twenty-one years from 1813 to 1834, and an excellent penman, as the pages of the town records testify. He was also judge of the county court and for many years prominent in the public affairs of the town. The

early years of the subject of this sketch were spent upon his father's farm, where he became familiar with the active duties of a farmer's life, an occupation which in later years he has industriously and successfully prosecuted. He attended the public schools of the town and by his studious habits readily acquired a knowledge of the branches there taught, excelling in some, particularly mathematics, and proficient in all. The knowledge thus acquired was supplemented by a course of study at the Providence Conference Seminary at East Greenwich. With this preparation he devoted himself for a number of years to teaching in the public schools of his native town with marked success; his talent in this field of labor, his love of music and his genial disposition winning for him universal favor. He is the present town clerk of West Greenwich, an office which he has filled acceptably for eleven years. He married Miss Abby A. Gorton, daughter of Benjamin T. and Amy (Greene) Gorton and resides at Nooseneck Village, R. I.

JOHN JAMES, the son of Judge Silas and Phebe (Tillinghast) James, was born in West Greenwich, R. I., May 7th, 1802. His father was a soldier in the war of the revolution, and was present at the battle of Bunker Hill. His maternal grandfather, Charles Tillinghast, was a resident of North Kingstown, and during the war was taken prisoner by the British and imprisoned at Newport. John James was educated in the common schools of his native town, and at Plainfield academy, Conn. He was a farmer by occupation, but devoted the greater part of his life—a period of nearly fifty years—to the public affairs of his native town, and by his talent and address became a leading spirit in matters pertaining to town government. He was elected representative to the state legislature from the town of West Greenwich, August 30th, 1831, which office he held until April 17th, 1833; also from April, 1836, to August, 1838; was president of the town council and court of probate from May 27th, 1834, to 1837; was town clerk from May 29th, 1838, to May 25th, 1857; auctioneer from 1833 to 1852; surveyor of highways from 1832 to 1857, and from 1861 to 1875. August 31st, 1841, he was appointed a delegate to the convention which met at Providence to form a constitution, and again, August 30th, 1842, was appointed a delegate to the convention which met at Newport for the same purpose. He has twice held the office of sheriff, the second time in 1842 and 1843; was appointed postmaster in 1848, which office he resigned

in 1860; was appointed commissioner to purchase the site for the new custom house in Providence, and was disbursing agent for the government until the building was finished. He was a brother of the late Silas James, M. D., and of General Charles Tillinghast James, United States senator. John James was in politics a life-long democrat. He died in West Greenwich, January 24th, 1875.

BENJAMIN REYNOLDS HOXSIE, the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Spencer) Hoxsie, was born in West Greenwich, R. I., April 24th, 1809. His father, Joseph Hoxsie, born October 11th, 1781, was the son of Benjamin and Mercy Hoxsie. For many years Joseph Hoxsie kept the tavern on Nooseneck Hill. He was county judge, and represented the town of West Greenwich in the general assembly of the state from 1816 to 1818, and from 1825 to 1828. His son, Benjamin R. Hoxsie, was educated in the common schools of the town and at the high school or academy at Kingston Hill, R. I. He was elected town clerk of West Greenwich in 1834, and served the town in that capacity four years; also as a member of the general assembly from West Greenwich from 1839 to 1843, and for the years 1857 and 1858; and as president of the town council and court of probate from 1849 to 1851, and from 1857 to 1859. He was for many years engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods at Nooseneck, and in 1859 removed to Providence, and died at Nayatt, R. I., July 5th, 1878. He was well versed in the public affairs of the town, a fine penman, and of an affable and gentlemanly deportment. He married Betsey Ann Ellis, daughter of Allen Ellis, of West Greenwich. His son, Benjamin R. Hoxsie, Jr., was elected a member of the town council of West Greenwich in 1885; president of the town council in 1887 and 1888, and senator from the town of West Greenwich to the state legislature in 1888. He was married in 1869 to Susan B. Eldredge, who died, leaving five children. He was married again in 1884, to Hannah C. Perkins.

CHARLES TILLINGHAST was born at West Greenwich September 16th, 1787. He was the oldest of a family of twelve children born to Deacon Pardon and Mary (Sweet) Tillinghast, who were among the first settlers of the town. The children of this large family all lived to old age, as did also their mother, who was four score and four years old when she died. Charles Tillinghast died in his ninety-fifth year. Charles assisted his father in

clearing the farm where the latter had settled, about a mile to the south of the plain, and during his long, eventful life was noted for his great industry, his frugal and strictly temperate habits, and his utter abhorrence of laziness in others. He was justice of the peace for many years, and was known as "Squire Charles." He early professed the Christian religion, and was for nearly seventy years an active and honored member of the Baptist church, of which his brother, Elder John, was pastor for about forty years.

DEACON ALLEN TILLINGHAST, son of Deacon Pardon and Mary (Sweet) Tillinghast, was born in West Greenwich, May 20th, 1796. He was the fifth of twelve children, and was reared amidst the rough, and at that time almost wild surroundings of his parents' home. That old-fashioned, sterling integrity and love of the right, which were prominent virtues with his parents and grandparents, seemed to be born with him, and grew with his growth and strengthened with his strength, until his name amongst his neighbors became a synonym of Christian manliness and truth. He united with the West Greenwich Baptist church in December, 1815, and was elected a deacon of said church June 21st, 1824, and held that office till the day of his death, which event occurred at the age of eighty-three years. He was laid to rest in the West Greenwich Cemetery, located on his farm adjoining the Plain meeting house, and one of the most beautiful cemeteries in the state, which was laid out and a most substantial stone wall built around it at his own expense.

DAVID HOPKINS, son of Rufus and Amey Hopkins, residents of Coventry, was a manufacturer in the town of Exeter, and subsequently at Nooseneck Hill, where he remained as long as he continued cotton manufacturing. He finally moved to Cranston, where he died March 17th, 1881. At the outset of his career Mr. Hopkins established a character for integrity and punctuality, being moved thereto by a deep sense of moral obligation. In the first years of his residence in West Greenwich he paid but little attention to public and political affairs. Gradually, however, he was led to take a decided stand in politics, and upon the side that has arrayed in its ranks nearly all the textile manufacturers in the country. West Greenwich was for a long time a very Gibraltar of democracy. Mr. Hopkins and a few friends began a spirited opposition to it, however, and after some hard battles for a few years, they succeeded in routing completely

the democratic forces, and from that time until he left town Mr. Hopkins and his friends remained masters of the situation. He repeatedly filled town offices and represented the town a number of times in the state senate.

LYMAN RHODES HOPKINS.—The subject of this sketch is the son of David and Sarah (Franklin) Hopkins, born in West Greenwich, R. I., April 2d, 1824, and in early life worked in his father's cotton mill, going to school in the winter, and in that way receiving a common school education. At about the age of sixteen he went to work for his brother-in-law, William S. Harris, attending his store, for a salary of fifty dollars per year and board. While in this store he learned, by himself, the art of cutting and making men's clothing, and for three or four years carried on the tailoring business. About the year 1846 he built what is known as the Robin Hollow cotton mill, near Nooseneck Hill, and engaged in the manufacture of cotton warps and twine, which he followed for several years. About the year 1858 he went to New York and opened a small store at No. 46 Beekman street, for the purpose of selling his own goods. Soon after he went to New York he commenced to furnish cotton and supplies for some two other mills, one at Coventry Centre, and one at Richmond, R. I. About the year 1865 he sold out the Robin Hollow mill to William Potter. Since that time he has been largely interested in the manufacture of spool cotton thread at Holyoke, Mass., in connection with the Merrick Thread Company, and in 1878 was elected its president, which position he now (1889) holds. He is also a director in the Norfolk and New Brunswick Hosiery Company, of New Brunswick, N. J. He represented the town of West Greenwich in the state legislature of Rhode Island in the years 1857 and 1858.

He married, first, Eunice, daughter of George Gardner, and had three children: Charles, Mary L., and George L., of whom George L. is the only survivor. Charles died in childhood; Mary L. married Bryant Drew and died, leaving a daughter, Elsie Gardner Drew. After his removal to Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1865, his wife, Eunice, died, and he married, March 12th, 1874, Miss Rosalie Mercine Gilmore. His residence at this time is at 391 Cumberland street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

EDWIN W. HOPKINS, son of David and Sarah (Franklin) Hopkins, was born in West Greenwich, R. I., May 7th, 1831. He received his education in the public schools of the town, supple-

mented by a course of study at the Worcester Academy. At the age of twenty-one, he entered into partnership with his father who was engaged in the manufacture of cotton warp at the village of Nooseneck, R. I., in which business he continued until the year 1865, when the manufacturing property was sold to Jonathan L. Spencer & Co. In 1866 he commenced the manufacture of carpet warp and twine at Nooseneck Village, where he has been engaged in business until the present time (1889), and is now manufacturing sash cord. He was elected senator from the town of West Greenwich to the state legislature in 1860, and re-elected to the same office each successive year, until the year 1867, when he removed to the city of Providence and was succeeded in office by his father David Hopkins. He married Celia E. Woodmaney, daughter of Mr. Samuel Woodmaney, and resides at 249 Broadway, Providence, R. I. He has a son, Byron F. Hopkins, who is engaged in stock raising at Cheyenne, and a daughter Julia Annabel, wife of Mr. Fred. A. Sutton of Providence, R. I.

GEORGE T. BROWN was born in West Greenwich, near Nooseneck hill, June 29th, 1848. His father's name was Peter T. Brown, his mother's maiden name was Roxalana Potter. He attended district schools in the town until he was seventeen years of age, went two or three terms to East Greenwich Academy, then entered the Newport High School, where he graduated in June, 1869. In September, 1869, he entered Brown University and graduated in 1873. In September, 1874, he entered the Albany Law School, graduating in May, 1875. In October, 1875, he was admitted to the bar of Providence county, R. I., where he has practiced law ever since, and in 1879 was admitted to practice in the United States courts. In April, 1877, he was elected representative to the general assembly from his native town. In April, 1887, he was elected representative to the general assembly from the city of Providence. In June, 1888, he was a delegate from Rhode Island to the democratic national convention at St. Louis, which nominated Cleveland and Thurman. He is now chairman of the democratic city committee of Providence.

EZRA KNIGHT PARKER, son of Joseph and Mary (Knight) Parker, was born in Scituate, R. I., December 29th, 1832. His boyhood was passed on his father's farm at "Summit," a beautiful location in the town of Coventry, R. I., whither the family had removed in 1836. He received his early education in the public

schools of the town and made such progress in his studies that he commenced teaching school at fifteen years of age. Later, he was fitted for college at the University Grammar School in Providence, R. I., and at Smithville Seminary, North Scituate, R. I., and at the latter place gave the valedictory address upon graduation. He entered Dartmouth College, Andover, N. H., and graduated in the class of 1857, having achieved the honor of being first in rank of scholarship in his class of sixty-five graduates. The speakers were chosen by lot. He is a member of the *Phi Beta Kappa* and *Alpha Delta Phi* fraternities. During the years 1859 and 1860 he read law with Virginius O. Carroll, in Portsmouth, Va. Soon after the opening of the war, September 4th, 1861, he enlisted as private in Battery D, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, and was promoted to second lieutenant in the same year. He was appointed A. A. General of Artillery Brigade, 1st A. C., Army of the Potomac, and in the spring of 1864 was promoted to first lieutenant and transferred to Battery E of the same regiment, Army of the Potomac and 6th A. C., and commanded said Battery E for the last six months of service, until mustered out the last of June, 1865. The official reports show that these two batteries, of which Lieutenant Parker was at times commanding officer, were engaged in some of the most memorable battles of the war, and that they were prompt and efficient in performing the duties assigned them. The war having closed Mr. Parker returned to the old homestead in Coventry, where he engaged in the more peaceful occupations of farmer and teacher until 1881, when he resumed the study of the law and was admitted a member of the Rhode Island bar in 1883 and a few months later a member of the bar of the United States court, and is now practicing law in Providence, R. I.

He married Mary M., daughter of David Hopkins and has a son and a daughter: George B. Parker, representative from Coventry in the state legislature 1887, and Grace H. Parker, a student of Boston University.

NELSON E. CHURCH was born in West Greenwich, R. I., November 1st, 1851. His father, Eben G. Church, now living, is descended from a family long resident in Washington county, R. I., and his mother, Eliza, also now living, is the only daughter of Layton Hopkins, deceased, who, during a long and active life, was a man prominent in the affairs of this town. The subject of this article received his early education in the public schools

of Providence, his parents having taken up their residence in that city upon their removal from West Greenwich. When about seventeen years of age he became a student at Lapham Institute, Scituate, R. I. During the three years of his attendance as a scholar at this institution he assisted in the instruction of the various classes in order to help defray the expense of his education. He was here prepared for college, graduating at the head of his class in July, 1871, and in the following year entered Yale college. In 1874 a serious inflammation of his eyes compelled his immediate withdrawal from college, and for more than two years prevented him from resuming his studies. Seeing that the completion of his course at Yale was impracticable, he entered the law office of Pierce & Hallett, attorneys, of Providence, and in 1879 was admitted to the bar of Rhode Island. He has practiced law at Providence ever since. In 1882 he was elected a member of the school committee of Providence from the Eighth ward. After his change of residence to Cranston, in 1883, he was elected twice to serve in the town council. In 1885 he was chosen trial justice of the town, and in 1887 was elected representative in the general assembly, serving one year.

CHARLES WYMAN HOPKINS, who has kindly furnished us the MS. of the preceding sketches, is the son of Pardon and Lydia Ann (Lillibridge) Hopkins, and was born in Exeter, R. I., August 8th, 1839. He received his education in the public schools, and at the Providence Conference Seminary at East Greenwich, R. I. He taught in the public schools from the age of sixteen to twenty-two, when he enlisted in the Seventh regiment Rhode Island volunteers, and was assigned to duty at brigade headquarters, as chief clerk of the commissary department, First brigade, Second division, Ninth army corps, and for three years participated in the campaigns in which the Ninth corps was engaged in Virginia, Kentucky and Mississippi. After the close of the war, as soon as his health, which had been seriously impaired, would permit, he purchased the stock of goods in the village store at Nooseneck, was appointed postmaster, and carried on the business until he removed to Providence in 1869. For a number of years he was in the employ of the A. & W. Sprague Manufacturing Company, having had charge of their store at Central Falls, R. I., and since 1874 has been in the employ of the Providence Gas Company. In 1886, in anticipation of the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the settlement of

Providence, he made some original investigations in regard to the early settlement of the town, which before had been deemed impracticable on account of the destruction of the early documents of the town, the result of which he embodied in an attractive quarto volume entitled "The Home Lots of the Early Settlers of the Providence Plantations, with Notes and Plans," the importance and value of which has been acknowledged by those interested in historical and antiquarian researches. He married, May 1st, 1860, Jane Frances Knight, daughter of the Reverend Daniel R. Knight, of Exeter, R. I., and resides at 54 Richardson street, Providence, R. I. He has a daughter, Anne Miller Hopkins, a graduate of the classical department Providence High School, and a music teacher.

NOOSENECK.—Nooseneck is a post office in West Greenwich. There have been several definitions given of this name, but the following, by Sidney S. Rider, of Providence, R. I., is worthy of credence. He says:

"The word Nooseneck is said to have been derived from the setting of running nooses for catching deer in the Nooseneck Valley. Whatever may be the derivation of the word, this explanation is, of course, nonsense. I therefore propose advancing a theory of my own concerning it. The tract of land designated by the name *Nooseneck* is a narrow neck lying between two small streams, which unite and become tributary to the Pawtuxet. As you approach the sources of these streams, the land rises to a considerable height, and is known as Nooseneck hill. The narrow neck, which consists of the lands through which the streams flow, is an exceedingly beautiful valley. The name Nooseneck is affixed to this locality on Benoni Lockwood's map of Rhode Island, made in 1819, where it is printed as here written. I have been peculiarly struck by the pronunciation by the residents, of this name, and I have frequently inquired the name of the locality for the purpose of observing this singularity. They invariably pronounced it Noozeneck, pronouncing the *s* like *z*. This appears to me to possess peculiar significance. There was once held in the Narragansett country, a large tract of land by Harvard University. On the tract was a fresh water pond, which appears in the old records (1675) by the name *Noosapogc*. This word, Mr. Trumbull informs us, came from two Indian words, *noosup* and *pang*, which mean beaver pond. Mr. Williams, in his Key, defines *noosup* as a beaver. The corrupt spell-

ing in the old record indicates the pronunciation, which the inhabitants of Nooseneck have unconsciously preserved down through generations. Their name arose no doubt from this Indian word *noosup*, beaver. The small rivers with their beautiful valleys became the home of the beavers. The sites of their dams are very numerous. Hence the locality became known as *Noosup neck*, corrupted in time as we now see it. I have noted this pronunciation by peculiarity in spelling, in a pamphlet printed here in 1831, thus, *Noosneck*. That this spelling is corrupt appears from the Lockwood map cited above, and printed thirteen years previously. Hence it is significant only as indicating the pronunciation of the period.

"There is one other point upon which I wish to touch. There has been a suggestion to me that the name arose from the transmission of *news* by means of signals on top of the hill. Had this been the case how came the word *neck* to be used in naming a hill? Moreover, this hill is far inland and not in the line for communication with any specially important point; and moreover, it is quite clear that the term 'Nooseneck Hill' followed the use of the term 'Nooseneck Valley.' The valley was *first* named, hence the use of the word *neck* was a rational use. This, of course, is simply a theory sustained by such arguments as could be easily brought to bear upon it, but it seems plausible, and certainly worth consideration until something better can be set up."

Nooseneck is the largest collection of houses in the town. The river flowing through this valley has made a valuable privilege, owing to the rapid fall.

Of the early manufacturing at Nooseneck Charles W. Hopkins writes:

"About the year 1800, perhaps at an earlier date, a small wooden building was erected at the village of Nooseneck, in the town of West Greenwich, for manufacturing purposes. It was located on the north bank of the river thirty or forty rods above the spot recently occupied by the 'Stone Mill' owned by David Hopkins. The site is overgrown by brush and trees but can easily be identified, as the wheel pit and stone wall remain plainly visible. This building was occupied as a carding mill at first and supplied the woolen rolls from which were spun and woven the clothing of the people of that locality. It was oper-

ated by a 'flutter' or 'float wheel,' and was known as the 'Bumble Bee Mill.'

"This seems to have been the first attempt made to manufacture cotton or woolen goods in this part of the town by means of water power. Later, about 1810 or 1812, Hall Matteson & Co. purchased the mill and commenced the manufacture of cotton yarn. The machinery used for this purpose was manufactured by Simon Reynolds and Solomon Arnold, resident mechanics of considerable skill; it must, however, have been very imperfect and of primitive design. There were but two or three spinning frames which were operated at a low rate of speed and spun but one size of coarse yarn, about No. 12. This yarn sold readily to the people at eighty-four cents per pound, which at that time was considered a low price. The cotton was prepared for the machinery by being 'picked' by hand at a cost of fifty cents per dozen pounds.

"The manufacture of cotton yarn in this mill was discontinued after four or five years and a company formed and a larger building erected upon the site of the old Stone Mill already referred to. The persons engaged in this enterprise were Henry R. Greene, son of Clark, Havens Hall, son of Caleb, Jeremiah Lewis, son of Stephen of Exeter, Simon Hall, and perhaps others. The work was done by Martin Whitman of Washington Village, who also erected the wooden building standing near by, known as the old store. The cotton yarn manufactured in this mill during the war of 1812 was transported to New York in ox-teams by Ezekiel Whitford. Goods at this time did not sell for enough to pay expenses and the property was sold to different parties and failure followed failure until the old mill was burned about 1834 or 1835. Samuel Hopkins, son of Rufus, was the owner at this time and at once commenced the work of erecting a larger and more substantial building, which has since been known as the 'Stone Mill.' David Hopkins purchased the mill of his brother Samuel before its completion, finished the building and let it to his son-in-law William S. Harris. Looms for weaving cotton cloth were first operated in this mill about the year 1840. This business was carried on by Harris for a number of years and finally the mill was destroyed by fire about 1857.

"The site of the stone mill was occupied one hundred years ago or more by a blacksmith shop, which contained a trip-hammer operated by water power and at which a flourishing business

was done. At that time nearly all the tools used for farming purposes, as well as other kinds, were made by hand. John and Caleb Hall, two brothers, were the proprietors and workmen. After awhile John sold out his interest in the business and removed to the Royal Grant in New York state. Sloeum Sweet, son of John, came into possession of the shop and after occupying it many years it was finally sold to the cotton company before mentioned.

"The two mills known as the 'Hoxsie mill' and the 'Yard mill,' located farther up the stream, were built about the year 1812, and used for the manufacture of cotton yarn. Joseph Hoxsie, Simon Reynolds and Joseph Wood built and owned the Hoxsie mill, but the venture proved unsuccessful and after several years of litigation the property came into the possession of Nicholas and Benjamin R. Hoxsie, sons of Joseph. Nicholas sold to his brother Benjamin R., who continued the manufacture of cotton yarn for a number of years and finally disposed of the property and removed to Providence, R. I.

"The mill was subsequently owned and run for a number of years by Rhodes K. Edwards, who built a new mill a short distance below the old one and otherwise improved the property. The site of the 'Yard mill,' so called, was originally occupied by a saw mill owned by Abel Matteson and his son Hall Matteson and Silas Matteson. The 'Yard mill' was built and owned by Silas and Royal Matteson, Jonathan Nichols (who was town clerk), and Caleb Bailey. It was located about a mile above the road. Nichols and Bailey soon ceased to be partners and Royal Matteson continued the manufacture of cotton yarn until about the year 1850, when, having failed, the property fell into the possession of Christopher Matteson. After Matteson's death his heirs sold the estate to Nelson Andrew. The mill was subsequently run for a number of years by Gideon Reynolds and later by Charles Tripp and John Tillinghast. It was finally destroyed by fire and the site again occupied as a saw mill.

"The 'Old Red Mill' was built about 1822. The site was formerly occupied by a blacksmith shop owned by Sloeum Sweet, a rough building where work was all done by hand. David Hopkins fitted up the old shop and put in a few spinning frames and commenced spinning cotton yarn. The enterprise proving successful, the building was enlarged and more machinery put in operation. After some years the mill was destroyed by fire and

Mr. Hopkins purchased and finished the stone mill of his brother Samuel as before mentioned.

"The mill on the hill above the bridge was built by David Hopkins about 1838 and used for the manufacture of cotton warp. It was destroyed by fire and rebuilt about 1852, and in 1865 was sold to Jonathan L. Spencer & Co., and later to Rhodes K. Edwards.

"The mill below the road was built by David Hopkins about 1867 and is now in the possession of his son Edwin W. Hopkins, who is engaged in the manufacture of braided sash cord, warp and twine."

There are two stores at Nooseneck Hill, and it is probable trading has been carried on in that place almost ever since the beginning of the present century. Mr. William S. Harris, a son-in-law of David Hopkins, went to Nooseneck in 1837. Judge Jonathan Nichols, George Dawley, Nathan Carr, David Hopkins and Joseph Hoxsie were then among the prominent men of that vicinity. David Hopkins, Joseph Hoxsie and others had traded in the place prior to that time. Joseph Hoxsie had been there probably in business some ten years before. He kept a store as long as he lived, and then his son Benjamin R. after him, until he died in 1883. Benjamin R. Hoxsie, Jr. is living now at Nooseneck.

Nathan Carr kept a store opposite Joseph Hoxsie, and also traded there in a general way for many years. His father, Jesse Carr, was a farmer, and the family moved from Exeter. This store was afterward wholly changed into a dwelling house and another store built, where he afterward lived. He died in September, 1869, aged seventy-three years. Subsequently this same store was kept by his son, Willis Carr, for a time, but in 1880 it was closed and the business moved on the hill, where Mr. Carr is now. Mr. John T. Lewis came to Nooseneck Hill in 1846 and kept store there till 1883, when he died. He was the son of Colonel Moses Lewis, a farmer of Exeter. They moved to Nooseneck and settled where Moses R. Barber now lives. In 1849 he married Miss Sarah Lewis, and Willis Carr, son of Nathan Carr, married Miss Annie M. Lewis, their daughter, May 3d, 1880, and after the death of the father in 1883, took entire charge of the old store on the hill. Mr. Carr has a good trade, and he carries a good stock of goods for a country store. He is also postmaster at Nooseneck.

The original store in the hollow was a little old building now standing near the residence of Mr. William N. Sweet. It was used for a store, both before and since Mr. Harris went there in 1837, and he kept store there himself at one time. The second store was built by David Hopkins. Following him in this store came W. S. Harris, Lyman R. Hopkins, Edwin W. Hopkins, Charles W. Hopkins, who went into business there just after the war, and left for Providence in 1869; Daniel Hall, Joseph Arnold, John H. Edwards, when it was burned.

The property then across the way was sold to A. R. Andrews in 1876, and in 1887 Isaac and Byron Andrews took possession. W. S. Harris owned the building before mentioned, and which stands near Mr. Sweet's residence. He himself first became engaged in the manufacturing business in Nooseneck, and rented his store building to Dexter Stone, who traded there some two or three years. In 1851 Mr. Harris moved to New York and subsequently took up his residence in Providence, R. I., where he still resides.

Robert Hall built the house now owned and occupied by William N. Sweet in 1822. He also built the grist mill now used as a store. The building was first used for a mill, then a store, then changed into a tenement and a store, the last time about fifteen years ago, when John H. Edwards first used it as such after the burning of the store opposite. Mr. Edwards was then pastor of the church at Nooseneck. He is now pastor of a Baptist church at Exeter.

ESCOHEAG.—This is a small hamlet in the southwestern portion of the town and contains a post office, a store and a church. The post office was established in 1848, and is now kept by Benjamin Tillinghast. The store, which is an extensive one for country trade, is owned by Charles W. Brown, who has been there a dozen years. Jason P. Stone was also a merchant at this point. Asahel Matteson, father of Judge Matteson, also traded here formerly, but afterward moved to Coventry. The Hazards have been prominent business men in this vicinity for many years. Many years ago John Hazard had a molasses factory here, pressing syrup from cane. It was not a very successful enterprise, however, and was abandoned. Jason P. Hazard erected a mill in this part of the town which has been a successful undertaking.

The acid works in this part of the town have been a source of

income, and an industry well worthy of mention. The first of these was erected by William Pike about the year 1863, and subsequently operated by his son James Pike. Bela P. Clapp & Co., of Pawtucket, also have a pyroligneous acid works in this vicinity and they extract hundreds of gallons of acid daily. The class of goods manufactured here finds a ready market. There was formerly a hotel at Escoheag but travel from this point has been so diverted since the coming in of railroads that tavern stands here, as in many places similarly situated, have become a thing of the past.

WEST GREENWICH CENTRE.—This is a small hamlet containing a store, a post office and a church, and is situated in the north-western portion of the town. Among the older merchants here and in this vicinity should be mentioned Stephen Weeks, who used to keep store one fourth of a mile east of the Centre. Mr. Weeks traded many years and at one time kept the post office which was established at this place in 1848. In 1863 Deacon Pardon T. Bates took the post office and has kept it ever since, in connection with his store. Mr. Bates is a nephew of Elder John Tillinghast, and has been one of the leading members of the religious society in this place. John A. Brown has also been a trader in this vicinity. Jacob Weaver, John Fry and his son Joseph Fry, were early settlers of this vicinity. Jacob Weaver owned a large estate on Weaver's Hill. Doctor George D. Wilcox, now of Providence, was a son-in-law of Joseph Fry, and at one time practiced medicine in this part of the town.

LIBERTY.—This place is the center of a manufacturing industry and is located about three quarters of a mile northwest of West Greenwich Centre. About the year 1808 John Manchester built a mill here which was burned in 1822. He spun cotton, dyed wool and fulled cloth. The mill was rebuilt and the business continued by Mr. Manchester until his death, which occurred about the year 1843. In 1866 W. V. Phillips purchased the property, altered the lower part of the mill, making out of it a saw and shingle mill and a box factory. Mr. Phillips operated it until it was destroyed again by fire in 1871. It next passed into the hands of Albert Wells. Just below this privilege Mr. Wells built a carriage shop in 1866. The next year he put in a saw and saws out cloth boards, picker sticks, etc.

ROBIN HOLLOW is situated one mile west of Nooseneck Hill. Lyman Hopkins improved the privilege at this place in 1845 by

building a small mill for spinning yarn. He sold it to William Potter, who sold it to a McGuinness, who operated it a short time, when he sold to Richard Briggs, who ran it until it was destroyed by fire in 1875. George B. Vaughn erected a mill here in 1887 for turning bobbins and sawing shingles. There is a blacksmith shop near the place. There is also a steam portable saw mill near Nooseneck Hill, which does a good business. It is owned by Moses Barber.

CHURCHES.—There have been religious organizations in the town of West Greenwich almost ever since the first settlement of the town. Probably one of the first was a society of Calvinist Baptists, at West Greenwich Centre, which held meetings as early as the year 1750. This society continued to exist many years, and its influence left an impress upon the hearts and consciences of men that became good and lasting, though the organization, as such, has long since been extinct. There was also an organization similar to the above at Nooseneck Hill, though of more recent date. It was a branch of the East Greenwich Society, and flourished greatly till about the year 1845, when, under the pastoral teachings of Reverend Caleb Greene, the society divided, evolving Free Will Baptist churches in its place. Of the churches in the town now dominant the oldest is "*The Union Meeting House*," at Nooseneck Hill. This church edifice was an outgrowth of the West Greenwich and Exeter Union Society, which must have been chartered in 1808. March 9th, 1808, it was voted at this meeting that Stephen Allen, Thomas Hall and Caleb Bailey should take a deed of the land "where the meeting house should stand, in behalf of the society." This house was commenced in 1809, and was finished in 1811, Stephen Allen preaching there first. The society was composed wholly of subscribers, of whom there were one hundred and thirteen. Each one subscribing five dollars was considered a stockholder in the concern, with rights corresponding in the management of the religious consociation.

Stephen Allen, Beriah Hopkins, Peleg Arnold (all stockholders), for themselves and others, petitioned the general assembly for an act of incorporation. According to the by-laws of this society, "the said meeting house shall be free for the use of any Christian society to hold meetings, whose speaker shall believe in the doctrine of rewards and punishments after death, according to the deeds done in the body, and who shall also be of good

moral character." These by-laws were subscribed to by each member, and the amount given affixed after the name. The list stands headed by Stephen Allen, who gave \$200, which was the largest donation made. The others gave various amounts: Oliver Spink, \$40; John Wood, \$34; Jonathan Nichols, \$22; Beriah Hopkins, \$20; Henry Weaver, \$30; Joseph Allen, \$20; Abel Matteson, \$20; Richard Boon, \$19; Caleb Bailey, \$16; Thomas Tillinghast, and many others, \$10 each, and a greater number still amounts varying from one dollar up to seven and eight, according as each had ability.

This house, still standing, was built on lands given by Jonathan Weaver. It was erected two stories high, 32 by 38 feet on the ground, with 19 feet posts. Among those who preached here was Elder Thomas Tillinghast, who was pastor of the East Greenwich Society from 1834 to 1844. There is no pastor at the present time.

The Six Principle Baptist churches have been quite an important factor in the town, although at present they are in decline, through want of pastoral care. The *West Greenwich Six Principle Baptist Church* was organized in 1823. It was located near the centre of the town. The *Nooseneck Six Principle Church* was organized in 1856. Pardon Hopkins has been the clerk of the latter for many years. Neither of these churches have a settled pastor at the present time, if indeed they have an organization.

The *Free Will Baptist Church* is located in the Sharp street district. This society was an outgrowth of the old church on Nooseneck Hill, and it erected its building in 1862. The membership is small, but it is energetic, and a good work is being accomplished. There is no regular pastor at present, but a good Sabbath school is constantly maintained by the society. The church is under the watchful care of Reverend E. M. Wilson, state missionary. Reverend Joseph Carpenter, the present supply from Exeter, has conducted services here during the last two years. He succeeded Reverend John Edwards. The membership of this society is about thirty.

The *Second Free Will Baptist Church*, an offspring of the old Nooseneck society, was organized about the year 1873, at Button Corners. The late Reverend James Greene was pastor here for some time. He was followed by Reverend Charles C. Shippee, who lives in Exeter.

The *West Greenwich Church*, a free house, was erected in 1825. Reverend William C. Manchester was the first pastor, and under his administration and one or two of his successors the society was in a most flourishing condition. He was succeeded by Elders Daniel and William Slocum and John Gardiner. From that time the society has continued Calvinist Baptist. Elder John Tillinghast was the first and only pastor of this last-named society, and this venerable preacher continued his labors for many years, and until his death, which occurred March 10th, 1878. There is no pastor at the present time. Deacon Pardon S. Bates, a well-known citizen of the town, is a prominent member of this church.

The *Advent Church* is located at Escoheag Hill, and was erected in 1870 by Jason P. Hazard, a distinguished member of this denomination. This society is flourishing and maintains the usual and necessary organizations for spiritual growth and for the moral welfare of the community, which gives it a liberal support. Elder Wood of Exeter officiates occasionally for this people.

CHAPTER XXIV.

TOWN OF COVENTRY.

Description.—Incorporation, etc.—The Coventry and Warwick Dividing Line.—Town Officers.—Town Asylum.—Coventry and Cranston Turnpike.—Education.—Secret Societies.—Greenwood Cemetery.—Quidnick.—Tin Top Church.—Anthony.—Coventry Company.—Stores.—Central Baptist Church.—Maple Root Church.—Washington Village and its Industries.—Washington Methodist Church.—Coventry Manufacturing Company.—Coventry Centre.—Spring Lake.—Whaley.—Barelay.—Summit.—The Christian Church.—Greene.—Fairbanks.—Hopkins' Hollow.—Harris.—Arkwright.—Black Rock.—Biographical Sketches.

THE town of Coventry is situated in the northwestern part of the county of Kent, and was incorporated August 21st, 1741. It is the second town in the state in area and contains 58.6 square miles. It is bounded on the north by Foster, Scituate and Cranston, on the east by Warwick, on the south by East and West Greenwich, and on the west by Connecticut. The greater portion of this township is rocky and hilly. Some sections, however, are level and possess comparatively fertile soil. The following is a list of places of interest found in the town :

Villages.—Washington, Anthony, Quidnick (formerly Taft's Factory), Harris (formerly Harrisville), Coventry Centre (formerly Shoethread and Central), Spring Lake, Summit, Greene, Rice City, Hopkins' Hollow, Potterville, Arkwright, Whitman.

Hills.—Waterman's, Bowen's, Carbuncle, Harkney, Perry, Wickes', Boston, No Man's, Fiske.

Rivers.—Pawtuxet, Flat, Big, Moosup, so named in honor of the son of Miantinomo, Mishnock, Quidnick.

Brooks.—Dyer, Buck's Horn, Bear, Log Bridge, Black Rock, Turkey Meadow, Peep Toad, Cook's, Salisbury's, Abbot's, Raccoon, Wickes'.

Ponds.—Quidnick, Tiogue, Fones', Gibbs', Maple Root, Grass, Whipple's.

Reservoirs.—Flat River, Potter's.

Swamps.—Mishnock, Maroon, Grass Pond.

Historic.—Old French Camping Ground, Lafayette's Well; Tift's Fort, projected by Joshua Tift, the renegade, 1675.

Ledges.—Foster Ledge (opened by Horace Foster in 1863). The stone is of a granite formation and is excellent for building purposes; Nipinuc Ledge. The rock is of a brownish color, is quite seamy, but when quarried and exposed to the air has a dingy appearance.

The principal streams in the town are the south branch of the Pawtuxet river and some other smaller streams which furnish some excellent sites for manufacturing purposes. The *Pawtuxet Valley Gleamer* republishes a sketch by Noah J. Arnold in the "Narragansett Historical Register," which fully describes Flat river and its tributaries, and as the sketch is worthy of permanent record we here insert it:

"This stream (the southwest branch of the Pawtuxet river) rises in the town of Foster, about one mile north of the little village of Mount Vernon, near what is called Howard hill. Another stream of about the same size rises in the southern part of Foster and unites with it in the town of Coventry, and the united streams assume the name of Flat river. Two other small brooks rise in the central part of Coventry and empty their contents in Quidnick pond, or what is now called Quidnick reservoir. A small river runs from that into Flat river about a mile east of Coventry Centre. These streams and several others make Flat river quite a large stream, which now pursues a southerly course to Washington village. Five other streams rise in the town of West Greenwich, three others in Coventry and one in the town of Exeter, called Raccoon brook. One of the five streams named above rises from Carr's pond, a natural pond of water almost as handsome as Moswansicut pond or lake, as we have already said, is one of the handsomest sheets of water in Rhode Island. These united streams form in West Greenwich what is called Big river, which pursues a northerly course for about three miles, and unites with Flat river about two miles west of Washington village and form what is called the southwest branch of the Pawtuxet river. A large reservoir of one thousand acres was made some over thirty years ago just below the junction of these rivers, by factory owners on the southwest branch and at Natick, to furnish their mills with water during the dry season. This reservoir and Tiogue below and Quidnick a few miles above, have added greatly to the water power of the southwest branch of the Pawtuxet, and of the

Pawtuxet after the union of those streams, adding several thousand more looms to the factories, with the accompanying machinery. Another stream rises in Mishnock pond, a small but handsome natural pond of pure water in the northeasterly corner of West Greenwich, about half a mile long by one-quarter of a mile wide. This stream pursues a northerly course, and unites with the southwest branch about one mile west of the Washington village. The southwest branch then runs easterly through Washington village, Anthony, Quidnick, Crompton, Centreville, Arctic, River Point, and a few rods below there the southwest branch unites with the northwest branch, and these united streams form the beautiful and useful Pawtuxet, which now runs through Natick and Pontiac to tide-water at Pawtuxet.

"This is the famed stream that supplies the good city of Providence with water. This river and its branches cover the watershed of about one-third of the land part of Rhode Island. Its tributaries rise from nine of its towns. It draws the water of nearly half of the town of Glocester, two-thirds of the town of Foster, all of the towns of Scituate and Cranston, two-thirds of the towns of Johnston and Coventry, more than half of the town of West Greenwich, half of the town of Warwick and a portion of the town of Exeter, comprising, as before stated, about one-third of the land portion of the state. Not a single tributary of it rises in Connecticut. It is therefore emphatically a Rhode Island river. This river and its branches have probably been the means of adding near one hundred thousand to the population of the state, and with the noble and beautiful Blackstone, Pawcatuck and Woonasquatucket, have added to the population, wealth and enterprise of the state, and made Rhode Island what she is, one of the most populous and wealthy states in this nation in proportion to its territory."

The northwest branch of the Pawtuxet, in its course from Hope Village to Clyde, where it unites with the southwest branch, a distance only of two miles, runs through eight villages, viz.: Hope, Jackson's Factory, Fiskeville, Arkwright, Harris, Phenix, Lippitt and Clyde. Two of these villages are in the northeastern portion of the town of Coventry. The Flat river for more than six miles above Washington Village does not fall more than sixteen inches to the mile, and it is from this fact that the stream derives its name.

The Providence and Hartford railroad runs through this town

from east to west. The soil north of this road and in the western portion of the town is stony; while south of the road is a large section of wood and swamp lands. In this portion of the town is the large reservoir, which was constructed by the manufacturers. It is said the irregular circumference of this pond is some forty-three miles.

TOWN ORGANIZATION, ETC.—Several of the inhabitants of the town of Warwick deeming the town too large, petitioned the general assembly to have the western part set off and a new township established. The general assembly, on the third Tuesday in August, 1741, passed the following act:

“An act for incorporating the west end of the town of Warwick into a township, and the same to be distinguished and known by the name of Coventry.

“WHEREAS, Several of the inhabitants of the town of Warwick by petition to this Assembly did set forth the great disadvantages they labor under on account of the great extent of said town, and it is conceived it will be more for the ease and benefit of its inhabitants in transacting and negotiating the prudential affairs thereof to have a division made.

“Be it therefore enacted by the General Assembly, and by the authority thereof it is enacted that the western part of the town of Warwick be divided and set off from the eastern part thereof by a north and south line drawn from the most western bounds of the westernmost of the Coweset farms and incorporated a township, and the same to be distinguished and known by the name of Coventry; and that the inhabitants thereof from time to time shall have and enjoy the like benefits, liberties, privileges and immunities with other towns in this colony according to our charter.”

The freemen of the town met in town meeting a few days after the incorporation act, and organized by the election of the following persons as town councilmen: Francis Keats, Aaron Bowen, Joseph Bucklin, John Nichols, Elisha Johnson, John Lawton and Christopher Knight. Abel Potter was chosen clerk. The names of the town clerks since the organization of the town are as follows: Abel Potter, August, 1741; Amos Stafford, August, 1744; Caleb Greene, August 25th, 1747; John Rice, August, 1767; William Stone, August 25th, 1789; Daniel C. Goff, August 25th, 1804; John Remington, August, 1807; Nathan Bowen, June 6th, 1814; George Arnold, June, 1818; Asel

Stone, December 4th, 1820; Samuel Arnold, June 6th, 1836; Anthony Tarbox, November 2d, 1840; Samuel W. Griffin, June 3d, 1861, still in office.

From the organization of the town almost to the present time the dividing line between the two towns seems to have occasioned no little concern. A committee seems to have been appointed, for the general assembly on Wednesday, October —, 1741, take the following notice into consideration :

“WHEREAS, The General Assembly of the colony aforesaid at their session held on the third Tuesday in August last, did among other things, enact that the west end of the town of Warwick in the county of Providence, should be set off and incorporated into a township, and the same to be distinguished and known by the name of Coventry, and for that purpose appointed Daniel Abbott, John Potter and Thomas Spencer, Esqs., a committee to divide the same, who have made the following report :

“We having met in said Warwick on the 24th day of August last past and proceeded to run said line, beginning at the westernmost part of the Coweset farms in said Warwick, and from thence run one line south seven degrees west until we came to the north bound of East Greenwich and the south bounds of said Warwick where we made a large heap of stones, making several heaps of stones in the said line and marking several trees in said line with the letter W on the east and the letter C on the west ; then beginning at the first mentioned bounds and run north seven degrees east until we came to the north bounds of said Warwick and the south bounds of Providence, making a large heap of stones on the east end of a rock in said bounds, and made several heaps of stones and marked several trees in said line as aforesaid ; the which we now make as our return for the fixed and certain bounds between the aforesaid town of Warwick and the aforesaid town of Coventry, and that the said town of Coventry be bounded east on the town of Warwick, south on East and West Greenwich, west on the line that divides the colony of Rhode Island, &c., and the colony of Connecticut, and north on the south bounds of the towns of Providence and Scituate, which report is voted to be accepted.”

William B. Spencer, in an article written in 1888 for the *Gleaner*, says: “When the town of Coventry was set off from Warwick in 1741 there were no permanent bounds erected to mark the line

between the two towns. The committee marked several trees and made large heaps of stones at each end of the line, and made several heaps of stones in said line, and marked trees in said line with the letter W on the east side and the letter C on the west side of the trees. As the land became cultivated the trees were cut down, and the heaps of stones could not be distinguished from those made by the farmers in cultivating the land one hundred years after the land was marked out, and on the northern part of the line many buildings were erected and the inhabitants were desirous of knowing whether they were living in the town of Warwick or Coventry. At the town meetings held in said towns on the 31st day of August, 1847, the subject was brought before said town meetings, and William D. Brayton was appointed by the town of Warwick and David S. Harris by the town of Coventry a committee to run the dividing line between said towns and set the monuments thereon. The committee met in October thereafter and again in November and run a line between said towns, but made no report until November 5th, 1882, when they reported as follows:

“To the Electors of the towns of Warwick and Coventry: The undersigned, who were appointed on the 31st day of August, 1847, by the towns of Warwick and Coventry, respectively, a committee to run the dividing line between said towns and to set up monuments thereon, respectfully report that in pursuance of their said appointment they proceeded to examine the Colony Records to find the act of the general assembly authorizing the division of the town of Warwick into two towns.” The committee appointed by the towns as aforesaid met October 29th, 1847, near the south end of the reported line, accompanied by Judge George A. Brayton, and examined the lands near that part of the line for any traces of bounds, and called on Daniel Tiffany, an aged man, who had always resided near the line, for information of any traditions relating thereto. He stated that the line at that end had been twice run, but did not know when or why it was run the last time, but was said to have been run by Job Greene. Job Greene was a land surveyor, who died about 1808.”

From the time of the first survey in 1741 to that of 1850, there were a number of committees appointed at different times and many attempts made by surveyors to establish the line, but without avail. Mr. Spencer's discussion of this subject in the *Gleaner* is exhaustive, and we refer our readers to those articles for the

complete reports of each survey. The last survey above mentioned, though not satisfactory to the two towns, established the following facts, as given by Mr. Spencer: "Mr. Harris completed the measurement to Cranston line next morning, found the whole distance from Coweset corner to Cranston line to be (estimating width of river from stake on west bank at Phenix to corner of abutment east bank at 150 feet) 12,640 or 2,080 feet over two miles and making the entire length of the line from Cranston to East Greenwich line 25,018 or $4\frac{1}{4}$ miles, less 62 feet (error of 1,000 feet). Dec. 11, 1850, the committee met with S. B. Cushing, surveyor, and assistant, and with two chain men, run a line from Cranston line course south $7\frac{1}{2}$ deg. west moving bound on the rock $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet west and leaving stubs at points in the line throughout the short distances of which minute record was made to Coweset corner, near Centreville, and it being sunset, adjourned to next day. December 12, resumed the running with the same force and run through to East Greenwich line, completing the line and came out at a point 494 feet east of old reputed bound 200 feet east of Walling's line in 1847.

"This survey did not satisfactorily change the result reached by the survey of the 12th. As in the survey by Walling, the line run by Cushing crossed the reputed line twice in the distance from Coweset corner to East Greenwich line, a distance of something less than $2\frac{1}{4}$ miles, and if adopted would have required a change of a large tract of land and some dwellings, with the inhabitants from Coventry to Warwick for residence and taxation, with an additional highway to be maintained and many acres of wood and pasture land from Warwick to Coventry. A severe illness of one of the committee at that period the next year prevented operations for that year and for several successive years afterwards, and in consequence of other and pressing engagements of the committee during subsequent years, and notably from the fact that questions as to residence and taxation which had arisen among citizens residing at Phenix village and southerly and which had led to the action by the towns, had been solved and put to rest by the line as run and marked by the committee there, the work has never been resumed."

The test oath passed by the general assembly at its June session in 1776 was generally subscribed to by the citizens of the town, and among others by Nathaniel Greene. The oath reads as follows: "We the subscribers solemnly and sincerely declare,

that we believe the war of resistance and opposition in which the United States are now engaged against the fleets and armies of Great Britain is on the part of said States just and necessary, and that we will not directly or indirectly offer assistance of any sort or kind whatever to the said fleets and armies during the continuance of the present war, but that we will heartily assist in the defense of the United States."

The town assemblies were originally held at the house of Thomas Waterman, a celebrated tavern stand in its day. It was in the possession of Jonathan Whaley for many years. When the French army rode through the town they encamped opposite this old tavern. In 1835 the town erected a commodious town-house at Whaley, about two miles distant from Coventry Centre. The town meetings were held in this place until the erection of the present neat structure in Washington village in 1881. The records of the town had been kept twenty years previous to this time in the basement owned by John A. Chase, the present postmaster.

Stephen W. Griffin, the present town clerk, has filled this office to the satisfaction of his townsmen for the past twenty-seven years. He came to the village of Washington in 1856, and began working in the mills for B. H. Horton & Co. He has also been superintendent of the town schools for the past fifteen years.

The town officers of Coventry elected June 6th, 1888, were: Moderator, Charles E. Potter; town clerk, Stephen W. Griffin; town council, Horatio H. Calvin, Christopher Cushing, Henry A. Sisson, Charles C. Whitford and Pardon S. Peckham; town sergeant, David W. R. Bennett; auctioneer, William A. Stone; town treasurer, Pardon S. Peckham, Jr.; assessors of taxes, Thomas G. Whaley, James H. Brown, John Brown, Joshua M. Knight, Horatio H. Calvin and James H. Sweet; overseer of the poor, Reverend Nicholas Battey; constables, Hiram Lindall, James Franklin, Jr., and Charles H. Owens; town auditor, Warren M. Greene; town sealer, Warren M. Greene; fence viewer, Leonard D. Greene; collector of taxes, David M. Knight; surveyor of land, Albert W. Goff; school committee, Charles L. Ormsbee, M.D., George B. Parker and Stephen W. Griffin.

In the year 1851 the town purchased four lots of James Briggs for \$2,200, on which a poorhouse or asylum was located. The

farm is situated near the center of the town and has been improved, and at present furnishes ample accommodations for the town's dependent citizens. The disbursements made in 1887, according to the report of the overseer, Horatio H. Colvin, were \$673.38.

THE COVENTRY AND CRANSTON TURNPIKE.—The Coventry and Cranston turnpike was built in 1814. The old highway was more circuitous and less direct than the route desired and laid out by the turnpike. It crossed the north branch of the river at Edmond's bridge which was kept up till that time at least and then probably carried away by a freshet. This old highway has been relaid and the northern portion changed and enters the highway that was formerly the Coventry and Cranston turnpike, opposite the railroad station on the Pawtuxet Valley railroad at Phenix, and extends northwesterly passing the house built by William C. Ames, running into Lincoln avenue, thence northerly, crossing the river near the Lanphear machine shop, enters the highway running through Harrisville. Many dwelling houses have been erected on both sides of this highway and on Lincoln avenue.

Previous to 1813 the people residing on the south branch of the Pawtuxet river and those living farther south had no direct road leading from their place to Providence. There was a highway leading from Washington and Anthony villages to Apponaug and another road past Hope furnace. After the factories were built the proprietors were anxious for a more direct road leading to Providence and united with the proprietors of the Roger Williams and Lippitt Manufacturing Companies and others, and petitioned the general assembly to have them lay out a road that would be more convenient and direct to Providence.

At the session of the general assembly held on the fourth Monday of February, 1812, the following action was taken on their petition:

“On the petition of Joseph Manchester and others praying for certain reasons therein stated that a public road and highway may be laid out from the factories belonging to the Coventry Manufacturing Company, by or near the factories of the Lippitt and Roger Williams Manufacturing Companies toward Monkeytown and Providence. Resolved, that said petition be received, and that Charles Brayton, Jeremiah Knight and Theodore A.

Foster be and they hereby are appointed a committee with full power and authority to lay out and establish the said road upon the route aforesaid in such manner as may be most for the advantage of the public and as little as may be to the injury of individuals; and that the road thus to be laid out by said committee on report of said committee of their doings in the premises being made to the general assembly, shall be a lawful highway to all intents and purposes as if the same had been laid out under the statute in such case made and provided; provided, nevertheless, that said road shall not be laid out through the land of any person who shall object to the same, and provided that no expense be incurred herein by the state."

At the meeting of the general assembly in June, 1812, the committee reported and were discharged.

At the session of the general assembly held the third Monday in February, 1813, a charter was granted to "Theodore A. Foster, Richard Anthony, William Anthony, Elisha Wightman, Reuben Wightman, Christopher Lippitt, Christopher Lippitt, Jr., Caleb Atwood, Benjamin Aborn, Amasa Mason, Elisha Williams, Caleb Williams, James D'Wolf, Philip M. Fisk, Richard Jackson, Jr., William Valentine, James Burrill, Jr., Samuel Arnold, William Baker, Peter Levalley, and others their associates, successors and assigns, shall be and they are hereby created a corporation and body politic by the name of the Coventry and Cranston Turnpike Company and by that name shall be and hereby are made able and capable in law as a body corporate to purchase, have, possess and enjoy to themselves, their successors and assigns lands not exceeding fifty acres, tenements, rents, tolls and effects of what kind or nature soever, in establishing, making, securing, maintaining and keeping in repair the road herein described and in collecting the tolls hereinafter mentioned."

The general assembly decided that the road should be laid out two and one half rods wide, and that the capital stock of the said corporation should be divided into shares of not more than fifty dollars each, and that "James B. Mason, Thomas Holden and Jeremiah Knight be the committee to lay out said road and assess the damages."

SCHOOLS.—The first school house in the town of Coventry was erected about the year 1765. The work of education, however, began with the period of settlement and prior to the year named above, schools were kept in private houses. In the earlier

days of school houses it is presumed children went two and three miles to school. The teacher received from five to ten dollars a month, and "boarded around" or among the patrons of his school. The citizen who furnished the room in his house for the accommodation of the school received as compensation the tuition of one scholar. About the year 1775 there were at least three school houses in the town, and these were used at irregular periods for religious worship. One was located at the foot of the eastern declivity of Waterman's hill, on the main road; another near what is known as Spring Lake, probably on the present location of the public school house, and the third on the main road leading from Washington, over Harkney hill to the Connecticut line, and southwest from Summit station. The men who were especially prominent in the matter of education at this period were the three brothers Aaron, Israel and Ichabod Bowen, Richard Waterman, Joseph Matteson and Caleb Vaughn, Jr. In 1828 the general assembly had re-established free schools throughout the state, at which time there were fourteen schools in winter and seven in summer; inhabitants, 3,139. All houses built before 1846 were held in shares, and the owners were called proprietors.

Before 1800, Masters Crocker and Knox, natives of Ireland, taught school at Bowen's Hill and vicinity. Master Lemuel Spaulding, from Plainfield, Conn., taught for a period of years in a number of school houses. Besides the common branches of education Master Spaulding also taught surveying and navigation, and was a strict disciplinarian. Mr. James Mathewson, a native of West Greenwich, taught a school at Whaley Hollow, at five dollars per month. Mr. E. K. Parker, former superintendent of the schools of Coventry, in speaking of the early teachers of that town, says: "At a later date there came along a teacher known by the *nom de plume* of Mr. A. B. It is a mystery to this day unexplained what the true name of this man was. He came like a phantom, proved himself a superior teacher, received no compensation, furnished his scholars with books, won the hearts of old and young, and at the close of his school disappeared as mysteriously as he came."

"Soon after the re-establishment of free schools other branches were introduced, such as English grammar and geography. Among the foremost teachers to encourage these new studies were the Reverend James Burlingame, now living, who taught

evening schools, for his older pupils' benefit, two or three nights in the week, and for which he received no extra pay: Charles Horton and his brother Benjamin; Asa Stone, son of Asa, who was for a long time town clerk—all, with the exception of Burlingame, having been pupils of the Reverend Richard Stone, a native of Coventry, and who for a number of years taught a select normal school at Bridgewater, Mass. Thus the free schools continued to increase gradually in efficiency and interest."

"The next important date in the history of educational affairs is 1846. Radical reform was introduced at that time by the enactment of the new school law. To the credit of the town, it can be said that but few of its citizens made any effort to obstruct the execution of this law. The people were generally enthusiastic in its support. The school-houses were mostly purchased by the school districts, thoroughly repaired and entirely re-seated. In some instances new houses were built, and furnished with a degree of elegance before unknown in this part of the state. An efficient school committee was appointed, which carefully examined candidates for teachers' places, and generally lent its aid in carrying out the various changes that the new law enjoined. Better wages were paid teachers, better talent was engaged in the work, and better schools resulted. The citizens of the town who were especially active, indefatigable and self-denying in educational affairs at this period were: Elisha Harris, Peleg Wilbur, Thomas Whipple, John J. Kilton, James G. Bowen, Stephen Waterman, Caleb Waterman, Isaac G. Bowen, Israel Wilson, Robert N. Potter, in addition to the members of the first school committee under the new law, whose names were: Samuel Arnold, Cromwell Whipple, Oliver G. Waterman, James A. Fenner, Caleb Nichols."

In 1846-7 district school libraries were established at Washington village and at Bowen's Hill, and complete school apparatus in several of the schools. Among the former pupils of the schools of Coventry who have become distinguished should be mentioned the names of Honorable Henry B. Anthony, senator in congress; Reverend Harris S. Inman, Reverend A. K. Potter, Charles Matteson, late associate justice of the state supreme court; Samuel H. Albro, Eugene Warner, all graduates of Brown University, and Ezra K. Parker, a graduate of Dartmouth College; Tully D. Bowen, Christopher Whitman and

David Hopkins, manufacturers; William Bowen, lawyer; John McGregor, the surgeon, and Thomas A. Whitman, the banker.

SECRET SOCIETIES.—There are a number of lodges and societies in the town of Coventry. The great temperance reformation was commenced in the valley of the Pawtuxet in 1827 and 1828. A temperance society was formed in every village on both branches of the Pawtuxet, and most of the respectable people joined them, and did all they could to reform the people from the pernicious habit of intemperance, and they succeeded most gloriously. The approbation of heaven seemed to rest upon their efforts. Most all the foremost business men joined these societies, and great good was accomplished by them. The moral atmosphere was improved in the whole state.

The *Coventry Temperance Union* was organized in the village of Anthony in May, 1828. At its first meeting thirty-four members signed the covenant of organization. Doctor Henry Cleveland was chairman, Moses D. Snow was secretary, Perez Peck, Hiram Cleveland, William Hammond and Peleg Wilbur, Jr., were appointed a committee to draft constitution and by-laws. In 1840 this society had a membership of five hundred and fifteen. It afterward merged into the *State Temperance Union*.

Riverside Lodge, No. 39, I. O. G. T., was instituted February 17th, 1867, at Anthony, with Andrew Potter W. C. T. In 1872 the lodge discontinued its meetings, but reorganized in 1875, with Albert Potter W. C. T.

Manchester Lodge, No. 12, F. & A. M., was instituted November 28th, 1808. First officers were: M., Richard Anthony; S. W., Joseph Rice; J. W., William Anthony. The society is flourishing.

Ionic Lodge, No. 28, F. & A. M., was instituted January 15th, 1870. The first master was W. V. Phillips; L. Tillinghast, secretary. This lodge meets in Ionic Hall, in the village of Greene. The lodge is free from debt and owns some property.

Anthony Lodge, No. 21, I. O. O. F., was instituted January 28th, 1872, with twelve charter members; N. G., John J. Kilton. This society possesses property to the value of \$5,000.

The *Knights of Pythias* Lodge was instituted at Anthony, August 17th, 1871, with eighty members; Otis Reynolds, C. C. The society holds meetings in Odd Fellows' Hall.

Eugenia Lodge, No. 13, D. R., was instituted at Anthony, February 16th, 1875, with twenty charter members. The first officers

were: N. G., William F. Potter; V. G., Mrs. Sarah J. Potter; R. S., William H. Jordan; treasurer, Mrs. Emily L. Freeman. The lodge meets in Odd Fellows' Hall.

GREENWOOD CEMETERY.—This beautiful cemetery covers in area thirty acres of land that was purchased by William B. Spencer April 23d, 1858, that a suitable place might be prepared for the repose of the dead. Prior to 1857 this ground was covered with pines, oak, chestnut and other trees, which were cut down, boulders removed and a substantial stone wall, 172 rods in length, encircling a twelve-acre lot, was built, avenues laid out, etc., the whole being the work of a gang of men for two years' time, and at an expense to Mr. Spencer of ten thousand dollars.

After the grounds were prepared, avenues were marked out and a plat made showing six hundred and nine lots, nearly all of them twenty by thirty feet and all fronting on an avenue. The entrance to the grounds from the highway is in the center. The carriage way passes between two granite posts, 24 by 28 inches, nine feet high above the ground; the passage way is closed by two iron gates. On each side of these posts is an entrance for persons on foot, also closed by iron gates attached to stone posts two feet square and eight feet high. Two hundred and sixty feet from the highway, in front of the entrance, is built a receiving tomb of sufficient size to hold forty bodies. The front is built of hammered granite, the door of the entrance is of North river stone, the outer surface planed. The tomb is surrounded except in front with evergreen trees.

There were many pine and other trees left standing in different parts of the grounds, and it was named Greenwood Cemetery. The first body was put in the tomb October 23d, 1858; since that time to August 1st, 1887, there had been 505 bodies entombed, some remaining in the tomb one month and others several years. One man deposited the body of his wife in this tomb September 2d, 1866, and it now remains there, he having paid more than one hundred and twenty-five dollars for entombing the body, and continues paying. Another man deposited the body of his daughter in this tomb October 14th, 1877, and continued paying for her body remaining there ten years. The first lot was sold September 21st, 1859.

There have been one thousand and twenty-five bodies buried within the enclosure, ninety-one lots have been enclosed with granite curbing, and sixteen lots have monuments placed upon

them, and two lots have sarcophagus placed on them, one of marble, the other of granite. Up to the present time the cemetery has been owned by the person who laid it out, but it should be incorporated and the lots placed under perpetual care, so that they may be taken care of when the owners have all passed away.

The cemetery is located in the town of Coventry near the Warwick line, about one-third of a mile south of the village of Phenix.

QUIDNICK.—Stephen Taft formerly owned the property about Quidnick. He had three factories and ran about a hundred and twenty-five looms, and James M. Kimball, now a wealthy business man, was one of the overseers. Previous to Mr. Taft's owning this property it was a paper mill, but it was altered into a cotton factory. Stephen Taft at one time was reputed worth \$150,000, but he undertook the calico printing business and failed. He afterward went to California, and died there poor.

The property was purchased by the firm of A. & W. Sprague, and Emanuel Rice became one of the company. Two large factories were built, containing 25,000 spindles and 600 looms. The old village was completely renovated, many new and larger dwelling-houses were erected, and it became one of the handsomest villages in the valley of the Pawtuxet. Sprague named it Quidnick, after the Quidnick reservoir. After the failure of A. & W. Sprague, the mills in 1873 fell into the hands of the Union Company, who sold, April 17th, 1884, to a corporation of whom William D. Davis and Henry A. Hidden are the largest owners. They run 31,460 spindles and 877 looms. They employ 500 hands, and manufacture print cloths, sheetings and twills.

Between this place and Anthony was the forge in which General Nathanael Greene worked when a boy.

The old Sprague store was established at Quidnick in 1849. The superintendents of the Spragues were Daniel Maguire, George Burton, Israel Potter, James Matteson and Joseph Congdon. After the store left the hands of the Spragues Charles Sweet, then Albert Knight took it. The managers of the store were Mr. Wilson, William Hopkins, Frederick Cowperthwaite, Caleb T. Bowen, J. C. Page and Thomas Clarke, who is now of the Centreville Bank. The store business was then wound up, and no more was done until the mill property was sold to

William Davis, when the store was rented to Hoxie Brothers. Mertz & Valentine are now carrying on one of the most extensive mercantile trades in the town. The firm is composed of George Mertz and George Valentine. Mr. Mertz began business in Anthony in 1857 as a machinist, but on account of losing an eye about thirteen years ago changed his business, at which time he erected a part of the present store. Mr. George Valentine was also a machinist, working in the same place—Peck's Machine Shop—commencing there in 1863 and continuing up to 1866, when he left the state, but returned in 1883, after which the present partnership was formed. The post office has been kept in this store since June 1st, 1886. Henry Matteson, the former postmaster, held the office a number of years.

Cushing & Girard, dry goods and groceries, started up in the old Sprague store in 1882. They also do a lively business in hay, wood, coal, etc. The Quidnick store, now operated by Hoxie Brothers, was established by them in 1884. The brothers are Nathan E., Stephen J. and Presbary. They also own stores in Phenix, Lippitt, Harris and Arkwright, and are among the most enterprising men of the town.

THE TIN TOP CHURCH.—The history of this church dates back to October 21st, 1805, "on which date a number of converts belonging to East Greenwich, Warwick and North Kingstown, met at East Greenwich, at the house of Mr. Caleb Mathews, and after due consideration, decided 'to unite together under the name of the United Brethren and Sisters of East Greenwich, Warwick and North Kingstown.' On the 11th of November following, a council consisting of delegates from the First and the Second Baptist churches of Providence, the one at Rehoboth and the one at North Kingstown, assembled, and after the usual examinations, recognized them as a Christian church, with the title of 'The Baptist Church of East Greenwich, Warwick and North Kingstown.' Thirty-seven persons, nine of whom were men, composed the organization. With the exception of Deacon Shaw and his wife, who were received by letter from the First church, Providence, they appear to have been at the time but recently converted. Asa Niles, an unordained brother, had been preaching in East Greenwich and Centreville, and revival blessings had followed his earnest labors. Quite a number of persons had been converted, who afterward united in the formation of this church."

The church worshipped at East Greenwich, a portion of the time in the court house and also in the old meeting house that has since been destroyed. At Centreville they worshipped in the school house, a building erected for both school and religious purposes.

"The larger portion of the church residing in the region of Centreville, it was finally decided to erect a suitable sanctuary where they would be better accommodated, and Quidnick being a central position, was chosen as the place. In view of this the church voted on the 27th of February, 1808, to change its name to the Baptist Church of Warwick and Coventry, which it still retains. This closes the first period of its history.

"The first event of importance in the second period is the erection of the new meeting house, which soon became widely known as the 'Tip Top,' so called from the steeple or cupola being covered with tin. Its dimensions were sixty by forty feet, with a commodious vestry. Its galleries extended around three sides of the building. The building was framed in Providence, and rafted down the river and around to Apponaug, and thence drawn by teams to the place of erection. It is said to have been raised and completed in two months, and cost \$3,300. The land on which it stands was given by Mr. Jacob Greene. Probably no building erected in Kent county ever awakened so much interest as this. People living miles away, with curiosity excited, came and viewed it with wondering delight. Boys from the neighboring villages ran away from school, attracted by its glittering tower. Large congregations gathered for worship within its walls, and the church, with grateful pride, viewed the result of their toils and sacrifices. They had assumed, however, more pecuniary responsibility than they felt able to bear, and, in accordance with the custom of the times, they applied for and received of the general assembly permission to raise \$2,000 by a lottery. The plan did not succeed as well as was expected. After lingering along for years, the grant was sold to Peirce & Burgess for \$500, and John Allen was authorized to spend the money in repairing the house. The 'Tin Top,' at this period, occasionally resounded with the voices of other ministers beside that of the pastor, and there are those now living who remember hearing Doctor Stephen Gano, the pastor of the First church, Providence; President Asa Messer, of Brown University; Doctor Benedict, of Pawtucket; Reverend J. Pitman, and others, within its walls.

On the 10th of September, 1810, the church joined the Warren Association. The church held their stated Sabbath worship in the meeting house until about 1830. Up to this time various places were used for evening worship, and frequently, upon the Sabbath, in Crompton. Among the buildings used for such purposes was the old 'Cotton House,' a building since removed, which stood just back of the Crompton Company's stable, and the old 'Weave Shop,' not far from Deacon Spencer's store, on the opposite side of the road. Elder Curtis taught an evening school there, as well as held meetings, and many of his pupils were there converted. The 'Hall' house, that has since been removed farther south on the turnpike, opposite the site of the old Cotton house, was also used for religious purposes, and other buildings as they could be obtained, up to the time when the 'Store Chamber' was fitted up for a place of worship. It is said that the place where the church was worshipping, at the time Elder Ross was the pastor, 'became too straight for the people, and especially so for the minister,' and larger and better quarters were provided in the Store Chamber. This item fixes the time at about 1830, when they entered the latter place. The church, from this time, held its regular Sabbath services in Crompton, instead of Quidnick. The 'Tin Top' was leased for a time to other worshippers, and was finally sold at public auction to William B. Spencer, Esq., in trust for the Rhode Island Baptist State Convention, for the sum of \$320."

In 1851 Reverend Jonathan Brayton began preaching for the Quidnick Society and remained there and at Crompton three years, preaching in both places. At this time Reverend Mr. Brayton, Pardon Spencer, Samuel Eldred, Oliver Howard, Elisha Andrews and some others secured an act of the general assembly at the January session of 1852, incorporating the society under the name of the Quidnick Baptist Society of Coventry.

Reverend Mr. Brayton was succeeded by Reverend Thomas Terry in 1854. He was succeeded by the following pastors: Reverend T. C. Tingley to August 16th, 1869; Ira Bates; H. S. Inman to 1875; supplies by Reverends Fuller, Shepherd and others to 1877; C. L. Frost to April 29th, 1877; Thomas Crudginton (Crompton and Tin Top churches) from July 18th, 1878, to April 19th, 1879; A. C. Bronson October 15th, died April 8th, 1883; N. B. Wilson, September 28th, 1884. He resigned in

April, 1885, when the present pastor, Reverend O. R. Hunt, took charge.

In 1858 the house was thoroughly repaired. The galleries were cut down and the new pulpit put in. In 1885 the old Tin Top building, that had stood the storms of seventy-seven winters, gave way to the new edifice, which was dedicated December 1st, 1886, and cost about \$6,000. The present membership of the church is one hundred and seven. The Sabbath school is under the superintendency of Miss Ella Mitchell. Doctor John Matteson has been clerk of the church since 1878.

ANTHONY.—This is a flourishing village a short distance above Quidnick on the Flat river. These places taken together form one of the largest villages in the town. They are connected. The mechanical and mercantile interests are well represented. The place has a fine library, chartered in 1808, under the name of the Coventry Library Association. Senator Anthony was one of the leading spirits of this enterprise and gave the society a number of valuable books.

At this village was located the celebrated machine shop of Perez Peck. It was built by the Coventry Company in 1810, and let to Perez Peck, Cromwell Peck and John Trueman. In 1814 Cromwell Peck and Mr. Trueman sold out to Perez Peck and retired from the concern, and Perez Peck ran it alone. He carried on the business of making machinery for many years successfully, and acquired a handsome property. He was an honored and devoted member of the Society of Friends. He spent his days in the village, living to be nearly ninety years old. Perez Peck, Cromwell Peck and Jonathan Tiffany made the machinery in the old grist mill on the premises. These men were all mechanics, but knew nothing of the construction of machinery except what they learned as they went along in its construction under the guidance and instruction of William Anthony, the then superintendent, who was a good mechanic and ingenious man. The machine shop was subsequently removed to Clyde and the old building converted into a store and hall.

The Messrs. Capwell about the year of the centennial erected a planing and turning mill in the village.

The Coventry Company erected one of the first cotton mills in the state. The men who composed the company were some of the pioneers of cotton manufacturing in the country. Samuel Arnold was their agent in Providence, Richard Anthony agent

at the mill, and William Anthony superintendent of the mill. William and Richard Anthony and others were the proprietors. Work was begun in the autumn of 1805, at which time the trench was dug. The first mill was eighty feet long and was finished in 1806. A subsequent addition of thirty-one feet made the entire length one hundred and eleven feet. It operated fifteen hundred spindles and was a large mill for those days, when cotton spinning was in its infancy. In 1807 there was a great freshet, and another in March, 1822, when serious damage was threatened to the property.

The Coventry Company built their second or new factory in 1810. It was six stories high at the south end and the building one hundred and twenty-five feet long. It was said to be the highest building in the state, and was an object of attraction to all who saw it. Three stories were of stone and the three upper ones of wood.

In 1812 the cotton manufacturers coined money, but after the war many of the young manufacturers had to stop, for the country was flooded with foreign goods.

In the early days of cotton manufacturing the whipping machine, for cleaning cotton, had not been invented. It had to be cleaned by hand. Women and children took the cotton to their several homes in bundles of twelve pounds each, and after picking and cleaning it they would return it to the mill and receive fifty cents for the twelve pounds. Women and children could be seen daily carrying cotton from and returning with it to the mills. The power loom was invented at this time, and started in 1817. Previous to this the yarn which was spun in the factories was woven on hand looms. All cotton factories, as soon as they could get them, put the power looms in their mills, and they started again and once more commenced to make money. Some factories went to work fifteen minutes before sunrise and worked for fifteen minutes after sunset, making fourteen and a half hours labor for all. The smallest children had to work these hours with the other help. In winter they went to work as early as they could see in the morning and worked until eight o'clock in the evening.

Richard Anthony sold his right to the company in 1816, and removed to North Providence. William Anthony became the agent and sole manager of the mill in Coventry, and remained such until his death, which occurred May 17th, 1845, aged seventy

years. Not one of the original owners, or any of their descendants, own any part of this great property now. It passed into the hands of the late Tully Bowen and Cyrus and Stephen Harris. It is now owned by a corporation. Henry W. Gardiner is a large owner and Stephen Harris is agent. John Warner, the superintendent, has been in charge of the mills twenty-three years. Both of the old factories were taken down and a new first-class mill was built in 1873 on the premises, a few rods south of the old ones, with a capacity of 33,132 spindles and 736 looms. The late Senator Anthony was one of this company when he died, and was the last of the descendants of the original proprietors. The new mill, an elegant brick structure of five stories, is 80 by 360 feet, with an L at each end.

The Coventry Company store was built in 1807. It was burned down in 1857. The company did not run the store after 1848. It was then conducted by Asahel Matteson & Co. and two nephews of Asahel, who retired in 1884, succeeded. The Mattesons kept it to 1887, when it passed into the hands of John B. Allen, the present owner. Daniel R. Whitman, formerly of River Point, for the Greene Manufacturing Company, was the last superintendent of the mills of the Coventry Company. William Round & Son traded in the village for a number of years, but recently sold out. J. C. Johnson, dealer in men's furnishing goods, has been here since 1885. His store is in the building erected by O. R. Matteson, who also keeps a grocery store in the same building. Doctor Ira C. Winsor and his brother, Doctor John Winsor, came to the village in 1869, and the latter in 1878 established his drug store. George H. Sterrat is his clerk. The store has been recently enlarged.

Byron Read erected his large and elegant store in 1882. It is 40 by 100 feet and has two stories and basement. It contains in all 16,000 square feet of flooring. It is the largest building in the town, and so creditably arranged and well managed that it does great credit to the town. The business is furniture and undertaking, which he began twenty-two years ago. He began with his brother, Henry Read, Jr., in 1866, and in 1872 commenced for himself. Isaac Aylesworth, one of the earliest settlers of the town, established the furniture and undertaking business in Anthony. Henry Read, Jr., brother of Byron, began working for Aylesworth in 1848, and continued thereafter for eighteen years, and then as Aylesworth's successor for six years.

Henry Read, Sr., was a farmer. He was born in Coventry in 1801, and died August 11th, 1887. In the undertaking business Mr. Read buried a horse named "Old Tom," a few years ago, which had attended over eleven hundred funerals. The horse died May 2d, 1886, of dropsy. During the past twelve years Mr. Read had been in business alone "Old Tom" had been with him. He was widely known as a horse of exemplary character and sobriety, and he appreciated fully the dignity as well as the solemnity of his position at the head of the procession. From the day of his birth, twenty-four years before his death, he had never known a day of illness. Mr. Read has four costly hearses, and at times they are all at work. His barn and house are models of architectural beauty and arrangement. The barn, for convenience, ingenuity of arrangement, for cleanliness and completeness in every detail, excites the admiration of every one who has seen it.

C. E. Bowen, dealer in hardware, came to the place in 1883. He had been formerly engaged in the hardware trade at Washington and River Point. His brother, Henry Bowen, also his father, were traders in River Point. Mr. A. W. Manchester built the store now occupied by B. L. Richmond. Albert Potter was the first to occupy this store, on the 8th of March, 1857. After trading here awhile he went into the old store owned by A. W. Manchester, but in two and one-half years later sold out to B. L. Richmond, who kept in the old store about eight years, then came to the present location.

CENTRAL BAPTIST CHURCH.—This church is situated between Anthony and Washington. The church was formed in 1840, with forty-seven members. Elder Pardon Tillinghast was its first pastor. April 22d, 1849, he preached his last sermon. In 1850 the church had a membership of one hundred and eighty-four, but soon after this a contention arose among the members, and the Six Principle Baptists now control the building. Elder Jeremiah Potter preached here many years. He was a native of Scituate, was born August 17th, 1815, and began preaching in April, 1848. In 1869 he moved to Washington village. He now preaches at the Maple Root church and at Bethel, River Point and Kent place, Scituate, at each place once a month. Elders Jacques and Young are the regular preachers now at this church.

MAPLE ROOT CHURCH.—This society was organized October 14th, 1762, with twenty-six members, and was one of the most prominent of the early churches in the county. In 1763 Reverend Timothy Greene was called to the pastorate, and William King was chosen deacon. In 1780 Elder Reuben Hopkins, of Scituate, was called to the pastorate. In 1782 Elder Thomas Manchester succeeded, at which time the church numbered seventy-five members. In 1797 the society built a new house, now known as the Maple Root church. It is located in the southern part of the town. In 1811 Pardon Tillinghast assumed charge of the society, which had increased to one hundred and eighty members. In 1815 the membership was three hundred; in 1821 four hundred, and continued increasing until it had as many as six hundred names on its roll, when numerous branches began to be set off from this, the mother church, and organized into other societies. The church now has a membership of two hundred persons. Elder Jeremiah Potter is one of the pastors of this church, and although the membership is less than formerly, yet they still continue to worship in the same simple and unostentatious manner, and exerting the same good as formerly upon the hearts of the community.

WASHINGTON VILLAGE.—This village is situated upon the Flat river, also on the line of the Providence, Hartford and Fish-kill railroad. The company have here a turn table, an engine house, a water tank, a freight house, and station. The first post office established in the town was at this place, and is still known as the Coventry post office. The village was formerly called Braytontown, from Thomas Brayton, who owned the land now covered by the village.

The business that was done in the village at that time was by the grist, saw and fulling mills belonging to the Braytons. Another fulling mill was built and run by Judge Stephen Potter, a man of much note in those times, who did much in forming the good character of the village. He died November 20th, 1796, aged 75 years. Jonathan Brayton sold to Henry Whitman, in 1797, for \$1,100, a lot of land on which were two grist mills, one saw mill and one fulling mill, with one-half of the water power at this village. The other half was owned by Judge Isaac Johnson and William F. Potter. Whitman sold the same in 1809 for \$500, and three acres of land with it, it being his half of the privilege, to Peleg Wilbur, Colonel George Arnold, and

others. The name of the concern was then called the Washington Manufacturing Company. This gave the name to the village, which name it has since borne.

The village a few years ago had six small factories, but now only four are running.

The Washington Manufacturing Company built their first mill in 1812. It contained 1,500 spindles, and was a large mill for those times. Colonel Peleg Wilbur, an able business man, a good politician and a representative of the town of Coventry in the legislature for a number of years, was chosen agent, a position he held for three years until 1815. The capital stock of the company was divided into thirty-two shares. Among the shareholders were Caleb Kilton and John Bissell. Mr. Bissell was a miller and a man of more than ordinary natural abilities, and for those times much of a mathematician. His opinion was much sought, and his decisions were generally final.

The mill was burnt down in 1826, together with a saw mill, grist mill, dwelling house, which was a tavern, and a calendring mill on the opposite side of the river. It was a great fire. The Washington Company owned twenty-four shares, and John J. Kilton six shares. These thirty shares comprised the whole stock, two shares having been previously sunk. Colonel Peleg Wilbur, Oliver C. Wilbur and Thomas B. Wilbur, three brothers, now constituted the Washington Company, owning twenty-four shares of the original privilege. They erected a stone factory on the site of the one burnt in 1826, one hundred and twenty-five feet long, two stories in front and three stories on the river side, with a good attic room, and started it with one hundred and four looms and between 4,000 and 5,000 spindles.

This mill has stood most of the time idle since 1873. George N. Jacox afterward leased it for a period of four years, when he failed.

The mill on the opposite side of the river was owned by Colonel Peleg Wilbur and Hon. Thomas Whipple, who did business under the firm name of Wilbur & Whipple. They had a store on the main street of the village and carried on business for many years.

Hon. Thomas Whipple was elected several times one of the senators under the old charter government and the present constitution, and elected lieutenant-governor of the state on the ticket with Hon. Henry B. Anthony, from 1849 to 1851. He was

an able man, a shrewd politician and a good statesman; a gentleman of great integrity and of noble principle. As a man of sound judgment he had few superiors in the state. He was the father of the somewhat famous Cromwell Whipple, who for a few years figured so prominently in the politics of Kent county.

This company manufactured yarn and cotton cloth. James & Bowen in 1839 purchased the mill and continued the business, but it has stood idle now for many years.

George H. Tyler & Co. are dyers and bleachers of woolen yarns. They employ about thirty hands, and are operating in the factory built by John J. Kilton in 1832. The factory was built sixty by thirty-six feet, two stories high, and ran thirty-two looms and about thirteen hundred spindles. It now has four sets of cards and thirteen hundred and forty-four spindles. The mills had stood idle a number of years. Mr. Kilton was the son of John Kilton, who went down the bay with Commodore Abraham Whipple and burned the British sloop of war "Gaspee" in June, 1775. John Kilton operated the mill in a small way till 1856, then his son John J. took the business and continued till 1873, when nothing more was done with it till it was leased to the present firm, George H. Tyler & Co., in 1882.

Hines & Arnold about the year 1813, erected a machine shop, about one hundred feet long and two stories high, but a few rods below the Washington dam, with about six feet fall, and made machinery for the factories in the valley of the Pawtuxet. They employed sixty men, which for those times was a large number. The factories and this machine shop made Washington one of the liveliest villages in Rhode Island. Hines & Arnold failed, and their machine shop was turned into a factory. It was first owned by Russell Chace and Martin S. Whitman, but not prospering in their business, Mr. Whitman sold his half to John Greene, of Centreville, about 1833, and in a few years after the Chace family bought Greene's half, and they run it themselves till 1840. The firm consisted of Russell Chace and his two sons, Daniel and William Chace. They did not prosper. A few years afterward it was sold to Tully Bowen. After his death it was sold to a Mr. Higgins and others, who ran it a few years, when it was burned some four or five years ago.

Russell Chace came here when a young man and lived in the village until he died July 18th, 1855. In 1821 he went into the manufacturing business. William Chace went into business

with his father and his brother Daniel T. Chace in 1840 and remained till 1855, when he went out.

The Moon mill stands on the site of the old Blue mill built by Thomas Whipple about sixty years ago. The original mill was 50 by 26 feet, one and one half stories high. It was leased to Joseph James, who operated it a few years for the manufacture of stocking yarn. He was succeeded by Vaughn & Warner and they by Vaughn & Angell. The mill was subsequently leased to different parties. In 1859 Benjamin Moon purchased the property, the name of the mill was changed to Moon mill, and the present structure was erected. In 1872 Welcome R. Arnold leased the property and operated it a number of years. Mr. Moon also bought another small factory on the opposite side of the river for a steam saw and shingle mill. Mr. Moon has a machine shop in connection with the mill. He manufactures carpet warps, twine, etc. He employs about twenty hands. He was born in West Greenwich in 1827.

The Washington store was of very early date. Thomas Whipple and Peleg Wilbur, Ray Johnson & Co., and Charles Moss were traders in Washington Village, some of them very many years ago. Joseph Cappell kept tavern in those days, but the house was burned about sixty-five years ago. In later times B. H. Horton & Co., in 1849 erected the building now used by G. W. Cutting. Colonel Wilbur, a gentleman of the old school, was a member of the firm of Horton & Co. He began business a few years before on the opposite side of the street, and traded there awhile. Benjamin H. Horton was originally a school teacher from Scituate. He was also active in Sabbath school work. He died of apoplexy. B. H. Horton & Co. remained in business some twenty years, when Mr. Horton bought up all Colonel Wilbur's interest and continued the business some years.

John Chace & Co., consisting of Chace & Kilton, old undertakers, succeeded in the store in March, 1881, and kept the post office. They staid two years and more, then moved where they are now in 1883. In March, 1884, G. W. Cutting came into the old store. In 1887 Walter A. Kilton sold his interest to Mr. Chace, who is now alone. Mr. Chace took the post office in 1883. George J. Andrews and B. A. Sweet began trading in the village and in 1884 Ralph & Shippee came, and in 1886 Peckham & Tucker, the present owners.

The *Bank of Kent* was located at the village of Washington and was incorporated in June, 1818, with a capital of \$50,000. Caleb Fiske was the first president and Jenks Randall was elected cashier at the same time. The bank ceased discounting paper in February, 1867, and closed up its business immediately afterward. The stockholders received about fifty-four dollars on a share, the par value being fifty dollars.

The *Coventry National Bank* was organized in 1852 with a capital of \$30,000, and with Christopher A. Whitman president, and Thomas A. Whitman cashier. In 1865 it was reorganized under congressional enactment as a national bank, with a capital stock of \$100,000.

The *Coventry Savings Bank* was organized in 1872. The officers consisted of eight directors, president and treasurer. John Potter, Jr., was the first president, and Edward B. Williams treasurer. The annual statement, made in 1887, by Mr. Williams to the state auditor, reported the bank in liquidation.

The *Washington Marble Granite Works* were established by Orrin Spencer in 1832, at which time he occupied a site near the Old Washington store building; in 1868 he removed to the present location near the railroad. Mr. Spencer carried on the business until about 1878, when Stephen F. Richmond purchased the property. Mr. Richmond was married in 1852 to Mary E. Andrews and has five children.

WASHINGTON METHODIST CHURCH.—This church is located in the eastern part of Washington village. The society was originally chartered (in June, 1823) as the First Congregational church and dedicated in October, 1831. The church was organized with a membership of six. The first pastor was Reverend Giles Pearce. He continued his labors for about four years. A new charter was obtained in 1856 under the style of the Christian Union church, but for the last fifteen years or more it has been known as the Washington Methodist church. Reverend Alexander Anderson is the present pastor and is also superintendent of the Sabbath school. Mr. Anderson succeeded Reverend Frederick Baker.

COVENTRY MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—“The Coventry Manufacturing Company is one mile from Washington. The Coventry Company bought their privilege of Jacob Greene, a brother of the celebrated General Nathanael Greene of the revolutionary army, for the sum of \$1,500, October 14th, 1805.

"The stock of the company was divided into sixteen shares. The following gentlemen composed the company, and owned the number of shares placed after their names: James Burrell, three; Richard Jackson, John K. Pitman, William Valentine, Richard Anthony, William Anthony, Nathan Jackson, two each; Samuel Arnold, one.

"Hon. James Burrell, by general consent was classed among the first men of the state. He was chosen for seventeen years attorney general of Rhode Island, for several years speaker of the house of representatives, chief justice of the supreme court, and afterward senator in congress; a member of which he sickened and died in the city of Washington, December 25th, 1820.

"Hon. Richard Jackson, another of the proprietors of the Coventry Company, ably represented this state in congress from November 11th, 1808, to 1815. He was president of the Washington Fire Insurance Company from its organization to the time of his death. He was a gentleman of decided opinions, of sound judgment, and at all times a reliable man. The late governor, Hon. Charles Jackson, George Jackson, once editor of the *Providence Journal*, and Rev. Henry Jackson, D.D., were his sons. The late pious Phebe Jackson, lately deceased, was his daughter.

"Nathan Jackson, another owner, was a brother of Richard, and likewise a noted man. He held the office of town clerk of Providence for many years. Every official document that emanated from the town authorities was signed 'Nathan Jackson, town clerk.' He was an honored member of the Society of Friends.

"Samuel Arnold was an eminent merchant in Providence. He was the father of the late Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, and grandfather of Arnold Greene, Esq., of Providence, a distinguished lawyer of this state.

"William Valentine, another owner, was likewise an eminent merchant of Providence, and acquired a large fortune for those times. He was one of the founders of the Fall River Iron Works.

"Richard and William Anthony were sons of Daniel Anthony, a noted surveyor and mathematician of his day. He, too, was a member of the Society of Friends. William Anthony was the father of the late General James G. Anthony, and of the late Senator Henry B. Anthony."

COVENTRY CENTRE.—This little village is situated in the central part of the town, on the Providence, Hartford and Fishkill railroad. It is the seat of the Peckham Manufacturing Company. Coventry Centre was originally known as the *Central Factory*, which was built in 1809. Previous to this a grist mill and a saw mill were running here. These were blown down in the great September gale of 1815.

Quidnick Reservoir furnishes the water power for the mills at this place and others on Flat river below. The reservoir is a natural pond of water, covering about four hundred acres of land, and is about one hundred and fifty feet above the village. It is fed by two brooks. The river descends rapidly from the pond, and in running one mile falls seventy feet and unites with another brook running from the south. The two run east to Coventry Centre, where there is another large reservoir, overflowing what is called Maroon swamp.

Joseph Weaver owned the land here, on which were a saw mill and a grist mill, probably erected as early as 1750. In 1770 he sold his interests to Israel Wilson, with fourteen acres of land, for four hundred dollars. Wilson afterward bought of Nathan Greene sixty-nine acres additional, with two houses, for one hundred dollars. He bought other lands, and in all owned one hundred and twenty-three acres. He owned and operated a grist mill and fulling mill. His grandson, Israel Wilson, in 1845 sold the pond and the fourteen original acres to the Quidnick Reservoir Company for thirty-five hundred dollars, for which his grandfather paid seventy-five years before four hundred dollars. The Quidnick Reservoir Company enlarged the pond, and it now furnishes a constant supply of water for the mills below during all the seasons of the year.

A forge was in operation here a hundred years ago, which smelted bog iron dug in Maroon swamp. The forge and the Wilson mills constituted the chief industries of the place prior to the year 1800.

Benjamin Arnold was born in 1749. He was the father of Lowry, Elisha, Welcome, Thomas and Owen Arnold, and great-grandfather of Hon. Warren O. Arnold, the member of congress from the Western or Second district of the state. Lowry Arnold built the Central Factory in 1809, which was the first cotton mill here. It was subsequently purchased by Benjamin Morse, who continued the manufacture of yarn. Gilmore, Kimball & Allen

leased the property, and it subsequently passed into the hands of Charles Morse, and afterward burned. Thomas Whipple was manufacturing here in 1845.

In 1848 Pardon S. Peckham came into the village, and he and his brother, Thomas C. Peckham, who subsequently arrived, have been the leading men of the place since that time. In 1848 Mr. Pardon S. Peckham formed a partnership with Mr. Spencer, and Peckham & Spencer continued the manufacturing business. In about one year Mr. Spencer sold out to Mr. Card, and the business was continued by Peckham & Card four years longer, when all interests were purchased by Pardon S. Peckham, and he operated it alone from 1854 to 1859. During the year last named above the new mill was erected. It was 90 by 38 feet, three stories, and of sufficient capacity to give employment to about fifty hands. In 1864 an addition was erected 40 by 50 feet, and the number of sets increased to eight. About the year 1861 Thomas C. Peckham entered into partnership with his brother, Pardon S., but subsequently the latter bought the former out and again continued the business alone, Thomas C. going to Spring Lake. In 1865 there was a new corporation formed under the style of the Peckham Manufacturing Company. It consisted of Pardon S., Thomas C. and John G. Peckham, and Hartwell & Co. The mills owned and operated by the new firm were the two at Coventry Centre and the mill at Spring Lake, which had been purchased by Thomas C. Peckham. In 1870 Pardon S. Peckham traded his interests in the mills at Coventry Centre for the mills at Spring Lake, and from that time became the sole owner there.

From this time the Peckham Manufacturing Company has continued the business at Coventry Centre. They now manufacture about \$250,000 worth of woolen goods per annum. They are running four sets in the upper mill and eight sets in the lower one. They make cloth in the upper mill and yarn at the lower, and employ about one hundred and twenty-five hands. The officers of the company are as follows: T. C. Peckham, president; H. F. Richards, treasurer, and M. H. Hartwell, secretary. This company is a serviceable one to the village. They not only give constant employment to a large force of help, but in a public-spirited way much has been done for the village in the erection of tenement houses, a public hall, and the maintenance of a well-stocked general store.

When Pardon S. Peckham came to the village in 1848, he pur-

chased of Samuel Arnold his store and his little grist mill. The latter was turned into a one-set woolen mill, and the store turned into a tenement house about twenty-five years ago. George R. Bowen & Co., who operated the upper mill from 1845 to 1852, had a store. Bowen & Reynolds began trading soon after the war, and are still in business. The Peckham Manufacturing Company has kept a store since the year 1878, and kept the post office for some time. Israel Whaley also does a thriving trade here. He commenced in 1883, and is the postmaster. He is a descendant of Thomas Whaley, who came here among the very first settlers in the town, probably one hundred and sixty years ago.

The Public Hall was built by Pardon S. Peckham about the year 1853. The various societies in the place use it for stated purposes, as also the different churches. There is no church building in Coventry Centre, but preachers of different denominations frequently hold services here. The hall is 30 by 40 feet. There is a flourishing Sabbath school in the village which meets in this hall.

SPRING LAKE.—This place is situated about one mile south of Washington, on the Spring Lake brook, a tributary of Flat river. A mill was built here by Ezra Ramsdell about the year 1818, and was used for making warps. It burned in 1830, and was rebuilt by Christopher A. Whitman, who admitted Gideon B. Card as a partner, giving him a quarter interest in the business. They manufactured cotton yarn. In 1865 Thomas C. Peckham & Co. purchased the property and improved the mills. In 1866 the Peckham Manufacturing Company, of Coventry Centre, took Thomas C. Peckham into their company and purchased all rights in the mills at Spring Lake, and the business was then conducted by this large firm until 1870, when the property again changed hands.

In 1867 Pardon S. Peckham gave up the business and moved to Watch Hill, where he remained five years on account of his health. In 1870 he traded his interest in the mills of Coventry Centre for the one at Spring Lake, and in 1872 went into business with his son, Samuel D. Peckham. They began with two sets. In 1875 they put in the third set, and other sets in 1877, 1880, 1884, until now there are six sets in all in the mill. In 1884 they built the new mill for four sets, making ten sets in all. They employ one hundred and fifteen hands at the present

time. P. S. Peckham and his sons have carried on the business under the firm name of P. S. Peckham & Co. The mills are now owned by Pardon S. Peckham, Jr., and Samuel D. Peckham. The products of these mills is knitting and stocking yarns of all kinds.

WHALEY.—This place is located about two miles distant from Coventry Centre in a northwesterly direction. Thomas Whaley was the original settler there, coming to the place when everywhere around was a wilderness and without a habitation. Thomas Whaley was a descendant of Theophilus, whose history has been given in the preceding chapter. There are two branches of this family, the south branch and the Coventry branch of Whaleys. Both branches descend from Samuel, son of Theophilus. The south branch contains in parental line: Theophilus, Samuel, Jeremiah, Joseph and Ezekiel, who died in March, 1888, aged 96. The Coventry branch is as follows: Theophilus, Samuel, Thomas, Reuben and Israel Whaley, the present postmaster of Coventry Centre. Samuel Whaley had two sons and one daughter. Thomas Whaley, the son of Samuel, took up a large tract of land here and probably built the saw mill. This mill went down in the time of Job Whaley, who was a very small boy when his father settled here. Jonathan Whaley at one time had possession of the old tavern now used as a residence, which originally belonged to Thomas Waterman and was where the town assemblies were usually held.

In 1835 the town erected their commodious town house at this place, and the business of the township was transacted here until the records were removed to Washington village.

BARCLAY.—This is a small hamlet, about one mile southeast from Washington. In an early day Fones Potter manufactured cotton yarn here in a two-story building, 30 by 40 feet. The Anthonys then came in and extended the business. Jabez Anthony first manufactured ropes and bandings, and was succeeded by his son William, in the same business, and he by Edwin L. Anthony. The Anthonys own a large reservoir here, and have made important improvements and additions to the little old wooden building used by the Potters.

SUMMIT.—The trading interests of this point date back to the building of the depot here in 1856. Mr. Nichols built his residence here in 1855, and the next year the store. He was station agent from 1856 to 1884, when he was succeeded by

Halsey M. Tillinghast, the present agent. The following list gives the storekeepers in the place, beginning in 1856: G. M. Nichols, five years; Christopher Carpenter, two years; G. M. Nichols, five years; H. S. Vaughn; G. M. Nichols, five years; A. H. Cornell, since 1885. Mr. Nichols had the post office twenty-nine and one-half years, and was succeeded by Chester Franklin. Mr. Nichols built the public hall in 1888. It is used for various societies, meetings, etc.

The Order of Patrons of Husbandry, Summit Grange, No. 15, meets here. It was organized November 9th, 1887, and now numbers forty-one members. The chaplain is Mrs. Lucius A. Cappell. Mrs. Alida Sweet is secretary, and E. A. Hall treasurer. G. M. Nichols was the first chaplain.

Albert R. Johnson is blacksmith in the place, and Leonard R. Matteson has a saw and shingle mill. James Matteson had a saw mill near Summit as early as 1812.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH at Summit was organized September 29th, 1869. Giles and Betsey Nichols, Hiram and Hannah Greene, Sarah Vaughn, Cynthia A. Waterman, John H. Austin, Layton E. Seamans and Mercy Seamans were among the original members. Elder Caleb Tillinghast came here and preached, and was ordained here, at which time thirty-one were baptized, and soon afterward ten more. William O. Sweet, now of Broad street, Providence, was the next pastor. He was elected February 22d, 1870. Following him came A. D. Blanchard, two years, then supplies until 1887, when the present pastor, John H. Carr, took charge. The church building is owned by a stock company. Subscriptions were started in 1859, the building erected in 1862 and finished in 1863, at a cost of \$600.

GREENE.—This hamlet is in the western part of the town, and is a station on the Providence, Hartford and Fishkill railroad. The station was established here in 1856, and the business at this point has had its growth since that time. It was named in honor of General Nathanael Greene by the officials of the road. In 1867 Whipple V. Phillips, an enterprising citizen, erected a saw mill, in which he put a shingle machine, a planer, and started a box factory, and carried on the business successfully for some years. In 1873 he erected a wooden structure 40 by 60 feet, two stories high. The lower story was used for a store-room and the upper one was converted into a hall for religious purposes. In 1877 the entire building was leased to the Gold-

smith & Wheatley Manufacturing Company, who occupied both stories in the manufacture of horn whalebone. This company employed some forty operatives, and turned out nearly 2,000 pounds of bone per week; but the business finally decreased, and has been discontinued for years.

Mr. Phillips also kept store for a time in the house built by S. G. Wood. The house was built just before the war, but Mr. Phillips did not take charge of the store until 1863. During the war he lived in a house now owned by Daniel Tillinghast. He kept store in all six years, and was succeeded by Leonard Tillinghast, who kept store about ten years; then Amasa Tabor for two or three years. Following him came Benoni Lewis, where Mr. Whitman keeps now. This store was built by Caleb Jordan. Of those trading in the hamlet now Mr. C. T. Stone has the largest store, and is doing a good business in the old Phillips building. He began in 1886. H. A. Whitman has been trading in Greene since April 6th, 1882. C. S. Brown succeeded Oliver Lewis in a grocery store in 1882, and since January, 1886, has kept the post office.

The *Ionic Lodge* was organized here January 15th, 1870. They have a large society and are in a flourishing condition.

A Methodist church building was erected in Greene in 1875, but the society dates back to October 3d, 1873, when they had their first meeting. At that time George W. Rider, Lois A. Rider, Stephen S. Damon, Hannah A. Damon, Edward R. Rider, Lyman Davis, Serena Davis, Edward Pierce, Emeline E. Hopkins, Bessie A. Rider, Emeline N. Griffith, Horace B. Wood, Mary F. Wood, Robie A. Phillips and Mr. Whipple Phillips formed themselves into a church society for the purpose of holding religious services. Reverend George Hunt was their first pastor. They worshipped first in Masonic Hall, before the meeting house was built. They have no pastor now, but enjoy occasional preaching by pastors of other churches.

The station agent at Greene is N. M. Kennedy. The building used for a depot was moved from a short distance below where it now stands. Years ago this building was used as a wood station.

Mr. Thomas Wilcox operates a saw mill. It was put up in 1887. Mr. B. G. Wood owns a blacksmith shop, and carries on wagon making to a limited extent.

FAIRBANKS.—This is a little hamlet where the Moosup river crosses the Providence and Norwich road. Mr. Thomas Blanchard commenced business here about 1800. He owned a saw mill, a grist mill, a carding machine and a fulling mill. In 1825 he sold out to E. G. Fairbanks. Colonel McGregor, who commanded at the execution of Major André, kept a tavern a short distance west of here in an early day. The sword he used on that occasion is still kept in the family. Jeremiah McGregor, his son, succeeded to the business, and in 1831 hung out his temperance sign, and this was known as the first temperance tavern in the town. Jeremiah S. McGregor now owns the estate. He is also in possession of a museum of valuable relics, most interesting to those who have had the pleasure of seeing them.

HOPKINS' HOLLOW.—This hamlet is situated about two miles south of Greene Station. It consists of a small collection of dwellings, has a store, a grist and saw mill, and a church, built in 1869, being a branch of the Rice City church. This part of the town was first settled by the Rices. Captain Rice built a saw mill, also a grist mill, near the present one. He erected the first house in the vicinity. His first mill was torn down to make room for the second one, which was taken away in 1847, for the third one. His mill was replaced about the year 1825 by one built by Jeremiah Hopkins and his son Samuel. Ambrose S. Hopkins bought out his father and brother, and built another mill further down the stream. S. Rathbun and William Pierce more recently came into possession of this property.

HARRIS.—This important manufacturing village is situated a short distance above Phenix. It received its name from Governor Elisha Harris, who represented his town of Coventry in both branches of the legislature under the old charter government, and was governor of the state from 1847 to 1849. His brother, John Clarke, was a social and gentlemanly man, and rose in the militia to be a brigadier-general. Governor Harris first started manufacturing here in 1822.

In 1809 Nathan Potter was the owner of a farm where the village of Harris is now. His dwelling house was located where the residence of Mrs. Christopher R. Greene is situated. It was the only house from the house near the Lanphear machine shop to Arkwright village. When Harris village was built he sold the company a number of acres from the northeast part of his farm. At his death the property descended to his heirs, who

occupied the place a number of years, when it was sold to the Harris Company.

Elisha Harris resided in the house standing on the north side of the highway opposite the store in his village, until he built a more commodious house at the northwest side of the village, where he resided until his death, which occurred February 1st, 1861, in the seventieth year of his age, leaving a widow and two daughters. Sarah Taylor Harris, widow of Governor Harris, died in July, 1883. Governor Howard improved the house and grounds by raising up the house and building another story under it.

Caleb Atwood & Sons built a small stone mill building, two stories high, where the Lanphear machine shop is now, about the year 1813. The stone building was used for a cotton factory, and for some cause was called the Dumplin' Mould. In 1822 the estate was divided between Caleb and Daniel Atwood, and a few years afterward fell into Daniel Atwood's possession, and he built a two-story house nearly opposite where Harris & Company's office is now. He died June 4th, 1841. This property was purchased also by the Harris Company, and in 1851 David Harris erected a fine house on the site from which this house was moved.

August 2d, 1821, Elisha Harris bought of George Burton one undivided half of a lot of land in Coventry on the north side of the north branch of the Pawtuxet river, containing five acres and eight rods; also one-quarter of an acre on the south side of the river, between land of Nathan Potter and Esiek Edmunds, for the sum of \$300.

November 4th, 1821, William Hines sold to Elisha Harris one undivided half of two lots of land and water privilege in the town of Coventry.

After securing a water privilege he built a dam on the northwest part of his purchase, and dug a trench some 500 feet long to convey the water from the pond to where he built a factory, about 34 by 50 feet, on the southeasterly part of his purchase near the Atwoods' land, and commenced the manufacture of heavy cotton sheetings for family use, which had a ready sale. In the northeast end of the factory he had a store where were kept groceries for supplying the persons working in the factory.

As the business proved successful additions were made to the factory until it now measures 34 by 106 feet, with two ells, one

of which is 26 by 44 feet, the other 46 by 37 feet. When the room occupied by the store was wanted in which to place machinery, a stone building was erected between the factory and the highway, fronting northerly on the highway, and the goods moved from the factory into it, and is now used for a store.

September 1st, 1825, he sold to his brother, John C. Harris, one undivided fourth part of all his right, title and interest unto two lots of land both containing five acres and forty rods on both sides of the river, dam, trenches, cotton factory and machinery thereon, for the sum of \$4,000. August 12th, 1825, George Burton, administrator on the estate of George Atwood, sold to Elisha Harris thirteen acres and eighty rods of land. January 15th, 1841, John C. Harris sold to Elisha Harris all his right, title and interest in the factory and lands.

May 11th, 1841, the property of Daniel Atwood was sold, including the factory privilege and buildings, and came into the possession of Elisha Harris, who had the dam removed and the factory building torn down, and the stone used in building the foundation for the machine shop, which was built in 1846 by the Harris Manufacturing Company, and occupied January 1st, 1847, by Levalley, Lanphear & Company.

In 1851 Elisha Harris built a new stone mill, 48 by 174 feet, with an ell 42 by 43 feet, some distance below his old mill on the north side of the highway. He was several years engaged in preparing the trench to take the water from the same pond that supplied his first mill, allowing it to run past the mill and around the side hill and crossing the highway above the Lanphear machine shop.

In 1860 and 1861 the Harris Company built a stone dam about 400 feet below the old one. In the flood of 1886 this dam was damaged by washing away one of the abutments, and in repairing it the rollway was lengthened 40 feet, making it now 150 feet in length. At the May session of the general assembly, 1865, an act of incorporation was granted to Henry Howard, David S. Harris, Albert S. Gallup and Edwin C. Gallup, incorporating them as the Harris Manufacturing Company. Subsequently Mr. Harris and the Messrs. Gallup retired, their interest being acquired by the family of the late Governor Harris, since which time, though the business has been carried on as a corporate enterprise, the ownership has been in the family. The officers at this writing are; H. Howard, president; E. C. Bucklin, treas-

urer, and E. H. Howard, agent. In 1883 an addition of stone 75 by 175 feet was built to the stone mill and used for weaving. The preparation of both mills, which contain 16,928 spindles, the weave shop having 408 looms, making both plain and twilled cloth. Both mills are heated by steam, and each has a Corliss engine for use in the summer when the water fails. The head and fall of the old privilege is less than that at the stone or new mill; that being further down the stream, includes what was the Atwood privilege, and has $20\frac{1}{16}$ feet head and fall.

The Lanphear Machine Shop is the most extensive manufactory of this kind in town. Elisha Lanphear first bought land opposite the Harris Company's mill and machine shop November 11th, 1848, and on December 11th, twenty acres of this land was conveyed to David S. and Elisha Harris. March 20th, 1867, Elisha Lanphear bought of William C. Ames land lying east of his former purchase and adjoining it, and then sold one half of the same to Henry Howard and they platted this land into house lots and laid out Lincoln avenue.

After Mr. Babcock had removed from Phenix, Robert Levalley, Thomas P. Lanphear, Elisha Harris and Giles Spencer formed a copartnership by the name of "Levalley, Lanphear & Company," and continued the building of machinery in the same building vacated by Mr. Babcock until January 1st, 1847, when the Harris Manufacturing Company having erected a building on the land where the Atwood factory formerly stood, Levalley, Lanphear & Co. moved to this building and the old machine shop was moved by Benjamin C. Harris on the lot he owned opposite Spencer Block and fitted up for business purposes, where it remained until May 24th, 1871, when it was destroyed by fire.

Levalley, Lanphear & Co. continued the building of machinery at the latter place until May, 1867, when Thomas P. Lanphear, Horatio A. Stone, Edwin Johnson, Henry Howard and Thomas J. Hill were incorporated by the name of "The Lanphear Machine Company," and the business continued by the new company, Robert Levalley and Elisha Harris having died previous to the company being incorporated. After the company was incorporated the business became depressed and after continuing a number of years the Lanphear Machine Company gave up building machinery and some of the stockholders sold their stock.

ARKWRIGHT.—This flourishing manufacturing village derives its name from Richard Arkwright, the great English inventor and manufacturer. It is situated in the extreme northeastern part of the town.

April 3d, 1809, James De Wolf, of Bristol, Doctor Caleb Fiske and his son Philip M. Fiske, of Scituate, and Asher Robbins, attorney-at-law, residing in Newport, bought of Elisha Arnold four and a half acres of land in the northeast corner of the town of Coventry.

April 6th, 1809, another purchase was made of Jabez and James Burlingame of twenty-five acres, "with the mill seat and water privilege thereon, partly in Cranston and partly in Coventry, and on both sides of the river and including the whole stream."

April 25th, 1809, another purchase was made from Nathan Potter of 12 acres 47 rods. Having obtained the whole water power of the river having a head and fall of 23 $\frac{5}{16}$ feet, a dam was erected across the river on the westerly part of the land purchased, and a factory built on the southeasterly part on the south side of the river in the town of Coventry, and put in operation in 1810. A little below the dam a picker house was built, where the cotton was prepared for carding and carried down to the factory. The picker house stood between the trench and the river and used the water from the trench to operate its wheel. The parties formed themselves into a company to be known as the Arkwright Company and named the village Arkwright.

November 29th, 1832, James De Wolf sold to William M. Cooke a bleach house and other improvements for the sum of \$17,000, "together with all the shafts, drums, calendars, boilers, presses, wheels, fixtures, machinery and appendages of every name or nature, attached to or belonging to said bleach house; also a dwelling house and other buildings on the opposite side of the highway; also, the fountain used for supplying said bleach house with water, which said fountain is situated about half a mile from the works, together with the leaden pipes leading to said bleach house; also, the right to use and draw from the pond all the redundant or surplus water after fully supplying the two cotton mills and two picking houses belonging to the grantor; the said grantee immediately to stop drawing water from said mill pond when the same is needed for said cotton mills and

pickers; the grantor shall, at his own expense, keep the dam in repair, reserving the right to fill up the mills with machinery. And it is further understood, that the grantee, his heirs or assigns, shall erect no grist mill, saw mill, nor keep any tavern, except a boarding house for his own people, nor keep any store or shop for retailing goods of any kind (except that he may furnish his work people with provisions and groceries for the use of their families) upon said premises, nor use nor occupy any building now erected for any of the above purposes."

Mr. Cooke continued the bleaching business and added thereto the printing of calico, and associated with himself George J. Adams, and they carried on the business until July, 1839, when the works took fire and were entirely consumed and were not rebuilt.

In 1822 another factory, 100 by 32 feet, 4½ stories, was built near the first factory and put in operation in 1824. After the death of James De Wolf the factories were rented to Crawford Allen & Company. August, 1851, the first mill that was built was destroyed by fire and was not rebuilt. Several dwelling houses were built on the north side of the river in the town of Cranston.

December 3d, 1853, William A. Howard, senior, bought of William Bradford DeWolf for \$8,150, one undivided quarter part of the Arkwright estate, and of Mark Anthony DeWolf another quarter part of said estate for \$8,150, and purchased of the other heirs of James DeWolf the remainder of the Arkwright estate, and commenced manufacturing, his son, William A. Howard, Jr., residing in the village in said house as agent of the establishment. After the death of his father, an act of incorporation was obtained at the May session of the general assembly in 1871, incorporating William A. Howard, Henry T. Grant, Henry Howard and their associates by the name of the Arkwright Manufacturing Company, for the purpose of manufacturing cotton and other goods. After the death of William A. Howard, Jr., the estate passed into other hands, and at the May session of the general assembly, 1883, another act of incorporation was obtained, incorporating Edward C. Bucklin, Elisha H. Howard, William F. Sayles, Frederick C. Sayles and Henry Howard by the name of the Arkwright Company, for the purpose of transacting a general business in the manufacture and sale of textile fabrics, the buying, selling and grinding of grain and other business in-

cidental thereto." The sum of \$180 paid by the Arkwright Company in 1871 as a state tax on the charter, was appropriated toward the tax on this charter, to pay \$20 more, the general treasurer to give receipt in full. May 5th, 1883, the name of the company was changed to "Interlarkin Mills," and is now known by that name.

A new dam has been built of stone further down the river, nearly opposite the old school house, taking the place of the dam built to operate the grist mill and saw mill. The machinery operating the saw mill has been taken out, and the grinding of grain only remains. In 1883 buildings of brick were erected between the grist mill and the dam, which are used for dyeing and finishing the goods made in the mill above, which has 6,656 spindles and 140 looms, making 64x64 44 inch goods; which, after being colored and finished, are used for book cloth and Holland shades. A. S. Ordway is president and E. C. Bucklin treasurer. A building for a store was built several years since near the grist mill and occupied by Hoxie Brothers, who furnish dry goods and groceries to the workmen of the mills and others.

BLACK ROCK.—This place is situated between Anthony and Arkwright on the east side of the public highway. Fones pond is on land now occupied by Charles Stone. This farm in 1814 was owned by Fones Greene. March 14th, 1814, William Greene, William F. Greene, Samuel Greene, William Greene, Jr., and Jeremiah Greene agreed to enter into the manufacture of cotton by the name of the Black Rock Cotton Manufacturing Company. William F. Greene was appointed principal agent at Providence, and William Greene, Jr., was appointed agent at the factory. To secure all the water needed the company entered into agreement with Fones Greene to ditch his pond for their benefit.

The Black Rock Company erected a small wooden building and used it several years, but did not find the business profitable, and April 6th, 1824, William F. Greene, Samuel Greene, James Greene and William Greene, for \$900, sold the factory privilege and buildings to Nicholas G. Potter, who used the factory for a machine shop, and the estate is now owned by his son, Edwin W. Potter. The stream of water, after passing this place, supplies the power for operating the machinery in Pearce Brothers' factory, and empties into the north branch of the Pawtuxet river, opposite the Lanphear machine shop.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

STEPHEN WATSON GRIFFIN.—Benjamin Griffin, the grandfather of Stephen W. Griffin, was a farmer in the town of West Greenwich. By his marriage to Mary Watson were born two children, a son, Benjamin, and a daughter, Doreas, who became the wife of Jesse Wood. Benjamin Griffin, who was born December 14th, 1798, in West Greenwich, settled on a farm in Exeter, and married Elizabeth, daughter of David and Elizabeth Gardner, of South Kingstown. Their children were: Nicholas, Benjamin, Joseph, Stephen W., Lewis, Elizabeth, Thomas J., Mary A., Gardner W., William W., George A., and Abby A. Mr. Griffin's death occurred April 20th, 1879, and that of his wife October 14th, 1851.

Their fourth son, Stephen Watson, was born August 3d, 1826, in Exeter, Washington county, at that time the residence of his parents. In early youth he removed to Cranston, his home until the age of fourteen, when the family located in Foster. Here he was variously occupied for four years, when the young man at the age of eighteen began the battle of life, with no other capital than a sturdy will and a sufficiently vigorous constitution to enable him to render his labor self-supporting. His first effort was in the direction of farm labor, with the fall and winter months devoted to school. He thus acquired more than a mastery of the English branches, and was soon fitted to take charge of a neighboring school. He at this time learned the trade of brick making. Mr. Griffin, however, early found another avenue of usefulness open to him, and abandoned his trade to become a town official. As a republican he was elected to the office of town and probate clerk of Coventry, and has each succeeding year been re-elected. He has, by his fidelity, accuracy and courtesy, won the regard of the public, and stands in trusted and confidential relations with many of his townsmen. He has also for twelve years been clerk of the school committee of Coventry. He is a member of Massachusetts Lodge, No. 12, of Free and Accepted Masons, of Anthony, and of Anthony Lodge, No. 21, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He at the age of seventeen became a member of the Baptist church of Sterling, Conn., and now worships with and aids in the support of the Methodist Episcopal church of Washington.

Mr. Griffin, in the winter of 1852, married Adeline A., daughter of Hazard and Sarah Champlin, of Washington. Their chil-

Stephen W. Griffin,

dren are: Ella Frances, born July 29th, 1855, and Sarah Elizabeth, whose birth occurred July 7th, 1857. Their nephew, Gardner W. Griffin, who resided with them, was born April 29th, 1869, and died May 27th, 1886.

JOHN J. KILTON.—The Kiltons came from England and settled in Providence. At a conflagration of their dwelling house in Providence the early records of the family were destroyed. Some of the family were buried in the North Burial Ground. Thomas Kilton resided in Providence, where he died May 11th, 1749, aged fifty-nine years. His son, Thomas, was born in Providence, and married Sarah Pearce, sister of Samuel Pearce, of Prudence island, who was the father of Dutec J. Pearce. Thomas Kilton, like many ambitious young men of his time, chose a seaman's life, and rose by the usual gradations to the command of a vessel. During a tempestuous gale his bark was, in 1753, wrecked on Cape Breton. As the unfortunate seamen were washed ashore by the breakers they were surrounded by savage Indians, and all, excepting the mate, barbarously murdered. Sylvanus Hopkins, son of Stephen Hopkins, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was one of the crew, and suffered death. The mate returned to the colony with the sad news of the slaughter of his comrades. The widow of Captain Thomas Kilton, with her only child, a son, resided in Providence, and was teacher in a school, of which Silas Downer was the principal, whom she afterward married and had four daughters. Mr. Downer was a man of literary taste and ability, and was prominent in the early history of Providence, where he delivered a discourse at the dedication of the Tree of Liberty. Extravagant in his habits, he soon spent the property left his wife by her first husband. Consequently her son was in early life thrown upon his own resources.

John Jenckes Kilton, only son of Captain Thomas and Sarah (Pearce) Kilton, was born in Providence March 1st, 1749, and there learned the trade of a tailor, at which trade he worked most of his life, and by which and farming he supported himself and family. He was one of the heroes who opened the great drama of the American revolution. In June, 1772, he, with a brave party disguised as Indians, and led by John Brown, of Providence, boarded the British revenue sloop "Gaspee" and set her on fire. He was frequently in service during the war which followed, and was in Sullivan's expedition to the island of

Rhode Island in 1778. He moved from Providence to Scituate in 1772, and afterward removed to Coventry, upon a farm a mile north of Washington, where, with his family, he spent the remainder of his life. In 1771 he married Sarah, daughter of Francis and Sarah (Phillips) Brayton. Francis Brayton, when a lad, migrated with his elder brother, Thomas, from the island of Rhode Island. They were the first settlers in Washington, and from them it was first called Braytontown. Here he resided till he died, May, 1784, aged sixty-three years. His body, with those of his wife, children and grandchildren, three infant sons of his daughter, Sarah (Brayton) Kilton, are interred in the yard of the Methodist Episcopal church in Washington. John Jenckes Kilton died February 28th, 1824, aged seventy-five years. He was buried on a spot selected by him on his own land as his family burial place, and now lies in Woodland cemetery. His wife died December 1st, 1832, aged eighty-one years, and was buried by his side. They had twelve children, of whom three sons died in infancy.

John J. Kilton was born January 24th, 1788. His childhood was spent at his father's home on the farm. He attended the common schools in his neighborhood, of which at one time his sister Betsey was teacher, and afterward spent one or two terms at the academy in Plainfield, Connecticut. He worked on the farm, and later became an apprentice under his eldest brother, Thomas, to learn the carpenter's trade, boarding in his family in Washington. He worked at this and the machinist's trade till over forty years of age, living in Arkwright a portion of the time. In December, 1827, he married Jane McMurray, only child of Alexander and Hannah (Bennett) McMurray. In April, 1829, he, with his wife, removed to Washington, being employed as machinist by the Washington Manufacturing Company, who owned a mill on the north side of the river, with four-fifths of the water power. He afterward purchased the remaining one-fifth of this water power and land on the south side of the river, in 1831 built a mill, and the next year commenced weaving cotton cloth. By the advice of his friends, Governor Elisha Harris and Mr. David Whitman, he commenced the manufacture of a style of goods unlike any in the market, carefully selecting and using the best kind of cotton. The Kilton sheetings soon gained a wide reputation, and orders were received faster than could be filled. For them he received many diplomas from the Rhode



John J. Kilton

Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, of which he was for many years a member; and also from the American Institute, New York. The latter, in 1852, awarded him a silver medal for the best brown sheeting then made. He had, by economy, been able to save only an amount of money sufficient to pay for the land and water privilege, and when the mill was built and filled with machinery was in debt; yet he had no difficulty in purchasing all the stock and supplies needed to commence work, giving his note for eight months, without indorser or security. For twenty years he had the entire management of this business, employing no agent or bookkeeper. He bought the supplies for the mill, kept the books, and paid the help, depending upon no watchman, but going through the mill twice each night after work had ceased. He prospered, and was soon able to pay his entire indebtedness. Mr. Kilton then purchased an estate near the mill, and in 1840 erected a house, where, with his family, he lived during the remainder of his life. After conducting the business about twenty years he relinquished the management to his son, who bore his father's name, and who finally leased the mill property. The last years of his life were devoted to farming, for which he retained his early fondness.

He was for many years a director in the Bank of Kent, which position he held until the institution was closed. He was also a director in the Warwick Institution for Savings. He was a whig and republican, and a law and order man at the time of the Dorr rebellion. He was neither a politician nor an office seeker. He was identified with the anti-slavery reform when to be an abolitionist rendered a man unpopular. He was always interested in the temperance cause, and a member of the first temperance society in his native town. Mr. Kilton took a deep interest in the cause of education, was many years a trustee of the public school, and did much toward its improvement. He was not a member of any church, but a believer in the truths of divine revelation and a reader of the Bible. He was a constant attendant on public worship, and never absent from the church on Sunday unless detained by sickness. He preferred the Methodist Episcopal church, of which his wife and his three elder sisters were members, and mainly through his influence the church property in Washington, of which he at the time owned nearly one-fourth, was given to the Methodist Episcopal church.

He gave liberally for the support of the church and for benevolent and charitable purposes; was modest, unassuming and cautious. His word was as good as his bond. He was not brilliant, but displayed good common sense and business capacity. He was hospitable, felt a strong attachment for his family and friends, and was a kind husband, father and brother. His death occurred July 7th, 1873. He was buried in the family burial lot, now in Woodland Cemetery, where a plain granite monument is erected to his memory and that of his wife, who died July 27th, 1877. A son and daughter survive their parents.

CHARLES MATTESON, of Providence, associate justice of the supreme court of the state, is a native of the town of Coventry, and was born March 21st, 1840. He is a son of Asabel and Julia M. (Johnson) Matteson, of Anthony. Asabel Matteson, a native of West Greenwich, was a merchant at Escoheag, afterward at Rice City, where the subject of our sketch was born; and subsequently in the city of Providence. He now resides in the town of Coventry, where he enjoys the confidence of the people, and where he has held several important trusts. He was president of the Coventry National Bank of Anthony for ten or twelve years, trustee of the Coventry Savings Bank, and also state senator from that town for a number of years. Mrs. Julia M. Matteson is the daughter of Uzal Johnson, who was a resident of Lyme, Conn.

Judge Matteson received a liberal education, both in the literary and legal departments of learning, being a graduate of Brown University and a student of Harvard Law School. He took his preparatory course of instruction in the Providence Conference Seminary, now East Greenwich Academy, and in the University Grammar School, Providence, graduating from the latter institution in 1857. In the meantime he clerked for his father in his store in Anthony for two years. The opportunities here afforded the young student for reading character from the multitude of faces that came and went from that place of business, modified by so many conditions and circumstances in life, were not only educational in their tendencies, but the advantages herein afforded did much to qualify the judge for that high position he has so long and ably filled on the bench.

In the fall of 1857 he was matriculated for Brown University and in 1861 he graduated from that institution with the degree of A. M. In the year 1861 he entered the office of Wingate Hayes, U. S. district attorney, and began the study of law. He

— 1850. A. C. Miller.

was with Mr. Hayes two years and then entered Harvard Law school. Here he remained another year and then returned to the office of Mr. Hayes, and on January 9th, 1864, he was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of the state of Rhode Island. From this time until his election as associate justice he practiced law, part of the time on his own account and then as a member of the law firm of Hayes & Matteson. His success at the bar gaining for him the confidence of his brothers in the profession led to his election as associate justice of the supreme court of the state February 11th, 1875. On February 28th, fourteen years ago, he took the oath of office qualifying him for the duties of the bench, and he has held that position ever since.

August 2d, 1872, Judge Matteson was married to Miss Belle, daughter of Paul and Sally (Covil) Hines of Warwick. Her father was for many years superintendent of the Brayton Foundry at River Point. Three children were the result of this marriage: Archibald C., George A., and Paul. At the time of his marriage Judge Matteson resided in Coventry, and from that town was elected senator in 1871, and re-elected in 1872. In 1872 he removed his residence to Providence. His acquaintanceship with members of the general assembly, by reason of his recent service in that body, probably contributed largely to his election in 1875. In 1885 he erected his present residence in the city of Providence.

PARDON S. PECKHAM.—The Rhode Island Peckhams are descended from English ancestors. Judge Samuel, the grandfather of Pardon S. Peckham, resided in Charlestown, Washington county, where he cultivated a farm, and also followed his trade of cooper. He married Hannah Stanton of the same county, to whom were born eleven children. The birth of Daniel, the youngest of this number who grew to mature years, occurred September 10th, 1796, and his death in April, 1862. He was both a farmer and boat builder, occasionally engaged in contracting, and was one of the most active and enterprising men of his town. He was much interested in local military affairs, attained the rank of captain of militia, and was familiarly known among his friends as "Captain Daniel." He married Olive, daughter of Pardon Kenyon, of Hopkinton. Their children were: Pardon S., Samuel, Daniel, Olive A. F., Thomas C., and John G. Mr. Peckham married a second time Maria Eunis, of Cranston, whose children were Leander W. and Luther A.

The eldest of these sons, Pardon S. Peckham, was born October 2d, 1821, in Charlestown, Rhode Island, from whence he removed at the age of twelve years with his parents to Westerly. His education was obtained under difficulties, the winter months only being devoted to study at the nearest school, located nearly two miles distant and requiring a tedious walk to and from his home each day. Such, however, was his determination, that a thorough knowledge of the English branches was soon obtained, and later a mastery of elementary mathematics, that contributed greatly to his success as a business man. At the age of seventeen he removed to Warwick, in Kent county, and was employed to tend woolen cards in a mill near Pawtuxet. His skill and fidelity to the work assigned him soon placed him in charge of that department, where he remained three years, when it ceased operations.

Removing to Apponaug, he entered the employ of Festus L. Thomson as superintendent of the carding room, and later assumed the management of the mill, which he purchased in 1846, forming a co-partnership with E. S. Peckham under the firm name of E. S. & P. S. Peckham. This business association lasted for two years, the product of the mill being woolen stocking yarns, which found a ready sale and soon established a reputation for the "Peckham Yarns" as the most popular and desirable goods of their kind in the market. Selling his interest in the spring of 1848, he removed to Coventry Centre and established the firm of Peckham & Spencer, which a year after became Peckham & Card. This firm continued four years in business, woolen yarns being their specialty, when the senior partner in 1853 purchased the entire interest and conducted the mill alone until the year 1861, when his brother, Thomas C. Peckham, was admitted to a quarter interest. This relation existed for a brief time, when the subject of this biography again became the exclusive owner and purchased in addition a cotton mill which underwent material changes and was devoted to the manufacture of woolen yarns, his selling agents at this time being Messrs. Taft & Co., of Providence. In the year 1865 a corporation formed under the title of the Peckham Manufacturing Company operated the two mills above mentioned and a third, located at Spring Lake in the town of Coventry. In 1870 Mr. Peckham became sole owner of the Spring

Gordon S. Peckham

Lake property, a year after dissolving his connection with the Peckham Manufacturing Company.

In 1881 his two sons, Samuel D. and Pardon S., Jr., were admitted to a partnership under the firm name of P. S. Peckham & Co., and have since assumed the management of the business. To them is attributable in a large degree its success, the senior partner giving it little attention aside from a general supervision of the business of the concern. In 1884 a new and commodious mill was erected on adjacent ground. Ten sets of woolen machinery are now used, the amount of business formerly done multiplied by six representing the present capacity of the establishment. This indicates the growth and success of the woolen mill under judicious and successful management.

Mr. Peckham is a democrat in his political views, and a firm believer in free trade principles. He has been for three years a member of the town council and is now its president. He has been actively interested in the cause of education, and for a long period held the office of school trustee. He was formerly a director of the Coventry Savings Bank. He was formerly identified with the Free Will Baptist church of Warwick and has since espoused the belief of the Second Adventists.

Mr. Peckham in 1841 married Hannah E., daughter of Gardner Gorton, of Apponaug, who died in the fall of 1847. He the following year married Sarah J., daughter of George W. Bates, of Warwick. Their children are: Samuel D., Ellen F., wife of George H. Tyler, who has two children; Mary Jane, deceased, wife of George E. Rounds; Pardon S., Jr., Olive A., married to Mason Dewitt, who has five children; Sarah G., wife of N. B. Vars, who has one child; William H., Charles H., deceased; Eva A., Emily B. and Walter W.

Samuel D. Peckham was born at Coventry Centre in 1847. After having spent five years at Westerly on a farm which his father owned, he began in business with the Peckham Manufacturing Company. His wife is Eugenia, sister of George H. Tyler. They have one son, Irving Peckham.

Pardon S. Peckham, Jr., was born in 1855. His wife was Ella Tucker, of Hopkinton, R. I. He was educated for business as was also his brother, Samuel D., at the Bryant & Stratton Business College at Providence.

William H. Peckham was born in 1863, was married in 1881 to Eunice A., daughter of Stephen and Mary Cornell, and has two sons.

THOMAS C. PECKHAM.—The name of Peckham is largely identified with the growth and development of the town of Coventry, and equally so with its manufacturing interests. Thomas C. Peckham was born December 21st, 1836, in Westerly, R. I., where his parents at that time resided. At the age of fifteen he removed to Coventry Centre, and from that date until the present his life has been one of unceasing industry. His education was chiefly acquired during the winter months, his time and services for the remainder of the year being of more value on the farm and in the saw mill. He also sought employment in the immediate vicinity, and thus at an early age became self-reliant and independent. Removing to Coventry Centre in 1851, he entered the woolen yarn mill owned by an older brother, Pardon S. Peckham, where he was assigned to the pickers and cards, receiving for this service seven dollars per month and his board.

Two years later he was placed in charge of the carding room, and in 1861 his industry was rewarded with a quarter interest in the business. This copartnership existed for a brief period, when Mr. Peckham, on retiring, established the firm of T. C. Peckham & Co., removed his business to Spring Lake in the same town, and there purchasing a cotton mill, materially improved the structure and converted it to the purposes of a woolen mill. He made many important changes in the property and its surroundings, placed in the mill four sets of machinery and continued the manufacture of woolen yarns. In 1865 the Peckham Manufacturing Company was organized, its stockholders being Thomas C. Peckham, Pardon S. Peckham, and the firm of Hartwell Richards & Co., of Providence. Three mills were operated, two at Coventry Centre and one at Spring Lake. Pardon S. Peckham in 1870 withdrew from this corporation and purchased the Spring Lake property. The subject of this biography, who had previously acted as agent of the company above-mentioned, now assumed the management of its mills at Coventry Centre, which are devoted to the manufacture of worsted and stocking yarns, fine underwear and tweeds. Mr. Peckham is the president of this corporation, and Hartwell Richards & Co. its agents. A more detailed description of the mills of the Peckham Manufacturing Company will appear on another page of this volume. Their successful operation and the excellence of their products is largely the result of the master mind at their head, who has added extensively to the property, erected a commodious and well equip-



1880

Thos C. Peckham

ped store, numerous buildings for the comfort of his employees, and infused into the little hamlet the spirit of progress and business. Through his influence a post office was established, as also a station on the New York & New England railroad. He is besides interested in the Oneco Manufacturing Company in Connecticut, of which he is secretary and treasurer.

Mr. Peckham is an earnest champion of the principles of the republican party, and has learned from practical experience the necessity for protection to home industries. He was a delegate to the republican national convention convened at Chicago in 1854, represented his town in the general assembly, as a member of the house of representatives during the sessions of 1875, 1876 and 1877, and as a member of the state senate for the years 1882, 1883, 1884, filling among other positions that of chairman of committee on accounts and claims. He is actively interested in all measures affecting the town, has been a member of the town council, president of the board of assessors, and for fifteen years a school trustee. He has also attained to rank and influence in the Masonic fraternity, with which he has for years been identified.

Mr. Peckham was on the 8th of March, 1858, married to Mary V., daughter of the late Daniel Reynolds and Hannah H. Gardner of Washington village, and granddaughter of John G. Reynolds of East Greenwich. Their children are: Daniel W., born January 26th, 1859, who died April 18th, 1881; Annie F., wife of Louis L. Angell, born July 23d, 1860; Mary E., wife of Sylvester L. Tillinghast, born June 15th, 1862, who died April 10th, 1883; Grace G., wife of Frank W. Tillinghast, born March 27th, 1864; Hattie, born December 24th, 1865; Amie G., November 14th, 1868; Susie E., March 30th, 1870, who died October 17th, 1881; Bertha V., born August 13th, 1872, whose death occurred October 16th of the same year; Bertha E., born March 3d, 1874, who died on the 3d of the following October; Isabella B., born March 21st, 1871, and Charles Herbert, born December 29th, 1875.

The Peckham family are largely represented in Rhode Island, and presumably trace their descent from the common ancestors, John Peckham and his wife, who was a daughter of one James Clark. Their son William was born in 1675, and married Mary Clark, whose birth occurred in 1680. To this union were born two sons, William and Samuel, one of whom is the direct pro-

genitor of the grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, Judge Samuel Peckham. By the marriage of the latter to Hannah Stanton were born eleven children, one of whom, Daniel, married Olive, daughter of Pardon Kenyon, of Hopkinton, Washington county. Their fourth son in order of birth is Thomas C. Peckham.

BYRON READ, the subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears in this volume, is the youngest son of Henry and Phebe (Wait) Read, and grandson of Joseph and Sabria (Knight) Read, and was born in Coventry, Kent county, R. I., April 7th, 1845. His father was born in Coventry, R. I., April 7th, 1801, and died August 11th, 1887. His mother was born September 6th, 1804, and is still living. They had a family of thirteen children, whose names are as follows: Almond, Levi B., Julia A. (the last two twins), Rebecca W., Henry, Jr., Sheffield W., Sybiel W., Joseph, Sheldon, Christopher J., Phebe W., Jane W., and Byron. Those deceased are Henry, Jr., Sheldon and Jane W.

The father was a farmer, and the son, Byron, also followed that honorable calling until he became twenty-one years of age. His early education was such as could be obtained in the district schools of his native town. He showed, however, at a very early age, that he possessed both industry and perseverance, and the lessons learned, both on the farm and in the school, have not been forgotten. In the year 1866 he entered the employ of his brother, Henry, Jr., who was at that time engaged in the business of undertaking, furniture and small hardware, in the village of Anthony. He continued with his brother until 1872, at which time he bought a half interest in the business, and the firm was known as H. Read, Jr., & Co.

In March, 1873, his brother died, and Byron at once purchased of the heirs their interest in the business and became manager of the same, although the old firm name was allowed to be used for seven years, when it was changed to that of his own. The increasing trade demanding larger quarters and better facilities, and as the building where he was located belonged to the estate of Isaac B. Aylesworth, who originally began the business, Byron decided to erect buildings of his own, sufficiently large and convenient to meet the demands. Having previously purchased of the Coventry Manufacturing Company a lot of land just opposite the old stand, he proceeded in the year 1878 to build a barn 40 by 80 feet, with an L 20 by 21 feet, with compartments specially arranged and adapted to the needs of the trade. In 1882 work



Byron Read

was begun on the store, a building 40 by 100 feet, with three stories and basement. Instead of giving out the work to a contractor and having an architect to superintend the work, Byron secured the services of his brother-in-law, Horace N. Foster, to plan and execute the work, giving it his own supervision.

In the basement is the workshop and store room, where all goods are received, also a room especially designed for embalming purposes. By means of an elevator the goods are taken from the store room below to the various compartments above, while telephone, speaking tubes and call bells provide for conversation with workmen in and about the various rooms and adjacent business centers. In the center of the first or main floor, as you enter from the street, is the office and salesroom. On the right is the carpet and paper-hanging room; while on the left of the office is a room, second to none outside of Boston and New York for convenience in the display of funeral furnishings. The second and third floors are reached either by elevator or easy flights of stairs and are used for household furniture of every description. The entire building is heated by steam, and thoroughly furnished with all modern appliances for extinguishing fire.

In June, 1870, Mr. Read married Julia A., daughter of Edward S. and Eleanor (Johnson) Pinckney, of Coventry Centre, and granddaughter of Jacob and Sarah (Fowler) Pinckney, of Providence, and by this union has two sons: Herman Byron, born February 17th, 1878, and Charles Sheldon, born November 23d, 1879.

It now seemed desirable that he should have a more commodious dwelling place, and in 1887 he purchased of Eliza F. Briggs, the estate of her father, Oliver Matteson, and removing the old house to another lot, to be used for tenements, erected on the old site, the house 33 by 44 feet, with all modern improvements, where he now resides. Thus, by his industry, perseverance and economy, Byron Read has acquired a competency, and gained the confidence of all with whom he has been associated.

He is a member of Manchester Lodge, A. F. and A. M., and of Anthony Lodge, No. 21, I. O. O. F.

In politics he has always supported the principles of the republican party. He has declined all public trusts tendered him and giving his undivided attention to his business, has become one of the leading business men in the county.

CHAPTER XXV.

PERSONAL PARAGRAPHS.

NORTH KINGSTOWN.

Daniel G. Allen was born in 1810, and is a descendant of William Allen who was from Wales and came to Prudence island in 1660, and died in 1685. The descent from William, the emigrant, is through John, Thomas, Thomas, Judge John and Thomas Gould Allen, who was the father of Daniel G. The latter took a course of study at Middletown, Conn., and in 1830 bought the old Kent Academy, and was its principal until it was succeeded by the East Greenwich Academy.

John Allen, born in 1827, is a son of James, son of Silas, son of Christopher, son of Thomas, son of John, who came to North Kingstown from Prudence island about 1700 and settled in Quidnessett Neck. He was a son of William Allen who was born in Wales about 1640 and came to Prudence island in 1660. Mr. Allen spent eighteen years as a tin, copper and sheet iron worker. He has been a farmer twenty-six years. He has been two years in the town council and three years town auditor. He was married in 1848 to Esther A., daughter of Albert H. Alexander. Their children are: John Albert, Ella F. (died in infancy), William S., Henry T., Ray James and Richard F.

Joseph Allen, born 1825, is one of a family of nine children. His father, George, was a son of Silas, mentioned in the preceding paragraph. Joseph was raised on the farm and married in 1868 to Fannie G., daughter of Joseph Brown, of Rensselaer county, N. Y. Mr. Allen has been justice of the peace three years.

William H. Allen was born in North Kingstown in 1811. His father was Samuel D., son of Matthew, son of Benjamin, son of Matthew Allen, who emigrated from England to Dartmouth, Bristol county, Mass., about 1700. In 1712 he purchased and settled upon a tract of land in North Kingstown. Mr. Allen has

been in mercantile business nearly all his life. In 1886 he retired from the firm of Allen & Page of Wickford. He built the store in 1870 that is now occupied by Page & Potter. Mr. Allen bought a store at Allenton in 1857 and kept it several years, then sold it to John R. Nichols about 1878. When a young man he clerked about ten years. He was married in 1842 to Mary W., daughter of James Greene. Their children were: Samuel D., who died in West Virginia aged 23 years, and William H., Jr., who is in the commission business at 108 and 110 Franklin street, New York city.

James H. Arnold, born in 1855 in Exeter, is a son of Stephen, he a son of Josiah, whose father was Josiah, son of Joseph, whose father Samuel was a son of Josiah, he a son of William, he a son of Caleb, whose father Benedict was a son of William Arnold, who came from England in company with his brother Thomas in 1635. Mr. Arnold came to Lafayette in 1883, and with his brother Josiah S., built a barn and started a livery stable, which they are carrying on at the present time. He was married in 1877 to Olive B., daughter of William Tisdale of Exeter. They have had one son, Arthur, who died at the age of seven.

Warren G. Arnold, born in 1838, is a son of George and grand-son of Peleg, whose father, Caleb Arnold, it is said, came from England. Warren G. was married in 1881 to Jennie L., daughter of Samuel Oatley. They have one son, Clifford. Mr. Arnold owns and occupies the old homestead of his grandfather, Peleg. He is a democrat.

Fones Austin was born in 1812 in North Kingstown. He is a son of Russell, who died in 1847, aged 72 years. The latter was a son of James, who died in 1826, aged 84 years. James' father was lost at sea. Mr. Austin worked eleven years in a cotton mill and several years on the railroad in early life. He has been a farmer about forty years, and occupies the old homestead of his grandfather, James. He was married in 1845 to Elizabeth B. Arnold, who died in 1875, aged 61 years. Their children are: George R., Henry W., Emily (deceased), Charles (deceased), Mary M. (Mrs. Oscar Greene), and Fannie E. (deceased).

Henry W. Austin, son of Fones Austin, was born in North Kingstown in 1847, and is a farmer and gardener. He was married in 1872 to Anna, daughter of Rowland Perry. Their children are: Julia B., George F., Mary E. and Kate R.

Lyman Aylesworth, born in 1838, is a son of Samuel D. and grandson of Arthur, who was a son of Arthur, whose father was Philip and whose grandfather was Arthur. Lyman married Matilda, daughter of Charles T. Hunt, and they have one daughter, Sarah Maria, now Mrs. Moses Shippee, of East Greenwich. The first Arthur Aylesworth settled on Quidnessett Neck and built his house one-fourth mile north of Lyman's residence about 1679. He was then 25 years old. He was of Welsh descent, born in England. He died in 1725. Lyman enlisted October 11th, 1861, in the First Rhode Island Cavalry. He resided in Portsmouth for four years after the war, then moved to the Greene farm in East Greenwich and lived there sixteen years. He came to North Kingstown in 1885. He is master of the Davisville Grange, and has been noble grand of the Odd Fellows' lodge in East Greenwich. He is also a Mason.

James B. Brayman, born 1841, is a son of Benjamin W., born 1810, and grandson of Solomon Brayman. He was married in 1861 to Caroline A., daughter of Joseph H. Brown. They have two children, Benjamin L. and Hattie, now Mrs. J. Irving Rose. Mr. Brayman has been a member of the prohibition state central committee five years. He is a member of the Royal Arcanum Society. He has carried on the meat and ice business about twenty years in Wickford. Prior to that he was a farmer.

Joseph Brown³, born 1801; Stukley⁴, born 1754; Ebcnezer⁵, Alexander⁶, Beriah⁷, who is the same Beriah that built the house where Joseph now lives. Mr. Brown has always lived in the house where he was born. He was married to Betsey N., daughter of Esquire Benjamin Lawton. Mr. Brown has been surveyor of roads twenty-six years in succession. Politically he is a republican.

Oliver R. Brown, born in 1832, is a son of William and grandson of Stukley. He was brought up on a farm. He opened a blacksmith shop in Wickford in 1856, and has since carried on business there. He was married in 1861 to Abbie E. Hunt, who died in 1871. He was married again in 1873 to Sarah W. Tisdale. His children are: Walter O., Elisha P., Frank E. and Ella M.

James Burlingame, born 1819, is a son of Henry and grandson of Nehemiah. He was married in 1848 to Abbie E., daughter of Robert Sweet. She died several years ago. Mr. Burlingame has always been a farmer. He is a democrat in politics.

Samuel Carpenter, born in North Kingstown in 1806, is a son of Nathaniel Carpenter, who died in 1859, aged eighty years, and Martha Carpenter, who died in 1869, aged 88 years. His grandfather was Daniel E. Carpenter. Mr. Carpenter was in Providence three years as house carpenter, and has been a farmer in North Kingstown about 55 years. He was married in 1829 to Elizabeth Pierce, who died in 1876, leaving four children: William P., Henry E., Charles J. and Bradford. His present wife's maiden name was Cornell.

William P. Carpenter, son of Samuel, was born in North Kingstown in 1830. He is a farmer, and occupies the old homestead of Nathaniel, his grandfather. He was married in 1873 to Harriet, daughter of Joseph Congdon. He has been a member of the Quiddnessett Baptist church for nearly thirty years.

Timothy Carroll, born in Ireland in 1848, came with his father, Nicholas Carroll, to Rhode Island in 1852. In 1874 he married Cordelia E. Blanchard, widow of Alfred Sanford. Her children are: Mary Sanford, Alfred A. Sanford, William Sanford, Cordelia Sanford, Timothy E. Carroll and Florence Carroll. Mr. Carroll is a farmer. He buys horses, cattle and sheep in the West and in Canada, and fits them for Rhode Island markets, making a specialty of good coach and draft horses. He is serving his third year in the town council.

Charles F. Chace was born at Centreville in the town of Warwick, in 1845. His father, Carlton Chace, was station agent at Davisville about twenty-eight years. He was a son of Daniel Chace, of New Hampshire. Charles F. was in the war of the rebellion nearly three years, in company F, Seventh regiment. After the war he was a farmer for a few years. In 1873 he went to work on the New York, Boston & Providence railroad, and has been conductor since 1876. He was married in 1869 to Lydia Dyer who died leaving one daughter, Minnie Belle. He married again in 1877 Sarah E., daughter of Charles F. Brown. Mr. Chace is a member of the Order of Railroad Conductors, Providence Division, No. 151, and of the Royal Arcanum, No. 442, Pequot Council, and a member of the Coweset Council of Good Fellows, No. 52, of East Greenwich. He is a member of Baker Post, No. 16, G. A. R. of Wickford.

Henry T. Chadsey was born in 1806 and married in 1830. His five sons are John W., George H., Jeremiah G., Nathan B. and Frank W. He has three daughters.

Benjamin H. Congdon, born 1821, is a son of Benjamin S., grandson of Daniel, and great-grandson of William. He and his wife Abbie A. have four children: Adaline (Mrs. John A. Gardiner), Alphonzo, Emma, who died at 35 years of age, and Mary A. Mr. Congdon is a republican and farmer.

Eliza A. S. Congdon was born in 1808 in North Kingstown. She is a daughter of Boon Spink, and granddaughter of Nicholas Spink. She now lives with her daughter Mrs. Martha S. Wall. She was married to Thomas Congdon (now deceased) in 1825. They had five children: Henry B. (deceased), Mary E. (deceased), Martha S. (widow of Daniel Wall), Anna E., and Thomas, Jr. Mr. Daniel Wall was for several years prior to his death engaged in the tinware business in Wickford.

William W. Congdon, born in 1831, is a son of Stanton, grandson of Daniel and great-grandson of William Congdon. Mr. Congdon has kept a livery stable in Wickford about thirty years. He used to run a stage to what is now Wickford Junction. He was conductor on the Newport & Wickford railroad fifteen years. He was married in 1855 to Frances A., daughter of George Gardiner. He is a republican and has been deputy sheriff one year.

Janes U. Cooper, born in 1819, is a son of Edmund, and grandson of Gilbert Cooper. Mr. Cooper has been a painter in North Kingstown about forty years. He was married in 1842 to Elizabeth Cook. They have six children living: Mary E., Lydia S., John B., James U., Jr., Henry A. and William D. They have lost seven children.

Hon. George T. Cranston has been representative since 1881 as a republican. He has been a merchant here since 1877, when he succeeded Absalom N. Gardiner. He was born here in 1844. He is a son of Cyrus N. Cranston, grandson of Samuel, great-grandson of Thomas and great-great-grandson of Caleb. He enlisted for three years in Company E, Third R. I. Heavy Artillery and served eighteen months; was then transferred, and was eighteen months a member of Horse Battery B, First U. S. Regular Artillery. Thirty days after his discharge he re-enlisted in the Tenth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. He was 17 years old at his first enlistment. His wife is Elizabeth P. Gardiner. They have one son and one daughter. The daughter is a student in the Rhode Island State Normal School.

Charles T. Crombe has been town clerk since June, 1885. He

is a Democrat. He married Clara N., daughter of Joseph Bailey of Exeter. They have two daughters. Mr. Crombe was born in Connecticut in 1824, and came here with his father, Charles, about 1830. He was at sea (whaling and in merchant service) till 35 years old, and was ten years railroad agent. He was president of the town council several years, and has represented North Kingstown in the general assembly.

Burrill H. Davis was born in Exeter in 1854, and resided there until sixteen years ago, when he came to Lafayette as clerk for A. C. Taylor. In 1887 he became a partner with Mr. Taylor at the same point. He is a deacon and clerk of the Advent Christian church of Exeter now. His wife is Emma F. Brown.

Daniel Dyer, born 1808, is a son of Samuel D. and grandson of Captain Daniel. Mr. Dyer spent several years in early life in a mill, after which he worked fourteen years in Providence as a house carpenter. He has been a farmer about thirty-two years, occupying a part of the homestead of his father. He was married in 1858 to Sallie Merrill, now deceased. Their children are: Carrie D. (who died in infancy), Sarah H., John C., Lucy E. and Ruth R. He was married again in 1881 to Lucy Angell. Mr. Dyer is a republican. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church over fifty years.

William A. Eldred is a son of Ishmael, who came to Wickford in 1826, and built a house and started the harness making business, and grandson of Thomas. Ishmael Eldred was married in 1830 to Caroline, daughter of Thomas G. Allen. They have three children, William A., Sallie and Alfred. William A. Eldred carries on the harness making business with his father. He was married in 1857 to Hannah, daughter of Henry J. Congdon. Mr. Eldred is a member of the Wickford Baptist church.

Albert F. Ellsworth was born at Tarriffville, Conn., June 15th, 1843. He is a son of Alexander Allen Ellsworth, son of Henry, son of Alexander Allen Ellsworth, who is in the same line as William Martin, once governor of Connecticut, and Oliver, who was chief justice of the supreme court for five years (1796-1800). Colohel Elmer E. Ellsworth (1837-1861) was a grandson of this Alexander Allen Ellsworth. Alexander A., father of Albert F. Ellsworth, was a woollen manufacturer for a number of years. He is the father of three children, two of whom are living-- Albert F. and Eliza A. (Mrs. Melbourne C. Trow, of Providence).

Mr. Ellsworth first located in the town of North Kingstown in 1864. He has held several offices in the town. He was married in 1866 to Hannah, daughter of Jonathan and Ruth (Gardiner) Arnold. They have had five children: Mary E. P., Mary A. P., Frank A. and George W. P., who are deceased, and Ray Elmer. He is a member of the following orders: Washington Lodge, No. 5, A. F. & A. M.; Franklin Royal Arch Chapter, No. 7; (District Deputy Grand Master Fifth Masonic district); Beacon Lodge, No. 38, I. O. of O. F.; Uncas Encampment, No. 14, of Wickford.

Absalom N. Gardiner, born 1828, is a son of Samuel Gardiner (a soldier in the war of 1812), who was many years a blacksmith at Collation Corners. Prior to 1851 the son was engaged at the shop with the father. From 1851 to 1876 he was a merchant at the same point. The store was burned in 1876, since which Mr. Gardiner, with a fair competence from his twenty-five years' business, has lived somewhat retired. He has been a prominent member and officer of the Odd Fellows Lodge here, and treasurer of the lodge ten years. His wife is Phebe A. Carr. Their only child living is Walter H. Gardiner.

Benjamin Frank Gardiner, born 1835, is a son of Jeremiah and grandson of Amos Gardiner. His wife is Caroline F. Burlingame. Their children are: Sarah P. (now Mrs. Stephen F. Tefft), Izitt (Mrs. P. W. Tefft), and Frank A. Mr. Gardiner's farm is the valuable property formerly owned by his uncle, the late J. A. Browning.

Daniel T. Gardiner, born 1840, is a son of Pardon T., who died in 1888, aged eighty-four years. The latter was a son of Ezekiel and grandson of Ezekiel. Mr. Gardiner lives on the homestead with his mother. He is a democrat.

Harrington N. Gardiner is a son of Zebulon N. and grandson of Benjamin Gardiner. His mother was Elizabeth Rathbun, sister of Nathan D. His farm is part of the old Rathbun place once owned by his mother's grandfather, John Rathbun. On this place are the graves of the earlier generations of the Rathbuns. Here also is the large spring, the source of water supply for the Rodman Mill. Mrs. Gardiner is a daughter of Randall Gardiner. They have an adopted son, Herbert. Mr. Gardiner spent two years coasting and for twelve years was section master on the railroad. He worked for several years as a house carpenter and has, since 1877, been engaged in farming.

Owen G. Gardiner, born 1845, is a son of Captain Joseph, grandson of Gould, great-grandson of Huland, and great-great-grandson of Nicholas Gardiner. He was married in 1866, to Susan A., daughter of William Tisdale, and has four children: Eleanor G., Clarence E., Owen G., Jr., and Linwood A. Mr. Gardiner has been town auctioneer two years. He was business manager of the Rhode Island Telephone three years, and has been engaged in the wholesale confectionery business several years on the road. He is a member of Harmony Lodge, I. O. of O. F.

John S. Gladding was born in 1817 in Newport and is a son of Henry and a grandson of Henry Gladding, who was of Scotch descent. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Taylor, and granddaughter of Robert Taylor of Scotch origin. Mr. Gladding is a cabinet maker, having worked at that trade since 1833. He has a shop in the rear of his residence, where he does some repair work. He was married in 1842 to Hannah E., daughter of Benjamin F. Spink. The house where they live was built in 1806 by William Pierce for a tavern. Mr. Gladding is a prohibitionist. He and his wife have been members of the Baptist church of Wickford since 1850.

Abram B. Greene, born 1817, is a son of Nathaniel and grandson of Abram Greene. He married Abbie E., daughter of George Arnold. She died leaving two daughters—Abbie Frances and Almira, now Mrs. Oliver Joslyn. The only son of A. B. Greene was George N., who at his death left three daughters and a son George Walter. Mr. Greene at the age of seventeen learned the trade of a carpenter and worked at it fifty years. He was two years on a merchant ship and went to the West Indies. He kept the light house at Poplar Point in North Kingstown six years.

James A. Greene, treasurer of the Hamilton Web Company, is a son of Joseph W. and grandson of Captain James Greene, a name well known in Warwick, R. I., where James A. Greene was born. Mrs. Greene was a Brooklyn lady. They have five children living. Their three sons are with the Hamilton Web Company. Mr. Greene was formerly to 1866 in the jewelry business with his father in New York city.

Reynolds Greene, deceased, was born in 1794 and died in 1881. He was the son of David Greene, born 1728, and grandson of David, born in 1701 and died in 1757. Reynolds Greene was a wealthy farmer. His wife was Sarah W., daughter of Oliver

Watson, of South Kingstown. Three of their children are living: William, Oliver W. and Rachel Richardson Greene, named for her mother's grandmother, Rachel Richardson.

Edward S. Hall, born 1825, is a son of Slocum Hall, whose father, Slocum, was born in 1748. The latter was a son of William, born 1723, grandson of John, born 1681, and great-grandson of William. Edward S. married in 1846 Hannah F., daughter of Chandler Newell. Their children are: Ann F. (Mrs. Charles H. Phillips), Alzadah (Mrs. Benjamin F. Snow), and Slocum. Mr. Hall followed railroading about thirty-five years, the first seven years at track work and the following twenty-eight as station agent at Wickford Junction, during which time he was absent from the station but one week day. He has retired from active service and resides at La Fayette.

Henry S. Hall, brother of Edward S., was born in 1833, and married Abby A. Brownell. He is a farmer and occupies part of the old Hall homestead.

William L. Hall, born 1837, is a son of Isaac, grandson of Benjamin and great-grandson of William Hall. He married in 1883 Susan Lawton. His mother was Amy Brown¹, daughter of Beriah² (Beriah¹, Beriah², Alexander², Beriah¹). Beriah Brown¹ built the house where Mr. Hall lives. Mr. Hall has a table that was new when his great-grandmother began housekeeping in 1758. Mr. Hall is a democrat and is serving his third year in the town council. He has been assessor of taxes two years.

Horace P. Hammond, born 1834, is a son of Cranston and grandson of Benjamin who built the Hammond mill. Benjamin was a son of William and he a son of Joseph Hammond. Mr. Hammond has been a carpenter ever since he was seventeen years of age. He learned his trade in Providence with John F. Pitts. He worked in Providence fifteen years, then came to this town. He built the wood work for the Belleville mill, the Wickford mill, the Wickford National Bank, and repaired and built the steeple on the Episcopal church. He was married in 1858 to Eunice, daughter of Cary D. Slocum. Their only son Edgar died aged two years and seven months.

Rebecca Hammond, widow of George Hammond, was born in New York. Her father was Joseph Girard, who was a descendant of the French Huguenots who came from France. George Hammond was a son of William, grandson of William and great-grandson of Joseph Hammond, who was born in Eng-

land. George spent several years in New York as a commission merchant on Front street. The latter part of his life was spent in Wickford, where he died in 1879. Mrs. Hammond's grandmother's brother on her mother's side, Ebenezer Hazard, was a lawyer by profession and was an *aide* of General Washington and was appointed by him as the first postmaster general of the United States. Mrs. Hammond's father was in an artillery company in the war of 1812 for the defense of the city of New York.

Verrano V. Hart, born in the town of Cranston in 1860, is a son of Ephraim B. and grandson of Darius Hart. Mr. Hart came to North Kingstown in 1878, and bought the farm where he now lives in 1886. In politics he is a republican.

Joseph R. Horton was born at Pawtuxet, R. I., in 1827. His father Amos, born 1785, died 1861, was a carpenter by trade and a son of Simeon Horton. Joseph R. is a carpenter by trade. He was married in 1864 to Laura B. Baker, and has one daughter Mary L. He is a republican. He came to Wickford about thirty years ago.

Albro S. Kingsley, born 1826, is a son of Dyer, born 1789, and grandson of Jonathan Kingsley. He was married in 1853 to Ann I., daughter of Jesse Bicknell, and has two children, Lydia (Mrs. William C. Davis) and John H. Mr. Kingsley has been connected with the Hamilton Mill about 37 years. He is a republican and a Mason.

Albert E. Kingsley, born 1828, is a brother of Albro S. He married Mary E., daughter of Sylvester Himes. She was born in 1834. They have had five children. Mr. Kingsley has been a machinist in the Shady Lea Mill about 25 years. Prior to that time he was a mill hand, carpenter and farmer.

Horace C. Kingsley, born 1833, is a brother of Albro S. and Albert E. In 1853 he was married to Amy, daughter of Jeffrey H. Gardiner. Their children are: Ann Sarah (deceased), Amanda (Mrs. Charles Carr), Nellie (Mrs. Thomas Carr), Abbie A. (died aged 8 months), Albro L. and Ivia E. (deceased). Mr. Kingsley has been a mill hand all his life, and has been connected with the Hamilton Mill about 37 years. He is a member of Beacon Lodge, No. 38, I. O. of O. F.

Philetus N. Lawton, born 1841, is a son of Isaac H., born 1813, died 1858; grandson of Benjamin, born 1773, and great-grandson of Benjamin. His mother was Mariah W. Nichols. He was mar-

ried to Mercy E. Gardiner in 1863. They have one daughter, Laura M. Lawton; now Mrs. Daniel Eugene Wilcox. Mr. Lawton has always been a democrat. He now owns the homestead of Benjamin Lawton, Esq.

Joseph Slocum Madison, born 1860, is a son of John Harris Madison, born 1828, died 1887. The latter was a son of Joseph and grandson of Ezekiel Madison. John H. married Elizabeth A., daughter of Slocum Godfrey and Sarah Reynolds. The latter's mother was Mary, daughter of William Hall, and granddaughter of John Hall. This John Hall's parents were William Hall and Alice Tripp. Alice Tripp came in the "*Mayflower*." Joseph S. Madison graduated in 1881 from the Greenwich Academy. The family name is variously spelled Madison, Mathewson and Matteson. Joseph S. Madison married in 1888 a daughter of Nathaniel S. Allen, and granddaughter of the late Elder Allen, of North Kingstown.

William G. Madison, born in East Greenwich, is a son of Green Madison, and a grandson of Ezekiel. He spent his early years in a cotton mill until 25 years old, at Valley Falls, R. I. He then came to North Kingstown to aid his then feeble father on the farm. He has been seven or eight years in the North Kingstown town council as a democrat.

Mrs. Emily A. Madison was born in Cumberland, Providence county, in 1847, and is a daughter of George S. Havens. She was married in 1879 to Thomas E. Madison, who died in 1885, aged 55 years. He was a son of Joseph Madison, and grandson of Ezekiel. Mr. and Mrs. Madison's two children are George E. and Thomas E.

Isaac Nichols¹, born 1815 (John², John², John³), is a farmer. His wife, to whom he was married in 1841, was born in South Kingstown, and is Elizabeth R. Brown, a granddaughter of Governor George Brown. They have three children living: Rubamah, (Mrs. Oliver Nichols, of South Kingstown); John R. Nichols, of Providence; and William E. Nichols, of Lincoln. Mr. Nichols is a retired farmer. His father was a blacksmith.

George W. Northup, born in 1809, is a son of Samuel Northup and grandson of Zebulon Northup. He was married in 1833 to Mary T., daughter of Benjamin W. Gardiner. They have eight children: Eliza A., Stephen G., Mary F., Waity J., George T., Susannah W., Samuel C., and Lydia H. Mr. Northup lives on the homestead of his father. He has always been a farmer.

Sally Smith Northup, now Mrs. Daniel L. Arnold, was born in 1831, in the house where she now resides. She is the daughter of Abial Palmer Northup, who was born in 1800, and granddaughter of David Northup, who was born in 1778. She has lived at this place all her life except about twelve years. The house and chimney that now stand on this site are said to have been built about 200 years ago.

William H. Nye was born in 1833 in Coventry, and is a son of George W. and grandson of John Nye. Mr. Nye has been a railroad employe about twenty-five years of his life prior to 1881. He was married in 1856 to Abbie A., daughter of John W. Jackson. They have two children, Amy Frances and Lewis Allen. He is a member of the Advent Christian church of Providence.

Colonel Thomas J. Peirce, son of John B. (John^s, Giles^s, Giles^s, John^s, Giles^s, Richard^s), was born in 1857, and is married to Sarah, daughter of Captain Peleg Wightman. He has been deputy town clerk ever since he was a voter, and justice of the peace since 1879. He was a delegate to the democratic national convention in 1888.

Peleg F. Pierce, born in North Kingstown in 1835, is a son of William, who was a son of Giles^s, mentioned in the preceding paragraph. Peleg F. married Harriet Newell Rodman. They have two children living—Walter Rodman and Harriet Sanford. Mr. Pierce taught school several terms in early life, and has given much of his leisure time to the study of local history. He is engaged in farming.

John W. Phillips, born 1819, is a son of Peter (1781-1865) and grandson of Thomas. He was married in 1846 to Abbie A., daughter of Willet Himes. She died in 1881. Their children are: James E., John W., Jr., and Ada. Mr. Phillips has always been a republican. He was formerly a railroad employe, and is now engaged in farming.

Thomas Phillips, born in 1815, is a brother of John W., mentioned above. He was married in 1860 to Melissa, daughter of William Hall. Their only son is George T. Mr. Phillips' farm is a part of the original Phillips homestead.

George L. Prentice was born in 1843 in Lawrence, Otsego county, N. Y. He is a son of Joseph S. and grandson of Joseph Prentice. His mother was Sarah S. Hull. Mr. Prentice has been engaged in the livery business about twenty

years and opened the Wickford House in June, 1886. He was married in 1872 to Henrietta S. White, who died in December, 1876. He was married again in 1881 to Ellen D. Days, daughter of Anton Lucas, of Provincetown, Mass. He has one son, George L., Jr., born 1883. The west part of the house in which Mr. Prentice now lives is said to have been used in the days of the revolution for the enlistment of soldiers.

Thomas W. D. Rathbun, born in 1844, is a son of Nathan D. (John^s, John^s, Samuel^s). Samuel Rathbun was born in 1792. He gave one-half of his land to his son John, and part of this is still in the family name, being owned by Lorenzo D. Rathbun. Thomas W. D. was married in 1868 to Hannah D. Lewis. They have three children: Hannah M., Nathan C. and Martha Alice. Mr. Rathbun was a member of the town council one year and member of the school committee nine years. He has been conference delegate of the Advent Christian church one year. He is a carpenter and farmer. The Rathbun family came to New England about 1660, to Block Island later, and from there to North Kingstown.

Lorenzo D. Rathbun, born in 1846, is a brother of Thomas W. D. mentioned above. He married Roxana Simons and is engaged in farming. His great-grandfather, John, was a soldier in the revolution.

John H. Remington, retired, P. O. Wickford, was born in 1814, in Coventry, R. I., where his father, Daniel, died in 1815. His early years were passed in East Greenwich, where his mother contracted a second marriage. There Mr. Remington was married to Lydia Arnold, of Exeter, R. I. His active life has been passed in railroad business as contractor and as superintendent of repairs for the Union Railroad Company, of Providence. Since 1872 he has resided in North Kingstown.

Calis A. Reynolds, son of Albert S., grandson of James, great-grandson of Benjamin, and great-great-grandson of John Reynolds, is proprietor of the Sand Hill woolen mill and store. His wife was a Miss Jencks, of New York state.

Lucian B. Reynolds, born in Wickford in 1843, is a son of Henry R., who was a son of Eldred, who was a son of John, whose will, bearing date 1794, Lucian B. Reynolds now has. Mr. Reynolds now owns a farm in this town that is said to have been in the Reynolds family about two hundred years. He was once a postal clerk on the Boston, Providence and New York railroad

14 months. He was married in 1877 to Jennie F., daughter of Albert Reynolds Johnson. They have two children—Mary Emma Green and Oral Munn. In politics Mr. Reynolds is a republican.

Lucretia S. Reynolds, widow, is a daughter of Alfred and granddaughter of Benjamin Smith, whose father, William Smith, died in 1745, aged 82 years. She was married to Wilbur T. Reynolds (deceased) in 1849. His father was Nathaniel T., son of George Reynolds. Their children are: Nathaniel T., Anna A. (now Mrs. George A. Spink), Alfred S., and Ella. Alfred S. was married in 1879 to Ida A. Lawton. They have two children—Wilbur T. and Fannie Louise. He is a member of the Davisville Grange, No. 8, P. of H. He was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., and has always been a farmer. In politics he is a republican.

John A. Rose was born in 1861, in South Kingstown. He is a son of Albert P. Rose and Mary A., daughter of John M. Tyler. Mr. Rose has been with George T. Cranston as clerk about four years. He was clerk in the store at Allenton prior to that about four years. He was married in 1882 to Ella J., daughter of George Wilcox. They have two children—Chester B. and Henry A. He is a member of Beacon Lodge, No. 38, I. O. of O. F., of Wickford.

William N. Rose², born 1853, is a son of William G. Rose³ (George Rose⁴, James Rose⁵, John Rose⁶, Thomas Rose⁷). Thomas was the first of the Rose family that settled here. William N. settled at Slocumville about twelve years ago. Since that time he has filled the office of station agent and postmaster, and has carried on a general store here. He was married in 1874 to Elmira F., daughter of Harrison Gardiner. Their children are: Mary A., who died aged three years; Herbert B., who died in infancy, and Archibald G. Rose. Mr. Rose has been in the town council and held several other town offices. He is a deacon in the Slocumville Baptist church and a member of Reliance Lodge, No. 22, of Providence county, R. I.

M. J. Ryan was born 1857 in Ireland, and came to Greenville, R. I., in 1861. He is a son of Morris Ryan. He has been a merchant in Wickford several years. In 1883 he was married to Mary, daughter of Patrick Cassidy.

Joseph F. Sealy was born in 1859 at Newark, N. J., and is a son of Joseph Sealy. He is carrying on a news, book and

grocery store at Wickford. He is a member of Beacon Lodge, No. 38, I. O. of O. F., and was one of the charter members of the Royal Arcanum here.

Alpheus W. Sherman was born in 1849. His wife is a daughter of David Greene. They have two sons: Irving and Thomas Albertis. Mr. Sherman is past chief of the Temple of Honor.

James Sherman⁶ was born in 1811, and is a son of James⁵ (Silas⁴, Eber⁴, William³, Eber³). Mr. Sherman was married in 1840 to Phebe Arnold, who died in 1867. They have two children: Mary Jane, now Mrs. Reuben D. Gevet, and Phebe Melissa, now Mrs. Orrin G. Thompson. James Sherman was formerly a member of the Free Will Baptist church of Slocumville. He is a democrat in politics, and has been assessor of taxes one year.

Robert J. Sherman was born in North Kingstown in 1828, and is a son of Peleg and a grandson of James⁶, mentioned in the preceding sketch. He is a farmer, and owns the homestead of his great-grandfather, Silas Sherman⁴. He was married in 1850 to Sarah Reed, and has two children: Peleg J. and Robert Frank.

William G. Sherman was born in 1841 in North Kingstown, and is a son of Silas and grandson of Captain Silas. His great-grandfather was Silas⁴, previously mentioned. His mother is Amy A., daughter of Elisha Gardner. Mr. Sherman is a farmer and stone mason. He has lived about one mile south of Slocumville since 1874. He was married in 1867 to a daughter of Josiah F. Boss. They have five children: George W., Herbert A., Mary E., Ida L. and William G., Jr.

William C. Sherman, Jr., born 1841, is a son of William C., grandson of Nathaniel and great-grandson of Marcus. He was married in 1863 to Harriet, daughter of Bowen Mitchell. Their children are: William H., Walter A. (deceased), Walter G. (deceased), Mary E., Fred R., Frank H. and Hattie E. Mr. Sherman has been a mill hand all his life. He has been clerk and trustee of the Advent Christian church of Lafayette. He is a member of Beacon Lodge No. 38, I. O. of O. F.

Charles H. Shippee⁷ was born in 1855 (Horace J⁶, William⁵, Caleb⁴, 1749-1838, Thomas A.³, Thomas², Samuel¹). Samuel came from the valley of the Tweed. Adoniram J. Shippee and Mary E. Shippee are also of this seventh generation. Charles H. patented in 1880 a vertical car coupler. Probably his most valuable invention is an unpatented device for opening and closing house and car windows.

Asa Sisson, born in Warwick, R. I., in 1815, is a son of Asa, grandson of Joseph and great-grandson of Richard Sisson, of Portsmouth, R. I. Asa Sisson has been a machinist since 1834. He became a partner in 1839 with Perez Peck & Co. in Coventry, where he remained until 1861. He married Perez Peck's daughter Mary Ann, and has two children, Charles and Emily Sisson. In 1865 he came to Hamilton and manufactured yarn at the Anaquatucket mill. Later he was in a foundry and machine shop with Ambrose E. Vaughn at Wickford.

Benjamin Smith, born 1817, is a son of Thomas and grandson of Benjamin Smith. He was married to Susan G. Pierce in 1842. Their children are: Thomas A., Lydia A., John N. and Sarah D. Mr. Smith was town commissioner one year.

John S. Smith⁴, born 1830, is a son of Harris³ (Benjamin², William¹, 1663 — 1745). Mrs. John S. Smith is Honor A., daughter of Captain Christopher L. Phillips⁴ (Major Samuel³, Christopher², Samuel¹). Christopher Phillips² was in the colonial legislature in 1740. Samuel³ was born in 1660 and died in 1736. On the 26th of May, 1709, he, in company with Colonel John Eldred, William Cole and John Carr came from Newport to North Kingstown and bought a tract of 285 acres, including Mr. Smith's present home, and built the house. Mr. Smith is a machinist by trade and has been railroad engineer and fireman. His only child is Mary E., now Mrs. James E. Arnold.

Jeremiah Smith, born 1825, is a son of William Smith and a grandson of Amos Smith. He was married in 1863 to Eliza A., daughter of George W. Northup. She died in 1873 leaving one son, William A. Mr. Smith was married in 1880 to Lucy B. Vaughn. His grandfather, Amos, was in the war of the revolution and was wounded and received a pension the balance of his life.

George H. Smith, born in 1847, is a brother of John S. He was one of eleven children, of whom there are seven now living. He has always been a farmer and occupies the old homestead. He is a republican and unmarried.

Joseph E. Smith, brother of John S., was born in 1837. Mary Sullivan, his wife, was born in Castletown, Ireland, in 1840. Their children are: William A., Hannah A., Joseph E., Jr., Benjamin F., Mary E., John H., Thomas G. (died aged five months), Wesson G., Walter J., and Bessie E. (died aged eight years). Joseph E. was a member of the town council one year as a republican.

and was supervisor of roads three years. His business is farming.

Nathaniel Smith, born 1827, was married in 1847 to Rebecca, daughter of James M. Gardiner. Their children are: Susan, now Mrs. George Suting; Emma, who died aged three years; Harriet, who is now Mrs. Joseph Madison; Josephine, now Mrs. George Lewis; Alvina and Gertrude. Mr. Smith has all his life been a mill hand and has been connected with the Hamilton mill some twenty-seven years. He is a republican.

John W. Smith was born in 1833 in North Kingstown, and is a son of Charles Smith. He was in the war of the rebellion three years in Company H, Fourth Rhode Island Volunteers, and now receives a pension. He was married in 1854 to Meroy Mitchell. They have had eight children, five boys and three girls.

William A. Spaulding was born in Connecticut. His wife is a daughter of Pardon T. Gardiner. They have one son, C. Eugene Spaulding. Mr. Spaulding has been two years in the town council as a democrat. In 1886 he succeeded Crandall & Ryan as merchants at Narragansett. Mrs. Spaulding's grandmother was a Tillinghast.

Albert Spink⁶ (John³, Nicholas⁴, John³, Nicholas², Robert¹) married Celinda⁶, daughter of Nathaniel Spink⁵ (Ishmael⁴, John³, Nicholas², Robert¹). They have raised three sons: Nathaniel, of Providence; William Albert, deceased, and John Byron, who is with his parents at the homestead. This farm is a part of the tract of John.³

Salma M. Spink⁶, son of Ishmael⁵ (Ishmael⁴, John³, Nicholas², Robert¹), was born in 1817. His wife is Frances M. Brown, daughter of John Brown of Newport. They have three children: George B., in Dakota; Agatha, at home, and Fannie L., now Mrs. George W. Madison of Warwick, Kent county. Mr. Spink has been a farmer here for thirty-two years. He had been a carpenter for twenty years prior. He has been in the town council three years and in the legislature once.

George A. Spink⁵, farmer, born in 1844, is a son of Joseph⁶, grandson of Samuel⁵, and great-grandson of Ishmael⁴. The first Robert Spink in 1635 left London for Virginia. He was in Newport in 1648, in North Kingstown about 1673, and bought land in the Atherton tract. George A. married Annie A., daughter of the late Wilbur T. Reynolds. They have one son and three daughters. Mr. Spink has been assessor several

years, moderator fifteen years, and has settled a number of estates for his townsmen.

Samuel A. Spink, brother of George A., was born in 1828. He married for his first wife Mary Ann Eldred, and for his second wife her sister Mercy, by whom he had two sons, Henry Milton and Herbert B. Mr Spink has always acted with the democratic party and has served in the town council some fourteen years, acting as president of that body a part of the time. His occupation has been farming and carpentering.

Silas Spink^r, born 1841, is a son of Samuel^o and grandson of Silas^o. He attended Schofield's Commercial College at Providence. He enlisted the day he graduated and was the first North Kingstown man to volunteer for the civil war. He has been in the town council one year as a republican. His business is farming. His wife is Phebe J. Luther, of Massachusetts. Their children are Walter E., Harriet A. and Minnie M.

John Thomas Spink^r, born in 1836, (Thomas Gould Allen Spink^o, John^o, Nicholas^o) married Sarah B. Manchester, of Bristol, R. I. They have two children, Susie B. and Fannie. His farm of 70 acres is well located and is where his father lived.

Jonathan A. Spink, brother of John Thomas, was born in 1831 in North Kingstown. His early days were spent on his father's farm. He was then two years at Boston in school and six years in the produce and provision business. He was four years in the oil fields; was in Providence as contracting machinist three years; then locomotive building for some time. He has been farming for the last four years. He is a republican. He has one son, Russell Spink. His wife was Sarah E. Damuth. She has taught school seven years on Quiddnesset Neck and in the Wickford Academy as principal about three years, and in East Greenwich as principal four years.

Benjamin W. Spink is a son of Nicholas N. Spink, of Wickford. He was born in North Kingstown in 1838. He went to Providence at eighteen years of age, and three years later took one-third interest in the firm of Oliver Johnson & Co., of which firm he is still a member. He has one son, Nicholas Carr Spink.

Daniel Spink was born in 1846 at North Kingstown. He is a son of Daniel, and grandson of Daniel Spink. Mr. Spink has carried on the butcher's business in Wickford about twenty-two years. He succeeded his father, who established the market at the same place about 1852. He was married in 1878 to Melissa,

daughter of George Whitman. Their children are: Nellie A., Daniel Herbert, and Mabel.

George N. Steere was born in 1843 at Sutton, Mass. He is a son of Horatio, and grandson of Nathaniel Steere. Mr. Steere came to this town in 1862 and entered the Hamilton Mills, where he has been employed since. He now fills the place of superintendent of the web department. He has been a member of the town council two years as a democrat. He was married in 1867 to Ann Eliza, daughter of Jeremiah Potter. Their children are: George N., Jr., William Vaughn, Harry Howard, Mary E. (deceased), and Edward H. (deceased). Mr. Steere is a member of Washington Lodge, No. 5, A. F. and A. M.

Charles E. Sweet, born in 1837, is a son of William A. and Mercy (Arnold) Sweet. He has carried on the ice business six seasons, running one wagon to East Greenwich and one in North Kingstown. Mr. Sweet was in the war of rebellion nearly three years, in Company H, Seventh Rhode Island volunteers. He was married in 1857 to Mary A. Taylor. Their children are: Ida J., now Mrs. E. O. Titus, and Edgar A. Mr. Sweet is a member of the East Greenwich Post, G. A. R. He is also a member of Harmony Lodge, No. 5, I. O. of O. F.

Daniel C. Sweet, born in Wickford in 1840, is a son of Rufus Sweet, and a descendant of the famous family of bonesetters elsewhere mentioned. Mr. Sweet has been an insurance agent here about thirteen years. He represents the Home, Phoenix and Liberty companies, of New York; the Commercial Union and Imperial, of London; the Travelers', of Hartford, Conn.; the Commercial Life, of New York, besides several others. He was in an office in Providence two years before coming here. Mr. Sweet was married in 1880 to Harriet M., daughter of James B. Arnold. He has been a member of Washington Lodge, No. 5, A. F. and A. M. about twenty-one years.

Ambrose C. Taylor¹, born 1833 (Colonel William Taylor², born 1792, William Taylor³, Joseph Taylor⁴), was married to Mary R., daughter of Potter Sweet, in 1860. Mr. Taylor has filled the office of postmaster at La Fayette about eighteen years, succeeding Robert Rodman. He was a merchant at the same place seventeen years prior to 1887. Since that time he has been the senior partner of the firm of Taylor & Davis. In 1882 he caused the building to be erected which they now occupy.

Azel W. Tefft, born 1831, is a son of Joseph and grandson of Thomas. He was married in 1871 to Alma S., daughter of David H. Wightman. They have had three children: Arthur R.; Judson C., who died in infancy, and Eliza Alice. He is a member of the G. A. R. and bears the title of aide-de-camp. He was a naval officer in the war of the rebellion two years as gunner's mate of U. S. Ordinance ship "St. Lawrence." He has been a republican since the party was formed.

Roxanna Titus, wife of N. G. Titus, was born 1826. She is a daughter of George Greene (Elijah Greene³, Elisha Greene¹). She was married in 1851 to N. G. Titus. They have one son, Benjamin G. Titus. Mr. N. G. Titus is a farmer at Hamilton, where he also carries on a variety store.

George W. Tourjée, born 1812, is a son of Benajah, who was a son of John, and he a son of Peter, who came to Rhode Island from France. Mr. Tourjée was married in 1839 to Ann Eliza, daughter of James Capron. Their children are: Celia N., Melissa A., George A., John A., Jane A., Louise E., Anna L. and Eulalie D. In politics Mr. Tourjée is a republican.

Thomas H. Tourgee, born 1828, is a son of Philip Tourgee and grandson of William Tourgee. He was married in 1852 to Elizabeth Hille, now deceased. He was married in 1857 to Susan A., daughter of James Gardiner. He had two children by his first wife. They died in infancy. He was in the war of the rebellion about three years, in Company H, Fourth Rhode Island Volunteers. William Tourgee was in the revolutionary war as a minute man.

Jacob Turck, who was born in Germany in 1810, is a son of Martin Turck. Jacob came to this country in 1854, and settled in Wickford in 1855, and started a boot and shoe store, where he has been ever since. He was married to Anna Ossmann in 1856. They have five children: Frank, Margaret, Cornelia, Anna and William Martin. Mr. Turck has always been a democrat.

Sarah A. Waldron and Mary E. V. Brown are daughters of John Brown, a son of Daniel, who married Elizabeth Aylesworth in 1796, and he a son of Joseph Brown. Their mother was Phebe⁶, daughter of John Dimon⁵, John⁴, whose father was Thomas³, who came to America from England. His father was John², and his father John¹, who spelled his name De Mont. Sarah and Mary were educated at the East Greenwich Academy from 1853 to

1856. Sarah A. has taught school nine years, and Mary E. V. has taught fifteen years. They kept a millinery store at Westerly seven years. Mrs. Waldron now keeps a fancy and variety store in Wickford. Sarah A. was married to Henry Waldron, of Brooklyn, N. Y., who deceased the same year.

Robert W. Watson was born in 1844 in North Kingstown. He is a son of Hazard C., son of Robert, son of Robert, son of Benjamin Watson. His mother is Margery, a daughter of Benjamin F. Spink, son of Isaac, son of Ishmael Spink. Mr. Watson is a farmer. He has worked on a farm near Wickford Station, in the village of Wickford. He is the oldest of six children, five of whom are now living. He was married in 1871 to Mary J. Bemont.

William A. Weeden, born in 1837 in North Kingstown, is a son of William S. Weeden and Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Arnold. Mr. Weeden worked as a machinist seven years, and since that time has been a farmer, working at the mason's trade a part of the time. He has a farm of sixty acres, near Allenton, where he has lived since 1867. He built the house where he now lives at that time. He was married in 1861 to Emeline Cranston, sister of George T. Cranston, of North Kingstown. They have had two children—George Albert, who died aged 18 months, and Lillie Belle. He is a democrat.

Amos Whitford, born 1816, is a son of Samuel S., grandson of Amos and great-grandson of John. His mother was Clarissa, daughter of Amos Mowry. He was married to Lydia T. Gardiner in 1842. They have one adopted son—Edwin A. S. Whitford. He has been in the town council twelve years as a democrat. He is a farmer.

A. A. Wilbur was born in Providence, R. I., in 1849. His father was Thomas E., son of Wanton Wilbur. Mr. Wilbur lived several years in Smithfield, R. I. From there he went to Massachusetts, from there he entered the Fourth Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, Company A. He was in the service of the United States fifteen months. He came to Allenton in 1885, and with F. R. Frissell keeps the Allenton store and post office. Mr. Wilbur was married in 1873 to Harriet M., daughter of Calvin Pratt. They have one daughter—Lorena R. He is a republican.

SOUTH KINGSTOWN.

John Hoxsie was born in 1807 in South Kingstown. He is a son of Thomas, grandson of Hon. Samuel, and great-grandson of Stephen Hoxsie. Mr. Hoxsie lived in Exeter about forty years prior to 1875, when he moved to Glen Rock in the town of South Kingstown, where he now resides. His vocation has been farming. He has been in the general assembly three terms, in the town council several terms, and assessor of taxes several years. He was married in 1830 to Penelope, daughter of Ezekiel James. She died in 1867. They had nine children. He was married again in 1868 to Amanda B. Wilcox, daughter of Othenial and Nancy (Tillinghast) Wilcox.

HOPKINTON.

Herbert N. Phillips was born in Richmond and is the oldest son of Alfred B. Phillips, son of Benjamin, son of Joseph Phillips. His mother is Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas H. and Mary (Johnson) Phillips. Joseph Phillips, spoken of above, was in the war of the revolution. Mr. Phillips is the editor and publisher of the *Sentinel-Advertiser*, a weekly paper published at Hope Valley.

EXETER.

Joseph R. Arnold, born in 1818 in Exeter, is a son of Oliver^o (Oliver^o, Josephⁱ, Samuel^o, Josiah Arnold^o). Mr. Arnold is a farmer occupying the homestead of his father and grandfather. He kept a grocery store at Wickford Junction about nineteen years prior to 1883. He built the house where he now lives in 1843. He was married in 1838 to Hannah, daughter of Moses Mawney of East Greenwich. They have two sons, Edwin T. and Frank H.

Peleg A. Arnold was born in 1826 in North Kingstown. He is a son of George Arnold^o (Peleg^o, Josephⁱ, Samuel^o, Josiah^o, William^o, Caleb^o, Benedict^o, Williamⁱ, who came with his brother Thomas from England in 1635). His mother was Charlotte, daughter of Amos Gardner. Mr. Arnold is a farmer and has lived on his present farm since 1853. He was married in 1851 to Hannah W., daughter of Judge William Browning, of North Kingstown, who died in 1856, aged sixty-five years. He was senator and representative from North Kingstown several years. He

was judge of the court of common pleas for several years. His wife was Maria, daughter of John and Hannah Watson. They have three daughters: Hannah M., Emily C. and Mary J., all married.

Willet H. Arnold, born in 1847 in Exeter, is a son of Benjamin L.^o, son of Benedict^o, son of Josiah^o, son of Joseph^o (see preceding paragraph). Willet H. attended school at East Greenwich Academy several terms. He is a farmer. He has taught school eight terms. He was state senator in 1887. He has been on the school committee and school superintendent four years. He was married in 1872 to Mary E., daughter of Jesse P. Clark. They have one son, Horace J. He is a democrat and a member of the Baptist church of Exeter.

George F. Barber, born in 1838 in Exeter, is a son of George, and grandson of Ellery, whose father, Reynolds, was a son of Moses Barber. His mother is Hannah M., daughter of Nathan B. Lewis, who was grandfather of the present Judge Nathan B. Lewis. Mr. Barber is a farmer, and has spent the most of his life in Exeter. He has been in the town council about ten terms, and constable several years. He was married in 1864 to Mary F., daughter of James Lewis. They have eight children: Ella F., Mary A. (Mrs. Walter F. Bliven), George L., Charles S., Fred C., Anna J., Arthur S., and Phebe A. Mr. Barber is a member of Hope Valley Grange, No. 7, P. of H. He is a republican.

Manfred C. Barber was born in 1849 in Exeter. He is a son of Hazard, whose father, Peter B., was a son of Benjamin F. Barber. His mother is Phebe W., daughter of Tillinghast Gorham. Mr. Barber is a farmer, and has lived on the homestead of his wife's grandfather, Thomas C. Barber, since 1877. He was married in 1870 to Mary A., daughter of Henry C. Barber. He is a member of Hope Valley Grange, No. 7, P. of H., and has been overseer of the organization since it was formed in 1887. He is a prohibitionist and a member of the West Exeter church, which is a branch of the West Greenwich church.

John Bliven, born in 1824 in Exeter, is a son of "Judge" William B., and a grandson of William Bliven. His mother is Amy, daughter of Nathan Taylor. Mr. Bliven is a farmer and lives on the homestead of his father. He has lived in the same house since 1826. He was married in 1846 to Hannah C., daughter of Sheffield Barber, whose father, Daniel, was a son of Daniel Barber. They have had fourteen children, seven of whom are liv-

ing, viz.: John S., Charles E., Amos T., Hannah F., Amy, Horace B., and Mary. The names of those deceased are: Fanny M., Joseph B., George L., William R., Harriet, Mary, and William Byron.

Issac C. Barden, born in 1850 in Scituate, is a son of William M., whose father, Isaac, was a son of John Barden. His mother was Susan P., daughter of Lewis Peck. Mr. Barden was a mill operative until 1884, since which time he has been a farmer, owning a farm near Slocumville, in Exeter. He is one of seven children, five of whom are now living. He was married in 1880 to Anna J., daughter of Charles West.

Charles H. Boss, born in 1856 in Exeter, is a son of Ezekiel J., and grandson of Joseph Boss. His mother is Almira, daughter of John Richmond. Mr. Boss was a farmer prior to 1882, when he took the rake manufactory which his uncle, Joshua Boss, had carried on for many years. He carries on a small farm in connection with the business. He was married in 1877 to Martha P., daughter of George J. Sherman. They have one son, Joshua. He is a member of the "First Exeter" church.

Albert Briggs, born in 1831 in North Kingstown, is a son of William and grandson of William Briggs. His mother was Electa Baker. Mr. Briggs is a farmer and has lived on the farm that he now occupies about thirty-three years. He has lived in Exeter about forty years. Prior to that he lived in North Kingstown. He was married in 1866 to Jane, daughter of Simon Jordan. They had six children: John, Susan, William, Joseph, Clarke and Mary. His wife died in 1878. He was married in 1880 to Mrs. Elizabeth M. Greene, daughter of Resolved Wilcox. He is a member of the West Exeter church.

Alton E. Briggs, born in 1850 in South Kingstown, is a son of Edwin T. and grandson of John Briggs. His mother is Almira C., daughter of Ebenezer Briggs. She was married in 1853 to Edwin T. Briggs, who died in 1869. Mr. Briggs is one of three children.

Ebenezer Brown, born in 1814, is a son of James E., and grandson of Benedict Brown. His mother was Hannah Thomas Brown, sister of Coggeshall and daughter of George Thomas. Mr. Brown is a farmer, having lived in the same place since 1846. He was married in 1839 to Alma G., daughter of Waterman Franklin. They have had four children: Joshua F., Albert

G., Joseph P. and Sarah M., now Mrs. Isaac H. Gardner. Joshua F. and Albert G. were both in the war of the rebellion, in Company F, Seventh R. I. volunteers. They both died.

Stukely Brown (deceased), son of James E. and grandson of Benedict Brown, was married in 1857 to Martha, daughter of Ebenezer Slocum and granddaughter of Eleazer Slocum. Mr. Brown died in 1884, aged 68 years. They have two children, Mary Lucy, now Mrs. Herbert Baton, and S. Everett.

S. Everett Brown was born in 1863 in Exeter. He is a farmer, occupying the homestead of his father and grandfather. He has a farm of about 200 acres. He is a prohibitionist.

George W. Corey, born in 1842, in Exeter, is a son of William and grandson of Clarke Corey. He was married in 1876 to Jessie P. A., daughter of Benjamin Carr, of West Greenwich. They have five children: Alice M., Jennie V., Bertha E., Everett B. and Oscar M. Mr. Corey and his wife are members of the Exeter Baptist church.

John Corey was born in 1827 in Plainfield, Conn. He is a farmer and has lived on Exeter Hill since 1859. He has been commissioner of the town asylum twelve years. He was married in 1858 to Mary, daughter of Varnum W. Gardiner. He is a prohibitionist and a member of Exeter Grange, No. 12, P. of H.

Willard H. Dawley, born in 1822 in Exeter, is a son of Benjamin and grandson of Benjamin Dawley. Mr. Dawley was married in 1847 to Abiah Ballou. She died in 1859, leaving two children: William H. and Anna B. He was married again in 1859 to Lydia, daughter of Samuel Pinkham. He has lived in Exeter since 1862. Prior to that he lived in _____ about twelve years. He was a mill operative about twenty years, and has since been a farmer.

Edwin P. Dutemple, born in 1848 in Exeter, is a son of Nathan Dutemple, whose father came from France. Nathan Dutemple is a blacksmith by trade. He operated a blacksmith shop from 1843 to 1869, when Edwin P. became a partner. In 1874 they added carriage making and repairing, which was continued in the name of N. Dutemple & Son until 1887, when Edwin P. bought out his father's interest and now carries on the business alone. Edwin P. was married in 1869 to Mary L., daughter of James F. Vaughn. They have one son, Frank E., born in 1873. He is a member of Washington Lodge, No. 5, A. F. and A. M., is a charter member of Exeter Lodge, No. 43, I. O. of O. F., a

member of Exeter Grange, No. 12, P. of H., and a member of Uncas Encampment, No. 14, of Wickford. He is a republican.

Moses Essex was born in 1835 in Cortland county, N. Y. His father Daniel F., was a son of Benajah Essex. His mother was Hannah, daughter of John Vaughn, of East Greenwich. Mr. Essex is a farmer and speculator. He was married in 1854 to Rhoda A., daughter of William Proctor, of Providence. She died in 1869 and left four children: Samuel P., Rhoda Maria, Charlotte W., now Mrs. John E. Taylor, and Celja A., now Mrs. Daniel E. Stillman. He was married again in 1869 to Phebe J., daughter of William Tisdale. They have one daughter.

Anna W. Gardner was born in 1827 in Exeter. Her father, Robert, was the son of Zebulon, and grandson of Ezekiel Gardner. Her mother was Mercey, daughter of John, and granddaughter of "Molasses" Pardon Tillinghast, a descendant of the historic Elder Pardon Tillinghast. Miss Gardner is the youngest of eleven children and the only one now living.

Robert T. Gardner, born in 1832 in Exeter, is a son of Stephen A., born 1810, and grandson of John Gardner, born in 1754. His mother was Mercey (Gardiner) Gardner, daughter of Robert Gardiner. Mr. Gardner is a farmer occupying the farm that was settled by the Gardner family five generations ago. He has been member of the town council as a republican. He was married in 1867 to Mary A., daughter of Curnel Bailey. She died in 1872, leaving one son, Stephen B. He was married again in 1874 to Sarah E., daughter of Albert Sweet. They have one son, Irving S. He is a member of the First Baptist church of Exeter.

Frederick Hadfield, born in 1835 in London, England, is a son of Edward and grandson of John Hadfield. Mr. Hadfield came from England to Rhode Island in 1848. He worked for the Spragues, at Quidnick, in the town of Coventry, twenty-seven years. He was overseer of the weaving shop about fifteen years. He came to Exeter near Millville in 1882 and bought a farm which he now works. He was married in 1857 to a daughter of John Moon. They have one son, Ira, born 1857. Mr. Hadfield was in the war of the rebellion in Company G, Twelfth Rhode Island Volunteers about nine months.

George T. Hathaway was born in 1835 in Exeter. His father, Nathan, was a son of Nathan, and he a son of Caleb Hathaway. His mother was a daughter of Job Dawley. He is a farmer, having lived on the farm which he now occupies about twenty-three

years. He was married in 1858 to Susan Phillips. She died in 1859. He was married again in 1861 to Susan M. Dawley. She died in 1879. He married a third time in 1880, Mary R., daughter of George W. Reynolds. They have two children, George W. and Susan E. He is a member of the First Exeter church.

Thomas G. Hunt, born in 1845 in South Kingstown, is a son of Daniel and grandson of John Hunt. Mr. Hunt has kept the store at Exeter Hill since January, 1882, succeeding James H. Hendricks. He received a commission as postmaster February 13th, 1882. He was married in 1872 to Mary S., daughter of Albert Franklin of Exeter. They have two children, Clara M. and Mary E. He is a member of Exeter Lodge, No. 43, I. O. of O. F.

Pardon T. Joslin, born in 1827 in Exeter, is a son of Russell, and grandson of Christopher Joslin. His mother was Mary (Hill) Joslin. Mr. Joslin is a farmer on the homestead of Russell Joslin. He keeps a grocery store on the "Ten Rod road," about two miles west of Exeter Hill. He has been a member of the town council. He was married in 1849 to Harriet, daughter of William Mathewson. They have had eleven children: Stephen, Annie F. (died age thirty-two years—Mrs. Arnold Benjamin), Henry Herbert, Leonard, Hattie (Mrs. Samuel Parker), Lydia L. (Mrs. Olney Brown), Pardon, Oliver T., Ida E., Russell and Etta M.

Amos A. Kenyon, born in 1852, is a son of Edward R., whose father Samuel, was a son of George, and grandson of Benjamin Kenyon, who came from England to Rhode Island. His mother is Eunice E. Kenyon, daughter of Russell Crandall, whose father Elijah was a son of Joseph Crandall. Mr. Kenyon was married in 1878 to Eunice E., daughter of Amos Whitford. They have one daughter, Mary E. Mrs. Kenyon died in '84. Mr. Kenyon is a member of Exeter Lodge, No. 43, I. O. of O. F.

Herbert E. Lewis was born in 1862 in Exeter. He is a son of Daniel C. (Moses B³., James⁴., James³., James²., John Lewis¹). His mother was Lydia C., daughter of Edward Richmond. Mr. Lewis is a farmer, owning the homestead of his father. He has taught eleven terms of school. He has been justice of the peace two years, and was elected assessor of taxes in 1888. He was married in 1884 to Addie M., daughter of Gardiner Barber. They have one daughter, Nellie M. His father died in 1878 and his mother in 1870. He is a member of Hope Valley Grange, P. of H.

Reynolds J. Lillibridge, born in 1837 in Exeter, is a son of Willet R., whose father Reynolds, was a son of Jonathan Lillibridge. His mother was Chloe (Barber) Lillibridge, daughter of John Barber. Mr. Lillibridge has been a farmer for the last fourteen years. He was a traveling agent several years prior to that. He is a member of Charity Lodge, No. 23, A. F. & A. M. He was married in 1870 to Lydia M. Clark. They have one daughter, Cora.

Reverend George R. Northup, born in 1821 in Exeter, is a son of John, whose father, Anthony, was a son of Zebulon Northup. Mr. Northup was ordained as a Calvinist Baptist preacher in 1856. He has preached twenty-seven years in succession. The last five years he has had no regular charge. He was married in 1848 to Frances E. Peckham, who died in 1852. He was married to his present wife, Esther P., in 1854. They have two children: Imogene, now Mrs. Charles H. Cook, and Lillian, now Mrs. Thomas R. Rathbun. They have lost eight children.

George W. Palmer, born in 1859 in Richmond, is a son of William H., whose father, Amos, was a son of Reverend Phineas Palmer. His mother was Caroline C., daughter of William Peckham. Mr. Palmer is a farmer, owning nearly six hundred acres of land. He built the house in which he now lives in 1886. He was married in 1883 to Melissa D., daughter of Seth W. Terry, who is a son of Moses, and he a son of Seth, whose father, Seth Terry, came from Dartmouth during the revolution. Mr. Palmer is a republican and a member of Queens River church.

Elisha P. Phillips was born in 1827 at Plainfield, Conn. He is a son of Elisha P. and grandson of Nathaniel Phillips. His mother was Mary, daughter of Benjamin Northup. Mr. Phillips owns the lower mill at Millville, built by Job Reynolds & Son in 1834. They rented it the most of the time from then until Job died in 1852. There had been a store connected with the mill property since the time the mill was built. At the death of Mr. Reynolds, in 1852, Mr. Phillips bought the lower mill and store, which he still owns. The mill was burned in 1886, and rebuilt in 1887. He was married in 1848 to Lucy, daughter of Job Reynolds. She died in 1887. He has been a member of the general assembly three terms, in the town council about seventeen years, and superintendent of schools several years. He is a republican. He has been a member of Exeter church about forty years.

William G. Rose, born in 1821 in Exeter, is a son of George W. and grandson of James Rose. He was a woolen manufacturer until about ten years ago, when he engaged in farming. He has lived in Exeter, near Slocumville, since 1873. He has been a member of the town council several years and was in the legislature in 1857. He was married in 1844 to Martha F. Dixon, who died in 1863. They had eight children, seven of whom are now living. He was married again in 1866 to Mary A. G. Tillinghast, widow of Thomas W. Tillinghast. Mr. Rose is master of Exeter Grange, No. 12, P. of H. He is a democrat.

Caleb H. Sherman was born in 1833 in Exeter. He is a son of Eber, whose father, Eber, was a son of Eber Sherman. His mother was Catherine, daughter of Stephen Gardner. Mr. Sherman is a farmer, occupying the homestead of the Shermans, which has been owned by four generations. He has taught school about twenty-five terms. He attended the Greenwich Academy three terms. He has been in the town council several terms. He was married in 1871 to a daughter of Gideon Brown. They have one son, Caleb W.

Eber J. Sherman was born in 1846 in Exeter. His father, grandfather and great-grandfather were named Eber. Mr. Sherman is a farmer, and has lived in Exeter all his life, except four years spent in North Kingstown. He was married in 1865 to Lydia H., daughter of Jonathan Record, who was born in 1800 in Newport and came to Exeter in 1861, where he lived until a short time before his death, which occurred in 1878. Mr. and Mrs. Sherman have seven children: Samuel E., Jonathan R., William T., Robert J., Charles H., Mary C. and Lydia R. Jonathan Record was a house carpenter until 1838, and from that time until 1861 was a merchant.

George J. Sherman, born in 1820 in Exeter, is a son of Eber and grandson of Eber Sherman. His mother was Patience, daughter of George James. Mr. Sherman has lived in the town of Exeter all his life excepting two years. He is a farmer, and runs a grist mill and a shingle mill in connection with farming. His wife, Rebecca C., to whom he was married in 1841, died in 1881, leaving three daughters: Martha P., Rebecca and Estella B., all married. Mr. Sherman is a member of the First Exeter church.

Winfield S. Shearman is a son of Arnold C. Shearman, and grandson of Arnold, whose father, Robert, was a son of Jonathan.

His mother was Hannah S., daughter of Robert Rose. His grandmother, wife of Arnold Shearman, was Catherine, daughter of Josiah Arnold. Mr. Shearman is one of five sons, and lives with his father, Arnold C. Shearman, who owns the old homestead that has been in the family for about two hundred years. Jonathan Shearman's father was also named Jonathan, and he was a son of Benjamin, whose father, Philip, was born in England and came to Roxbury, Mass., in 1633. He, with a few other men of that state, was banished from the state, and settled in 1638 in Portsmouth.

Eben Slocum, Jr., born in 1848 in North Kingstown, is a son of Eben, and grandson of Eleazer Slocum. His mother was Hannah Congdon. Mr. Slocum is a farmer, and has made buying and selling cattle his principal business for the last fifteen years. He has lived in Exeter Hollow since 1880. He was married in 1870 to Kate A., daughter of Jeremiah T. Knowles. They have one son, Adelbert C. M.

Jonathan Spencer was born in 1798 in Exeter. He is a son of Samuel, and grandson of Jonathan, whose father, Samuel, was a son of Michael Spencer. Mr. Spencer has been overseer of poor, town sergeant, and collector of taxes several years, as a republican. He was married in 1822 to Nancy, daughter of John Place. They had two children - John, who was in the war of the rebellion, in Company F, Seventh Rhode Island volunteers, and died at Camp Dennison, Ohio; and Elizabeth, now Mrs. Alvin L. Knight. Her son, Herbert E. Knight, lives with his grandfather, Mr. Spencer. He was married in 1880 to Mary Matteson. They have three children. Mr. Spencer's wife died in 1882, aged 83 years.

Aaron Straight was born in 1800 in West Greenwich. He is a son of Solomon, and grandson of John Straight. Mr. Straight is a farmer and has lived on the farm that he now occupies since 1831. He has been a member of the town council several years, and is a member of Arcadia Baptist church. Aaron Straight was married in 1830 to Abigail, daughter of Allen and Ruth Tillinghast. They have had three children: Albert, who died in Fairfax Seminary Hospital, in 1863 (he was a volunteer in Battery B); John T. and Abbie. Albert was married to Angeline Tillinghast, a sister of Judge Pardon Tillinghast. Abbie lives with her father.

Stephen Straight was born in 1814 in West Greenwich. He is a son of Solomon, and grandson of John Straight. His mother was Susan, daughter of Eldridge Austin. Mr. Straight is a farmer and has lived in this town about thirty-seven years. He was married in 1841 to Hopestill, daughter of Amos Bates. They have two children—Ann Eliza, now Mrs. William H. H. Woodmansee, and John A., who was married in 1866 to Abbie F., daughter of Royal Phillips, and has had four children: Anna F. (deceased), Stephen A. R., Ella S. A., and Elwin W. A. John A. is a farmer and has lived in West Greenwich about twenty years. He is a member of West Exeter church. Stephen is a prohibitionist. He is a member of West Exeter church.

James W. Sunderland, born in 1835 in Richmond, is a son of Nathaniel C. and grandson of George Sunderland. His mother was Emeline, daughter of Joseph Phillips. Mr. Sunderland is a farmer, and has lived in Exeter about thirty-five years. He has been town sergeant and constable. He was married in 1864 to Mercy B., daughter of Silas E. Moore. Mrs. Sunderland has been postmistress at Liberty since the office was established, about 1882.

Olney Tanner, born in 1820 in West Greenwich, is a son of William and grandson of Stillman Tanner. His mother was Sarah, daughter of Noah Parker, whose father was Stephen Parker. Mr. Tanner is a farmer. He built the house where he now lives in 1860. He is one of eight children, three of whom are now living. In 1840 he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Nathan Palmer, son of Stephen Palmer. They have had four children: Mary E. (deceased), Dorcas Ann (Mrs. Henry Austin), Ambrose O. (deceased), and Susan Abbie, now Mrs. Joseph T. Hopkins, of Coventry.

James Tefft, born in 1809 in Richmond, is a son of Thomas, who was a son of Thomas Tefft. His mother was Lucy, daughter of George Tefft. Mr. Tefft is a farmer and owns the same farm that his father owned at one time, a good many years ago. He has owned it since 1867. He was married in 1842 to Olive, daughter of Othenial Wilcox. They have had twelve children, eleven of whom are now living.

Franklin P. Tefft, born in 1852, is a son of James, whose father, Thomas, was a son of Thomas Tefft. His mother is Olive, daughter of Othenial Wilcox. Mr. Tefft is a farmer, and built the house where he now lives in 1881. In 1880 he was married

to Sarah F., daughter of Seth W. Terry. They have three children: Silas F., Melissa J. and Cora. Mr. Tefft has been a member of the West Kingstown Agricultural Society about twelve years.

George A. Thomas, born in 1840 in North Kingstown, is a son of William A., whose father Coggeshall, was son of George, and he a son of John Thomas. His mother is Betsey, daughter of William Brown. Mr. Thomas received most of his education in the district schools, and attended Greenwich Academy a short time. He is a farmer and has taught thirteen winter terms of school, beginning at the age of twenty-two. He was elected to the legislature in 1885, 1886 and 1888. He has been on the school committee about twelve years, and superintendent of schools about six years. He has been town auditor and assessor of taxes several years. He was married in 1865 to Harriet F., daughter of Amos Whitford. They have three children: Francis W., Roy E. and Myra A. He is a member of the Exeter Grange, No. 12, P. of H., and a member of the Seventh Day Advent church of Slocumville. His father William A., was captain of the state militia at one time.

John Tillinghast, born in 1836 in Exeter, is a son of William B. and grandson of Job H. Tillinghast. His mother was a daughter of Richard Vaughn. Mr. Tillinghast is a carpenter and has worked at that trade about ten years. He has been superintendent of the Millville Mill for David L. Aldrich about sixteen years. He was married in 1867 to Abbie E., daughter of George T. Collins. He was in the war of the rebellion thirty-nine months in the Third Rhode Island Volunteers.

William B. Tillinghast, born in 1835 in Exeter, is a brother of John Tillinghast mentioned above. Mr. Tillinghast has been superintendent of David L. Aldrich's print works at Arcadia about seventeen years. Prior to that he was superintendent at Millville about five years. He is a carpenter, having worked at that trade about seven years. He was married in 1856 to Julia, daughter of Charles Thompson, and has two sons, George E. and Frank W., living, and one, Charles, that died aged five years. He was a member of the general assembly in 1874, 1875 and 1879, and has been on the school committee several years.

George H. C. Watson, born in 1836 in North Kingstown, is a son of Thomas C., whose father, Robert, was a son of Benjamin

Watson. His mother was Ruth, daughter of Benjamin and Ruth Northup. Robert Watson's wife was Amy, daughter of Thomas Champlin. Mr. Watson is a farmer and occupies the homestead where his father, Thomas C., lived from 1839 until his death in 1877. Mrs. Watson is still living in her 86th year, with George H. C. He is one of six children, three of whom are living. He is a republican. Thomas C. Watson was a stone mason by trade. He was in the war of 1812.

Stephen B. Weeden, son of Samuel L. and Phebe Weeden and grandson of Anthony Weeden, was born in East Greenwich in 1821. Samuel L. Weeden was lost at sea when about thirty-three years old. Mr. Weeden has lived on his present farm since 1851, and built the house in which he now lives in 1854. He has been senator two years, member of the town council a number of terms, collector of taxes several years, overseer of poor fifteen years, and town moderator five years. He was married in 1845 to Doreas, daughter of Benjamin, son of Benjamin Dawley. They have three children: Samuel L., Harriet F. (deceased), who was Mrs. Charles F. Brown, and Charles H.

John W. Whitford was born in 1829 in Exeter. He is a son of Samuel S., whose father, Amos Whitford, was married twice. His second wife, Molly, daughter of "Molasses" Pardon Tillinghast, was the grandmother of John W. His mother is Clarissa, daughter of Amos Mowry. Mr. Whitford is a farmer, owning and occupying the homestead of his father. The house where he lives was built by his father in the fall of 1828. He is one of seven children, three of whom are now living. He was married in 1856 to Mery T., daughter of Charles Wilcox. She is also connected with the Tillinghasts. They have six children: Anna G., Mrs. Jonathan N. Arnold; Mary T., wife of Lewis F. Whipple; Clarissa, now Mrs. Sylvester R. Gardiner; Abbie F., Hannah T. and Samuel S.

Joseph L. Wightman was born in 1818 in Connecticut. He is a son of Reverend John, whose father, Reverend George, was a son of Reverend Timothy, whose father, Valentine, was a son of George, who came from England. His mother, Bridget, is a daughter of Reverend Rufus Allen. Mr. Wightman has given some attention to agriculture all his life. He was ordained as a Baptist preacher in 1859. He was the pastor of "Frenchtown" Baptist church about four years, and has been pastor of several churches in Washington county. He was married in

1843 to Sarah M. Latham. She died in 1844, and he was married in 1854 to Laura Tefft, who died in 1879.

John T. Willcox was born in 1852 in Exeter. His father and grandfather were both named Noah Willcox. His mother is Mary, daughter of Samuel W. Sherman. She was married in 1838 to Noah Willcox. They have had six children, four of whom are living. John T. Willcox is a farmer, occupying the homestead of his father and grandfather, his father having died in 1883.

RICHMOND.

George W. Aldrich was born in 1839 in Oxbridge, Mass., and is a son of Thomas J. Aldrich and Lydia C., daughter of Nathan Varney, son of Shubael. His grandfather was Abel, son of Joseph Aldrich. Mr. Aldrich is a farmer. He was in the war of the rebellion about three years, in Company G, First Massachusetts cavalry. He was married in 1866 to Martha J., daughter of Matthew C. Card, son of Enoch, son of Benjamin Card. They have had two sons—Lucius, who died aged three years, and Joseph H. He is a member of Wood River Baptist church. He has been clerk of the church about two years.

John W. Baggs, born in Charlestown in 1855, is a son of John F., and grandson of Joseph E. Baggs. His mother was Rebecca L., daughter of Solomon Drown. Mr. Baggs has been a mill operative about thirteen years at Woodville Mills, and has been boss finisher about six years. He is one of seven children, five of whom are now living. His father died in 1887. He was married in 1887. Emma Eldora Baggs, sister of John W., lives in a part of the house with her brother, and they own the homestead together, where John F. had lived for several years prior to his death in 1887.

James C. Baker, born in 1811 in Richmond, is a son of Henry C., and grandson of James Baker. His mother, Elizabeth, is a daughter of Jonathan Kingsley. In 1845 Mr. Baker, in company with Alanson Barber, began the manufacture of print cloths, which business was continued by them until 1866, when their factory in Hopkinton burned. Since that time Mr. Baker has been engaged in agricultural pursuits. He has been in the town council. He was married in 1836 to Sarah, daughter of Jared Barber, who was a son of Caleb, and he a son of Caleb Barber, who lived on the same farm where Mr. Baker now lives. They have three children: Joanna L., now Mrs. J. E. Dockrey;

Sarah C., now Mrs. Thomas W. Kenyon; and James H. The latter is married and lives with his father. Mr. Baker is a member of the Second Baptist church of Hopkinton, and has been a deacon about thirty years. Mrs. Baker died in 1888.

Clarke Barber was born in 1826 in Exeter. He is a son of Thomas C., he a son of Moses, and he a son of Moses Barber. His mother was Susan, daughter of John Congdon. Mr. Barber has been a farmer. He has carried the Arcadia mail for about thirty-five years. He has lived in the same house since his marriage. He was in the general assembly in 1879, and has been a member of the town council several years. He was married in 1849 to Almira, daughter of Peleg Andrews. They have four children: Leander M., Susan E. (Mrs. A. R. Andrews), Thomas H., and Hannah C., now Mrs. Moses P. Barber, of West Greenwich. Mr. Barber is a prohibitionist. He is a member of Hope Valley Grange, No. 7, P. of H.

Smitum P. Barber, born in 1818 in Richmond, is a son of Peter and grandson of Benjamin Barber. His mother was Lucy, daughter of Smitum Potter. Mr. Barber lived on his farm in Exeter until 1869, when he removed to Arcadia, where he has kept the boarding house for David L. Aldrich since that time. He still owns and operates his farm in Exeter. He was married in 1841 to Phebe, daughter of Moses Lewis. They have one son, Moses P. Barber, of West Greenwich. He is a democrat.

Solomon Barber was born in 1823 in South Kingstown. He is a son of Moses, son of James, son of William, son of Moses, whose grandfather James came from England in 1833 to Boston, and later to Newport. His mother is Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Belcher. Mr. Barber learned the wagon maker's trade when a lad, but in early manhood he left the trade because he wished to be a manufacturer. He has been a practical manufacturer for about forty years, mostly in Connecticut. In September, 1887, he came to Richmond, near Wyoming, where he now resides on a small farm. He was married in 1844 to Maria Ellen M., a daughter of Asa Dye. They have had ten children. Mr. Barber is a member of the First Baptist church of Hopkinton. He is a member of the Masonic order.

Thomas H. Barber, born in 1856 in Richmond, is a son of Clark Barber. Mr. Barber is engaged in farming and the lumber business. He built a saw mill at Barberville two years ago, which he now runs. Prior to that he operated, in partnership with

Moses P. Barber, a portable steam saw mill in West Greenwich about six years. He was married in 1880 to Lillian F., daughter of Samuel K. Barber, whose wife Hannah (Tillinghast) Barber, is a sister of William B. and John Tillinghast of Exeter. They have one son, Harold T. Mr. Barber is a member of Hope Valley Grange, No. 7, P. of H.

Thomas Berth, born in 1847 in Massachusetts, is a son of Lawrence and Catharine Berth. Mr. Berth came to Plainville in 1881 and since that time has been boss dyer for W. A. Walton & Co. Prior to coming here he was thirteen years in Millbury, Mass., as boss dyer. He was married in 1872 to Bridget, daughter of William Marondy. They have four children: Ellen J., William H., Mary E. and Frederick J.

John W. Briggs, born in Jamestown, is a son of William, grandson of Sweet and great-grandson of Job Briggs. His mother was Rachel R., daughter of John Watson. Mr. Briggs has been a mill operative mostly. He lived here prior to 1864, and came back in 1880. He has a small farm with three acres of cranberries. He has been boss finisher in the Davisville mill for about a year. He was married in 1853 to Sarah E., daughter of Moses Barber and sister of Solomon Barber, of this town. Her father died in 1880, aged 98 years. Her grandmother Margaret died in 1849, aged 103 years and 8 months. Mr. Briggs has two children: Elizabeth A., now Mrs. Henry D. Tucker, and John E., who is married and has two children. Elizabeth A. also has two children.

Solomon K. Brown, born in Richmond, is a son of Benjamin, grandson of Benedict, and great-grandson of John Brown. His mother was Lydia, daughter of Peleg Slocum. Mr. Brown, with a sister and a brother, lives on the homestead where their father, Benjamin, lived from about 1812 until his death in 1859. They have a large residence just south of Hope Valley, which they built in 1876. Mr. Brown is a farmer. He was married in 1857 to Sarah A., daughter of Amos Palmer, son of Phineas Palmer. She died in 1874. They had three children: Abbie A., Charles P., who died in infancy, and Edward S., also died in infancy. Mr. Brown is a republican.

Walter E. Browning was born in 1850 in Charlestown. In 1854 he went from there to Hopkinton, where he lived until 1885. In March of that year he bought out the interests of Phillips & Perkins in Hope Valley, and came to Richmond, where he

now lives and carries on the general store business. He had a store in Hopkinton about five years prior to coming to Hope Valley. He was postmaster at Canonchet until the post office was discontinued. He was married in 1873 to Emma A., daughter of Peter P. Palmer. They have five children. He is a democrat.

James K. Carpenter, born in 1847 in South Kingstown, is a son of William H. Carpenter and Hannah M., daughter of John Coswell. Mr. Carpenter has been overseer of the spinning department of the Hope Valley mill for D. L. Aldrich about fourteen years, and has worked in the same mill about twenty-four years. He was married in 1864 to Mary A., daughter of Benjamin F. Worden. They have two children: Allie J., now Mrs. James R. Briggs, and William H. He is a republican, a member of Hope Valley Methodist church, and a member of Charity Lodge, No. 23, A. F. & A. M.

Nelson K. Church, born in 1825 in Hopkinton, is a son of Ebenezer K. and Sophia (Robinson) Church. Ebenezer K. was a son of Rufus, and he a son of Caleb Church. Mr. Church is a farmer and has lived at his present home since 1861. Prior to that he taught several terms of school. He represented the town in general assembly one year, has been on the school committee, and school superintendent several terms, and has been trial justice about ten years. He was married in 1852 to Mary W., daughter of Jeremiah Whitford. He is a member of Wood River church, member of Hope Valley Grange, No. 7, P. of H., and a democrat.

George H. Clark, born in 1847 in Charlestown, is a son of Simeon P. Clark. Mr. Clark is the present owner of what is known as Clark's mills. He was married in 1877 to Celia E. Carr, of Jamestown. They have four children: George P., Hattie S., Henry G. and Florence. He is a republican.

George R. Clarke, born in 1850 in Richmond, is a son of Reynolds H. Clarke, grandson of Luke, and great-grandson of Joshua Clarke. His mother is Isabelle W., daughter of William Nye. Mr. Clarke is a wagon maker, blacksmith and farmer. He has a small farm of about seventy-five acres, and has lived here ten years. He was married in 1875 to Fanny, daughter of James C. Greene. Their three children are: Sidney W., Isabelle N. and George R., Jr. He is a democrat.

Halsey P. Clark was born in 1818 in Richmond. He is a son of David, son of David, son of Jonathan, son of William, son of Joseph Clark. His mother Susan was a daughter of George Perry, son of Edward, son of Benjamin Perry, who bought the farm where Halsey P. now lives at sheriff's sale in 1747. It was in the Perry family from that time until about 1828, when it came into the possession of Mr. Clark's father, and in 1867 it came into the possession of the present owner. Mr. Clark was married in 1841 to Mary, daughter of Job Allen. They have seven children living and have lost one son. Mr. Clark has been clerk of the town since 1852, and has served in the general assembly three years. His father David was in the assembly about twelve years.

Amos J. Dawley was born in 1812 in Richmond, and is a son of John and grandson of Michael Dawley. His mother was Mary, daughter of William Harrington. Mr. Dawley has lived in Richmond since 1846; prior to that time he lived in Exeter. He was married in 1845 to Mrs. Sally Tefft, a daughter of William B. Bliven. They have one son living, A. John Dawley of Providence. They lost three daughters, Angeline, Caroline and Sarah. He is a democrat.

Warren Dawley, born in 1851 in Hopkinton, is a son of William H., grandson of Beriah, and great-grandson of Job Dawley. His mother was Tryphena H. Tanner. Mr. Dawley is a farmer. He was married in 1873 to Susan C., daughter of George W. James, son of George S., son of Ezekiel, son of George James. They have three children: Grace A., Edna E. and William J. Mr. Dawley is a prohibitionist. He and his wife and oldest daughter are members of Wood River Baptist church.

August A. Dobbrow was born in 1861 in Westerly. He is a son of Frederick Dobbrow and grandson of William F. Dobbrow, of Germany. Frederick Dobbrow came to America about 1858 and shortly after settled in Westerly. The family came to Plainville in 1876. August A. has worked in the mill here since that time. He has been overseer in the weaving department since April, 1886. He has been assistant superintendent of the Sunday school here for a number of years. He has had charge of the chapel about eight years. He was married in 1882 to Alice M. Wilbur, daughter of Fones G., he a son of Nathaniel S. and he a son of Jesse Wilbur. They have one daughter, Alice E. Fones G. Wilbur died in 1885. His wife now owns the old house where

Jesse Wilbur lived during his life. Mr. Dobbrow is a republican.

William F. Dobbrow was born in 1861 in Westerly, and is a son of Frederick Dobbrow. Mr. Dobbrow has been a mill operative for many years. He has been boss dresser about seven years. He was married in 1885 to Tryphena, daughter of William Jackson, of Connecticut. They have one son, William Frederick. He is a republican.

Charles Dobbrow was born in 1863 in Westerly, and is a son of Frederick Dobbrow. Charles began in the mills as a bobbin winder. He came to Plainville in 1876 with his parents, and began here in the card room where he worked about three years; then he worked at weaving about six years, and has been boss designer about three years. He was elected assessor in 1888 as a republican.

Henry R. Dockrey is a son of James E. Dockrey. His mother is Joanna L., daughter of James C. Baker, son of Henry C., son of James Baker. Mr. Dockrey has been in the machine shop of the Nichols & Langworthy Machine Company since 1885. James E. Dockrey and Joanna L. Baker were married in 1860. They have four children: Henry R., M. Ida, C. Edward and Elizabeth Lavergne, who is now Mrs. William A. Watrous.

John C. Ennis, born in 1844 in Richmond, is a son of Thomas, and grandson of Paul Ennis. His mother was Abbie, daughter of Jonathan Tefft. Mr. Ennis has worked at wagon making about twenty years. He had a grist and shingle mill in Kingstown about four years. It was burned in 1887. He has been a member of the town council two years and justice one year. He was married in 1879 to Amy R., daughter of George A. Wells. They have three children: Mary A., Frederick T. and John G. He is a republican, a member of Carolina Baptist church, member of Charity Lodge, No. 23, A. F. and A. M., and a member of the Royal Arcanum of Stonington.

Samuel W. Farnum was born in 1838 in Smithfield, R. I. He is a son of Windsor, son of Noah, son of John Farnum, who was a native of Oxbridge. His mother was a daughter of Daniel A. Taylor, of East Greenwich. Noah Farnum married Lydia, daughter of Reverend Samuel Windsor. Mr. Farnum was a soldier in the civil war in Company I, Fourth Rhode Island Volunteers, from September, 1861, to October, 1864. He then followed farming for several years. He was superintendent of

schools for three years and was a member of the general assembly four years from Smithfield as a republican. In 1880 he went to Connecticut and worked four years at woolen manufacturing for D. L. Aldrich. He then came to Plainville, where he now works for W. A. Walton & Co., and keeps the factory boarding house. He was married in 1878 to Anna F., daughter of Jesse S. Sweet, son of Albert B., son of Ethan, son of Matthew Sweet. They have one son, Ernest C.

Stephen A. Field was born in 1812 in Connecticut. His father, Thomas, was a son of Joseph, and a grandson of Joseph Field. The first ancestor of the family settled in Providence in the early part of the seventeenth century. Mr. Field's mother was Abigail Emerson. He is a farmer and has lived in Richmond about fourteen years. He has been deacon of the First Baptist church of Norwich, Conn., about eighteen years. He was in the war of the rebellion about one year, in Company B, Eleventh Connecticut volunteers, under Burnside. He was married in 1835 to Ann E. Lathrop, who died in 1870. He was married in 1874 to Mrs. Mary A. Hiscox. He has one daughter, Emma M., by his first wife. He is a republican.

Mary A. Gould is a daughter of George S. Gould¹ (George², Daniel¹, Thomas², Daniel¹, Thomas², Daniel¹, Jeremiah¹, who came from England to Newport in 1637). George S. came here from Cranston in 1849. He was married in 1844 to Anna A., daughter of John Knowles¹ (John¹, John², John², William¹, who came from England). They have one son and two daughters. The son is married and lives in Rome, N. Y. George S. has been in the town council and assessor of taxes as a republican.

John Hacking, born in 1820 in England, is a son of James Hacking. Mr. Hacking came to this country from Lancashire, England, in 1854, to Moosup, Conn. He came to Plainville in 1880, and in 1881 he built the house where he now lives. He has been a mill operative most of the time since he came to this country. He was married in 1850 to Nancy Brown. They have three children: Alice (Mrs. Nathaniel Westcott), Mary J. and John W. They have lost five children.

E. A. Hayward was born in 1845 in Blackstone, Mass., and is a son of Enos Hayward. Mr. Hayward was educated in the district schools of Blackstone, Mass. He has been book-keeper for W. A. Walton since he came to Plainville in 1880. He has been engaged in book-keeping for twenty-five years. He was married

in 1869 to Susan M. Edwards, of Blackstone, Mass. They have one son.

Charles A. Hoxsie, born in 1838 in Richmond, is a son of Thomas W., and grandson of Stephen Hoxsie. His mother was Tabitha Tucker. He lives on the homestead of his father. He came here in 1877 and started what is known as the White Brook Trout ponds. He has the advantage of a natural pond, besides eight artificial ponds. He has worked at railroading about twenty-three years. He ran a locomotive on the New York Central road about eleven years. He was married in 1860 to Mary A., daughter of William H. and Mary C. Davis. They have four children: Charles W. (died aged eight years), Ida M., Freddie D., and Nellie M. He is a member of Temple Lodge, No. 14, A. F. and A. M., and Royal Arch Chapter, No. 5.

Elijah Hoxsie was born in 1825 in Richmond. He is a son of Job, grandson of Elijah, a descendant of Lodowick Hoxsie, who came from Scotland to Plymouth in 1658. The name at that time was spelled Hawksey. His mother was Martha, daughter of John Wilcox. Mr. Hoxsie is a farmer and owns and occupies the old Hoxsie homestead. He has been in the town council, assessor and collector of taxes, and overseer of the poor, as a democrat. He was married in 1856 to Abbie A. Woodmansee.

Gideon W. Hoxsie was a son of Enoch, and grandson of Barnabas Hoxsie. His wife was Lucy Letson. Gideon W. died in 1884, aged 82 years, and his widow in 1886, aged 74 years. Mr. Hoxsie was a farmer, and since his death his daughter, Jane E., has carried on the farm with hired help. He was in the town council several years; was a republican. He was a man of very decided opinions, and a strong anti-slavery man.

Rowse F. Hoxsie, born in 1865 in Richmond, is a son of Franklin and Mary A. (Clinton) Hoxsie. His grandfather was Rowse Hoxsie. Mr. Hoxsie bought out the store of George N. Ennis in September, 1887. He was appointed postmaster in January, 1888. He was married in 1888 to Susan O., daughter of John S. Potter.

William C. Hoxsie, born in 1832 in Coventry, is a son of Samuel A., and grandson of Reynolds R. Hoxsie, who was clerk of the town of Richmond for forty years in succession. His mother was Malinda, daughter of Gardner James. Mr. Hoxsie has been a stationary and locomotive engineer. He was engineer on the Wood River Branch railroad from the time it was built until

1884, when he retired. His father was a machinist by trade. He was a manufacturer for a number of years prior to his death, which occurred in 1854. Mr. Hoxsie was married in 1857 to Lucinda M., daughter of John W. Tucker, of Charlestown. They have one daughter, Hattie E., now Mrs. Charles A. Whiting, of Providence. Mr. Hoxsie has lived at Wyoming about twenty-two years. He is a republican.

George S. James, born in 1849 in Exeter, is a son of George W., George S., Ezekiel, George James'. His mother is Sarah, daughter of James Saunders. Mr. James is a farmer and runs a saw mill at Hillsdale. He built the house where he now lives in 1884. He has owned the farm about fifteen years. In 1875 he was married to Abbie Frances, daughter of Whitman Kenyon. He is a member of Hope Valley Grange, P. of H.

Joseph James, born in 1824 in West Greenwich, is a son of Joseph, and grandson of Joseph James. Mr. James in company with Jesse Potter, opened a general grocery store in Hope Valley in 1854, which they conducted under the firm name of Potter & James for two years; then they moved to Wyoming, where they carried on the same business until 1879, when they sold out. Since that time Mr. James has been a farmer. He has been in the town council, and on the school committee, and town sergeant, as a republican. He was married in 1858 to Lucy E., daughter of Jesse Potter. She died in 1887. They had one daughter, Ellen J., who died aged three and a half years.

Abial T. Kenyon, born in 1826 in Richmond, is a son of John T. Kenyon. His mother was Ruth, daughter of John Hoxsie. Mr. Kenyon is a farmer living on a part of the old Hoxsie homestead, in the house that was built by John Hoxsie in 1784. He has been assessor of taxes and is a republican. He was married in 1854 to Phebe P. T., daughter of Henry Greene, and granddaughter of Henry Greene. Her mother was Patience, daughter of Allen Greene. They have three children living: Ray A., Luey C. and Henry T., and two that died in infancy. Mr. Kenyon has been a member of the Wood River Baptist church about forty years and deacon about five years. His wife is a member of the Carolina church.

David P. Kenyon, born in Richmond, is a son of George, grandson of George, and great-grandson of Thomas Kenyon. His mother was Rachel Sheffield. Mr. Kenyon is a farmer and owns 400 acres of land, where he has lived since 1839. His father and

father's brother owned the farms before he took them. He was married in 1838 to Sarah A., daughter of Silas Clark, son of Silas, son of Gideon Clark. They have had eleven children: David C., Charles G., George E., John H., Henry G., Lewis S., Albert W., Emma F. (Mrs. George E. Hossie), Orrin F. and two deceased, Mary L. and an infant.

David C. Kenyon, born in 1840 in Richmond, is the oldest son of David P. Kenyon. Mr. Kenyon is a farmer and milk dealer. He has sold milk in Kenyon's and Shannock about eighteen years. He bought the farm where he now lives in 1888, having previously rented it for eight years. He was married in 1868 to Adelaide A., daughter of Jonathan Tucker. They have five children: Alonzo D., Ada L., Elvora P., Everett O. and Jennie G. Mr. Kenyon has been in the town council four years, and has held other town offices as a republican. He is a member of Richmond Grange, No. 6, P. of H.

David R. Kenyon was born in 1833 in Richmond, and is a son of Whitman, grandson of David, and great-grandson of Thomas Kenyon. His mother was Abbie Lillibridge, sister of Wanton and Edward Lillibridge. Mr. Kenyon has been a manufacturer most of his life. He was interested first in a mill at Hillsdale with his brother, about four years prior to 1873, then in South Kingstown about six months in 1880, and in 1885 he and his son, Charles L., bought the Willow Valley mill, where they are now engaged in making coarse carpet yarns. A part of the time they have made cheap satinets. He was married in 1862 to Sarah F., daughter of Thomas Worden and granddaughter of Samuel Worden. Her mother, Elsie, is a daughter of John Kenyon. They have two children, Charles L. and Estelle F., now Mrs. John C. Sheldon. Mr. Kenyon has been a member of the town council, assessor, moderator and constable. He is a republican. He is a member of Mechanics' Lodge, No. 14, I. O. of O. F., and of Franklin Masonic Lodge. He organized the Eighth Regiment State Militia. He served in the war of the rebellion in Company A, Seventh Rhode Island Volunteers; was first lieutenant until he was wounded at Fredericksburgh. He was then transferred to Company I of same regiment, and promoted captain.

John H. Kenyon, born in 1828 in Richmond, is a brother of David R. Kenyon, mentioned above. Mr. Kenyon has paid considerable attention to cotton and woolen manufacturing all his

life. The old mill at Hillsdale was built by Wanton Lillibridge and Whitman Kenyon about 1832. About 1856 John H. and his brother, A. W. Kenyon, bought it, and about 1858 they built the new stone mill. They operated the mills until about 1870, when they sold to H. N. Kenyon, who continued until they both burned. The new one burned about 1879, and the old one burned two years later. Mr. Kenyon was married in 1861 to Esther, daughter of John Hoxsie, he a son of Thomas, and she a son of Samuel Hoxsie. They have two daughters; Anna F., now Mrs. J. S. La Mond, and Nellie H. Mr. Kenyon built the house where he lives (at Hillsdale) in 1872.

Edward B. Kenyon was born in 1825 in Hopkinton. He is a son of Whitman R., son of Corey, son of Benedict, son of John Kenyon. His mother was Mary H., daughter of Edward Barber. Mr. Kenyon is a farmer, and has lived on the homestead of his father and grandfather about fifty years. His father was in the general assembly two years. He has been a member of Wood River church about forty-five years, and deacon about five years. His father and mother were both members of the same church. He was married in 1852 to Lydia L., daughter of John Greene, of the East Greenwich family of Greens. They had one son Whitman G., who died aged ten years. Mr. Kenyon is a member of Hope Valley Grange, No. 7, P. of H.

Hannah G. Kenyon, born in Richmond, is a daughter of Lewis, and he a son of Elijah Kenyon, who was a farmer. Lewis Kenyon was a clothier by trade, and was the first of the family to live at what has always since that time been called Kenyon's Mills. He died in 1839, aged fifty-five years. He was captain of a company in the war of 1812. He was at one time judge of the court of common pleas. He was married in 1812 to Ann, daughter of Thomas and Ann Sherman. The place was deeded in 1820, by Thomas Holburton and wife, to Lewis Kenyon. The house where Hannah G. and Susan E. Kenyon now live was built by Thomas Holburton prior to 1820.

Hoxsie Kenyon, born in 1825 in Richmond, is a son of John T. Kenyon. His mother, Ruth, was a daughter of John Hoxsie', (Stephen^s, John^s, Lodowick Hoxsie', who came from Scotland to Plymouth in 1658). The name was originally spelled Hawksey. Lodowick's son John was the first of the family to settle in Rhode Island. Mr. Kenyon is a farmer, and has lived at his present home about thirty years. He has been in the town

council two years. He was married in 1858 to Mary, daughter of Eber James, he a son of Ezekiel James. They have four children: M. Lizzie, Byron H. (deceased), Walter and Sarah J. Mr. Kenyon is a member of Richmond Grange, P. of H.

Susan E. Kenyon, born in Richmond, is a daughter of Lewis and granddaughter of Elijah Kenyon. Miss Kenyon is one of eleven children, five of whom are now living. One brother, Isaac D., died in 1864 in Virginia. He was first lieutenant of Company G, Twenty-first Connecticut Volunteers. In June, 1863, he was promoted to captain of Company B. He was in command at Fredericksburgh, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, and at Petersburg, where he was mortally wounded.

Joseph E. Lanphear, born in 1865 in Richmond, is a son of William C., grandson of Hezekiah and great-grandson of Nathan Lanphear. His mother is Caroline P., daughter of Henry Greene. Mr. Lanphear has taken a business course in Bryant & Stratton's Business College of Providence. He has been in the store of E. Kenyon & Son about six years; was bookkeeper about five years, and now has general charge of the store. He has been assessor of taxes two years and notary public since April, 1887. He is a member of Charity Lodge, No. 23, A. F. and A. M.

Thomas M. Lewis, born in 1813 in Exeter, is a son of Simeon and grandson of Daniel Lewis. His mother was Rhoda, daughter of Joseph Wood. Mr. Lewis is a very thrifty farmer, and has lived near Glen Rock since 1839. He has been in the town council several years, and has also been assessor of taxes. He was married in 1835 to Sallie B. They have had eight children: John H. (deceased), Clark, S. Maria, Gideon H., Hannah D., James L., Rhoda J. (deceased), and Thomas W. (deceased).

Wanton Lillibridge was born in 1806 in Richmond. He is a son of Amos, son of Edward, son of Thomas, son of Thomas Lillibridge, who settled in Newport in the latter part of the seventeenth century. He came to Richmond about 1718 and settled on the farm where Wanton now lives. It has been in the family ever since that time. Mr. Lillibridge has been a farmer. He was in the general assembly three terms, member of the town council several years, town treasurer two years, and assessor of taxes. He is a republican. He was married in 1841 to Sarah A., daughter of John A. Champlin. They have nine children: Sarah, now Mrs. Robert F. Moore; Amos A., who was killed in

the battle of the Wilderness (he was in Company A, Seventh Rhode Island volunteers; Charles W.; Edward H.; Jeanette, now Mrs. F. R. Brown; John H.; William W.; Jennie, now Mrs. Charles A. Stephens, and Hattie. Mr. Lillibridge has been a member of the Wood River Baptist church about thirty-four years.

Edward Lillibridge, born in 1815 in Richmond, is a brother of Wanton Lillibridge, mentioned above. Mr. Lillibridge lives a little west of the town house of Richmond, in a house which he built in 1878, on a part of the homestead where his ancestor settled about 1718. He was married in 1840 to Mary A., daughter of Peter Clark. She died in 1883. He married again in 1884 Abby B., daughter of John Amy. Mr. Lillibridge was in the general assembly five years, in the town council several years, sheriff of Washington county one year, and deputy sheriff three years, and held other offices. He is a democrat.

Clark B. Lillibridge was born in 1841 in Richmond. He is a son of Reynolds, son of Clark, son of Benjamin, son of Thomas, son of Thomas Lillibridge. His mother was Julia A. Hall. Mr. Lillibridge is a carpenter, having worked at that trade about five years. He bought his farm here about 1871. He built a driving park with a half-mile course in 1881, called the "Wyoming Park." He was married in 1868 to Deborah, daughter of Daniel L. Money, of Exeter. He was married in 1874 to Anna C., daughter of Albert Sweet. They have one daughter, Mary A. He has been member of the town council, assessor of taxes, and member of the general assembly one year.

William W. Maxon, born in 1826 in Richmond, is a son of Sheffield, and grandson of Jonathan Maxson. Mr. Maxon is a machinist, and has worked for the Nichols & Langworthy company about nineteen years. He built the house where he now lives in 1884. He was in the war of the rebellion about four months, in Company K, Ninth Rhode Island volunteers. He was married in 1861 to Sarah A. J., daughter of John Hoxsie, and granddaughter of Henry Hoxsie. They have three children: Walter S., Ida E., and Henry N.

George G. Palmer, born in 1841 in Richmond, is a son of Amos, and grandson of Phineas, a descendant of Walter Palmer, who came from England to Charlestown in 1653. He (Walter) once owned nearly all the land where now stands the city of Boston. Mr. Palmer is a very thrifty farmer, and has lived at his present

home since 1868. It is the place where Reynolds Hoxsie lived, and where he kept the town clerk's office for forty years in succession. Mr. Palmer built the house in which he now lives in 1875. His father, Amos, was in the war of the rebellion nine months, in the Twelfth Regiment, Rhode Island volunteers. He was married in 1864 to Nellie, daughter of William Briggs, and granddaughter of William Briggs. Their children are: Emma H., Rowland B., and Edwin I. He is a member of the First Baptist church of Exeter.

Samuel M. Palmer was born in 1835 in Exeter. He is a brother of George G. Palmer, mentioned above. He was a mill operative about twenty-eight years, and for the last ten years has been a farmer. He owns about one hundred acres, raises cranberries and small fruits. He has lived at Usquepaugh about thirty-seven years. He was married in 1859 to Abbie F., daughter of John C. Whitehorn. They have one daughter, A. Jennie, and one that died in infancy. Mr. Palmer has been a member of Exeter Baptist church about forty years. His wife and daughter are members of Queen's River Baptist church.

William Peckham, born in 1814 in South Kingstown, is a son of Reuben S. Peckham, and grandson of Stephen Peckham. His mother was Hannah Whitehorn. Mr. Peckham has lived at Usquepaugh since 1840. He built the house where he now lives in 1845. He was a mill operative until about eighteen years ago, and has since been a farmer. He was married in 1839 to Anstress, daughter of Rowse Hoxsie. They have two children—Caroline, now Mrs. William H. Palmer; and Mary W., now Mrs. Robert L. Knight.

George A. Perkins was born in 1860 in Charlestown. His father, Austin A. Perkins, who was killed at the battle of Antietam, was in Company B, Fourth Rhode Island volunteers. He was a son of Robert Perkins. His wife, Sarah M., is a daughter of George B., son of Nathan Newton. George A. attended Greenwich Academy four terms, and is a commercial graduate. He came to Hope Valley in 1881 and opened a store in company with John W. Phillips, firm of Phillips & Perkins. They continued about three years and six months, then sold to the present owner, W. E. Browning. Shortly before selling out Mr. Perkins became book-keeper for D. L. Aldrich, which position he now holds. He has been a member of the school committee four years, and chairman two years. He is the noble grand of Mechanics' Lodge, No. 14, I. O. of O. F.

Oliver G. Perry, born in 1847 in Charlestown, is a son of Samuel, grandson of Simeon, and great-grandson of Samuel Perry. His mother was Maria Greene. Mr. Perry is a barber by trade and has kept a shop at Wyoming about fourteen years. He also deals in tobacco and segars and keeps horses to let. Prior to 1871 he kept a general grocery store (about four years) at Cross' Mills in Charlestown. He was postmaster there for several years. He was married in 1874 to Emma G., daughter of David R. Larkin.

Reynolds C. Phillips, born in 1832 in Richmond, is a son of Benjamin P. and grandson of Joseph Phillips. His mother was Elizabeth Woodmansee. Mr. Phillips is a farmer, occupying the homestead of his father, where he has lived since 1875. The farm was settled by the Webbs. He has been a member of the town council several years, in the general assembly one year, town sergeant, constable and town police. He is a republican. He was married in 1855 to Desire, daughter of Preston Letson. She died in 1885, leaving two sons, David F. and John W. He was married again in 1885 to Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas L. Palmer. They have had one daughter, Susan D., who died in infancy. Mr. Phillips served in Company A, Seventh Rhode Island Volunteers (in the rebellion) three years.

John W. Saunders, born in 1863 in Hopkinton, is a son of Milton P.³ (William B.⁴, Tobey³, John², Tobey Saunders¹). His mother is Abbie A., daughter of Welcome Prosser, son of Isaac, son of John Prosser. Mr. Saunders has taught several terms of school. He was principal of Wakefield public school two years, and is now teaching his second year at Carolina. He attended Greenwich Academy one year. His father died in 1888.

Edward W. Shedd, civil engineer and farmer, was born in 1860 in Massachusetts. He is a son of J. Herbert Shedd, who has been a civil engineer since he was seventeen years of age. Mr. Shedd was educated at Brown University, of Providence, graduating in 1884. He came to Richmond in 1881 with his father, who bought a farm of 300 acres in the southeastern corner of the town, where they both live. He was elected in 1888 to the office of town council, town sergeant and school committee. He was married in 1886 to Jessie, daughter of Christopher Dexter, of Providence. He is a republican. He is a member of the Queen's River Baptist church of Usquepaugh.

John S. Sisson, born in 1823 in Richmond, is a son of Barney, and grandson of Rodman Sisson. His mother was Mary Ann, daughter of John Wilcox. Mr. Sisson is a farmer, owning the old Sisson homestead, which has been in the family for five generations. He is a man of strict integrity, and has won the respect of his fellow men. He was married in 1844 to Roxey, a daughter of William Dawley, he a son of Nathan, and he a son of Nathan Dawley. Their children are: Mary (Mrs. B. F. Moore), George, Roxey M. (Mrs. C. T. Cottrell), Clark and Josephine (Mrs. J. H. Gardner).

Peleg D. Tucker, born in 1835 in Charlestown, is a son of Peleg, grandson of Simeon, and great-grandson of Simeon Tucker, who was killed in the war of 1812. His mother was Mary, daughter of Dennis Ennis. Mr. Tucker was in the war of the rebellion about three years in Company G, First Rhode Island Light Artillery. He was discharged in June, 1865. He has lived at Wood River Junction since 1865, engaged in wagon making. Prior to that time he was a house carpenter. He was married in 1867 to Alzada W., daughter of William B. Tucker, and granddaughter of John Tucker. They have three children. He is a member of Burnside Post, No. 2, G. A. R.

Welcome C. Tucker, born in 1837 in Charlestown, is a son of William B. and grandson of John Tucker. His mother was Ann, daughter of Joshua Card. Mr. Tucker went to California in 1852, and remained there until 1859. He enlisted in August, 1861, in Battery B, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, was discharged in March, 1862, in August of the same year re-enlisted in Battery G of the same regiment, and served until the war closed. He worked at his trade at Wood River Junction about three years, and in 1869 came to Carolina and hired the shop and tools of the Carolina Mill Company, where he has been since that time. In 1867 he obtained a patent on an iron wagon axle and hub, which are known as W. C. Tucker's patent hub and axle. He is a democrat and has been a member of the town council six years. He is a member of Burnside Post, No. 2, G. A. R.

Nathaniel A. Westcott, born in 1837 in Smithfield, is a son of John C. and grandson of Dexter Westcott. His mother is Phebe A., daughter of Reuben Arnold. Her grandfather, Nathaniel A. Arnold, was in the revolution and one of the men that helped to take General Prescott prisoner of war near Newport. Mr. Westcott has been boss finisher of woolen goods about

twenty-five years. He has lived at Plainville since 1868 with the exception of about two years. He was married in 1863 to Melora Haultonstall. She died in 1878, leaving two children, Myra B. and John C. He was married again in 1884 to Alice, daughter of John Hacking. He is a prohibitionist. He is the treasurer of the Sunday school.

John B. F. Wilbur was born in 1834 in Richmond. He is a son of Nathaniel S. and a grandson of Jesse Wilbur, who once owned all the land where the Wood River Mills now are located. It was sold by Nathaniel S. to David L. Aldrich, who built the mills. Mr. Wilbur was in the war of the rebellion from March, 1862, to June 1865, in Company F, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, as a volunteer under General Burnside. Since 1866 he has worked at Wood River Mills the most of the time as carpenter. He is a member of Hancock Post, of Westerly. He was married in 1866 to Sarah P., daughter of John T. Dixon, who was a son of James Dixon, whose wife was Sally Peckham. Her mother was Sarah A., daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Rodman) Curtis. They have four children: Sheffield D., Catharine L. (Mrs. Charles H. Robinson), Anna Laura and Mary C. He is a democrat.

WARWICK.

Reuben H. Alexander was born in 1821. His father, Reuben, was a son of Roger Alexander. Mr. Alexander kept a store at Potowomut some fourteen years, after having run the mill there two years. In 1862 he bought a farm and lived at Davisville for a time and then kept a store at East Greenwich seventeen years. He was in the East Greenwich town council and representative from that town to the general assembly. His first wife was Mary Lewis. His only child is Mrs. Joseph H. Potter.

John B. Allen was born in 1845 in Warwick, and resides in that town. He is a son of John Allen. Mr. Allen kept a variety store at River Point twenty years under the firm name of Nichols & Allen. He has run a general variety store at Anthony about one year in the new building owned by the Coventry Company, built on the site where the Mattesons were burned out one and a half years ago. He was married in 1876 to Martha L. Bowen. They have three children: Mary B., Bessie W. and John B., Jr.

Charles A. Angell is a son of Abraham S. Angell of Coventry, and grandson of Abraham S. Angell of North Scituate, who was probably a son of Joshua Angell. Charles A. Angell was born in Scituate in 1837. As a boy and a young man he worked several years in the woolen mills at Coventry Centre and at Spring Lake. He kept a livery stable at Hope and one at Lippitt, and in 1877 he began a meat business at Lippitt, which he still carries on. In 1884 he bought a farm at Old Warwick, where he now resides. His business at Lippitt is managed by his only son, Charles H. Angell. Mrs. Angell is Paulina Potter of Scituate. Their only daughter, Annie A., is Mrs. Leonard Myrick.

Ann E. Arnold is the only child of Colonel John Waterman Arnold, who died at his farm near Pawtuxet in 1872. His father Israel was a son of Simon and grandson of Israel Arnold (1649-1717). This Israel was the son of Stephen Arnold who died in 1699, and grandson of William Arnold who was born in England in 1589 and settled near Pawtuxet in 1636. Miss Arnold's home was the original home of Stephen Arnold, whose dwelling was on the site of her present house. Miss Arnold's mother was Eliza, daughter of John Harris of Cranston. Colonel Arnold was one of seven children, there having been two brothers younger and one brother and three sisters older than he. The older brother, Israel, and the youngest of the family, George G., settled near Penn Yan, New York. The other brother married and always lived in the house built by his father. The family is descended from Roger Williams.

John Q. Arnold was born in 1826 and has lived since his earliest recollections in the house he now owns, which was the home of his father John B., son of William Arnold. John B. Arnold was a tailor in the early days of Centreville, acquired a fair property and was for several years a director of the bank. John Q. is a director in the Centreville National Bank. His wife is Anna B. Holden of Providence. They have one daughter, Harriot Hazard Arnold, and one son, William B. Arnold, M.D., who graduated in a class of 144 members from Bellevue Hospital Medical College in March, 1888, taking fifth place in the competitive examination for appointment to hospital practice in the city, where he is now practicing under that appointment.

Malfred A. Arnold was born in 1838. His father, Sion Arnold, was a son of Sion Arnold of Old Warwick. Mr. Arnold began business as a boot and shoe dealer in Aretic in 1870. In 1877 he

extended his business by buying out a boot and shoe store in Phenix, the store which Brigham Deane had carried on for two years. Here Mr. Arnold does some manufacturing (1,000 or 1,200 pairs per year) and carries a stock of shoe findings for the local shops in this vicinity. He served four years in the late war with the Ninth New York Cavalry as a non-commissioned officer. He is now a member of McGregor Post, No. 14, G. A. R.

William H. Arnold was born in 1836 at Crompton, where he lived thirty-eight years. There he kept a hotel and livery six years prior to 1873, when he removed to Arctic Centre. Twelve years prior to 1867 he worked at the River Point foundry. He was deputy sheriff three years under Governor William Sprague, and has been high sheriff of Kent county since May, 1887. His father, Oliver Arnold, was a son of Peleg Arnold of Coventry. His wife is Dorantha M. Love of Coventry. They have one son, William L. Arnold, and one daughter, Dora.

William Rhodes Arnold was born in Providence in 1839. His father, George C., was born 1803, died 1885. His grandfather, James Utter Arnold, was a son of George, who was of the sixth generation of Arnolds in America. This George Arnold in 1771 resided at Posnegansett, in Warwick, where W. R. Arnold now has a farm and a summer home. Near his house, built in 1771, is the site of the first Arnold homestead in Rhode Island. Mrs. W. R. Arnold is a daughter of James Carpenter (deceased), a founder and former president of the Valley worsted mills, at Providence. Since 1885 Mr. Arnold has been treasurer and general manager of these mills. George C. Arnold's wife was a daughter of William Rhodes, of Pawtuxet, a descendant of Zachariah Rhodes.

Nathan Atwood died in 1886. In the early history of this part of the town of Warwick the name of Atwood was prominent among the large land owners. As early as 1747 Charles Atwood bought a tract including the present site of the Lippitt and the Phenix mills. In 1783 the present site of the Lippitt mill passed by deed to Nehemiah Atwood, who used the water-power for a grist mill. His old ledgers, now kept by Joseph Atwood, the only child of his son Nathan, show him to have been a merchant in a day when general merchandise meant nails, shoes, candles, cloth and rum. This grandson, Joseph, born in 1868, succeeds to the homestead where his father, Nathan, died in 1886. Nathan was a sergeant in Company C, with the First

Rhode Island cavalry three years and seven months. He was a carpenter by trade, and worked at Providence for the Corliss Engine Company. His widow, Mary A. Atwood, survives.

John H. Aylesworth is a brother of Judge Eli Aylesworth, of Providence, and a son of Arthur Aylesworth. He has been a traveling photographic artist for the last fifteen years. His wife, Lucina, is a daughter of Thomas Reynolds, of Greenwich, R. I. Their children are: John H., Jr., Minnie and Winona. Politically he is a republican. He has served as assessor three years. Starting without capital, Mr. Aylesworth has now a nice land property in addition to his business as photographer.

Ebenezer Bigelow was born in New Brunswick. In 1872 he removed to Newport, and five years later to Warwick, where he was engaged one season with William R. Arnold at farming. The next year they began the Posnegansett ice business in the northeast part of the town of Warwick. This partnership is to continue through the season of 1889. In the mean time Mr. Bigelow, in 1885, purchased Norwood lake (Sand pond) and the land adjacent, and is erecting there a plant for a large business. His family consists of his wife and two children, Eddy D. and Mira E. The first year of the ice business three thousand tons of ice were cut. In the season of 1888 they used eighteen thousand tons. Mr. Bigelow has operated since 1884 the Arnold farm as tenant.

Allan A. Black was born in Scotland in 1844. His father was a cousin of Neil Campbell. When Allan A. was a small child he came to East Greenwich, R. I., and to River Point in 1850. He learned his trade in Providence, worked three years in Apponaug, and afterward at Anthony and Lippitt. In 1870 he came to River Point to work in the blacksmith shop of the Greene Manufacturing Company. In 1879 he bought the business, and has carried on this shop since. His wife (deceased) was a Maine lady. Mr. Black has three children.

Bowen Briggs was born in 1823. His father, Palmer, was one of the ten children of Sweet Briggs. His early days were passed as operative in a cotton factory, after which he was a grocer at Newport. Since 1862 he has resided at Apponaug, engaged in market gardening, occupying about thirty acres of land in the business. His residence is a house built by one Standish about sixty years ago.

Pierre Brouillard was born in Lower Canada in 1836, and came to Rhode Island in 1853. In 1856 he went to California, where he resided ten years. Returning to Connecticut, he was engaged in the grocery business there three years. He was in business at Woonsocket from 1870 to 1876, and in 1877 he removed to Arctic Centre, where he has since carried on a bakery. Since February, 1880, he has also engaged in a meat business. Mr. Brouillard was two years vice-president of the *Societe St. Jean Baptiste de Centreville*. Mr. Brouillard is one of a large number of French people who have become citizens and successful business men near here.

Henry Bryant was born of French parentage at St. Albans in 1832, and came to River Point in 1848. He worked in cotton mills until the breaking out of the civil war. He was exempt from service, having lost an eye July 4th, 1855, but he enlisted in 1862 in the Seventh Rhode Island Regiment, and served three years. During this time he was wounded, and is now a pensioner. Since the war he has been in the restaurant business here. His first wife died, leaving three sons and three daughters. The sons are: Joseph, a barber at River Point; Henry J., a barber in Boston; and John F. One of the daughters is Mrs. Peter J. Gough, here. His present wife is Susan, daughter of Michael Carroll.

Henry W. Budlong, son of Benjamin Budlong (1790-1865), was born in 1849. His mother, Roby K., is a sister of Henry W. Greene. Henry W. Budlong's paternal grandfather was Benjamin Budlong, a son of John and a grandson of John or Pearee Budlong, whose home was the old house, still standing, on the Budlong farm at The Buttonwoods, where Henry W. now resides. Hattie W. Budlong, of Providence, is a sister of Henry W., of The Buttonwoods. Their father, Benjamin, was one of the eighteen children of Benjamin and Almy Budlong.

George W. Budlong, who was born in 1830, was the fourth of the nine children of George W. Budlong, who died in 1879. His farm is the Budlong homestead near Norwood, where his grandfather, Reverend John Budlong, a Baptist preacher, was well known. Reverend John's father was John Budlong. The present George W. married Emily Hopkins, of Providence. They have one daughter living—Helena E. Budlong.

Henry C. Budlong, born 1836, is also a son of George W. (deceased). He has a farm near Norwood. He is a member of the

state police and has been complaining officer under the liquor law for Warwick five years. As auctioneer, justice of the peace and in other minor positions, he has been an officer in the town during the past eighteen years. His wife is Mary E. Fisk, of Providence. They have five children.

Byron L. Burlingame is a son of Gorton Burlingame, who died at the age of 74 years, and was a son of George W., who lived to his 95th year. Byron L.'s wife was Lucy E., a daughter of George W. Williams, a descendant of Roger Williams. Their children are Mabel A. and Lucy E.

Benjamin W. Burlingame was born at Natick Hill in 1837. Mr. Burlingame learned the carpenter's trade with his father and has worked at this business thirty years, twenty years of this time as a contractor. He served as a soldier in the civil war. His wife was a daughter of Daniel Bowen, of Coventry. They have eight children.

Ezra J. Cady was born here in 1813 and died in 1885. He was quite largely engaged in the manufacture of chemicals used in calico printing, a business in which his scientific knowledge yielded handsome financial results. He served three years in the town council and was three times member of the general assembly. He was president of the savings bank from 1870 and of the national bank from 1879 until his death. He left seven children, of whom four daughters and two sons survive. His son, who bears his name, was born in 1850 and continues at the homestead the mixed farming which was a part of his father's business, and is also manufacturing pyroligneous acid, a product from distilled birch wood used in calico printing.

Shubael Cady is a son of David and Catherine Lippitt Cady. He was born in 1821. His father was a son of Jonathan Cady. His mother was a daughter of Moses Lippitt "of the mill," who formerly owned the Cady place and had a tide mill at Mill Cove. Mr. Cady is now proprietor of Cady's Hotel at River View for summer boarders, a popular summer resort, accommodating sixty guests. He is also station agent at River View for the Warwick and Oakland Beach railroad. His wife was Abbie Ann Haues. Their children are: Christopher A., Catherine L. (Mrs. Joseph C. Whitney) and Ellen L., now Mrs. Isaac N. Arnold.

Henry Capron was born in East Greenwich in 1822. His father, William, was a son of Edward Capron, who was the

grandfather of James A. Capron, of East Greenwich. He began life as a mill operative. From 1865 to 1880 he was in business at Apponaug, first as a grocer, then in a lumber, fuel and feed business. Since 1883 he has lived retired at Centreville. His wife, lately deceased, was a daughter of Asa Matteson, of West Greenwich.

Stephen E. Card is a native of Exeter, from which town his father, Robert, a son of Bowen Card, removed to North Kingstown, where Stephen E. lived until 1849, when he came to Phenix and began a business as dealer in coal and wood, doing teaming and livery business as now. His wife is a sister of Thomas R. Parker. They have one daughter, Mrs. Raymond R. Whipple.

Clarence O. Carpenter, son of George B., and grandson of Joshua Carpenter, was born in Pontiac in 1856. His mother was a daughter of Joshua Noyes, of North Kingstown, where Joshua Carpenter resided. Mr. Carpenter was elected a member of the school committee six years ago, and is still a member. He was also elected tax assessor in 1887 and 1888. His wife, Harriet A., is a daughter of Lafayette Nicholas. She is well known as a successful teacher. The Carpenter farm is on the plains east of Apponaug. The business is carried on as Carpenter Brothers.

John Carpenter is a son of Curnel Carpenter, whose father, Curnel, was a son of John Carpenter, of East Greenwich. He was a lumber dealer at Mystic, Conn., after 1850. Since 1869 he has carried on a sash and blind manufactory at Providence. Mr. Carpenter at one time built a planing mill in Georgia, which he afterward sold. He built the Carpenter Dock, south of Apponaug, in 1887-88. His wife was Huldah Blanchard, of Coventry. Their children are: Mindia (Mrs. Charles H. Johnson), John H., of Providence; Ella M. (Mrs. Nelson E. Harris), Mary E., and Jesse.

Michael Carroll was born in the north of Ireland in 1806. He came to River Point in 1834, when this part of Warwick was unimproved, and there were but two mills north of Centreville. He worked for Greene & Pike in the bleachery for twenty years. Since then he has lived at his place at River Point, which was the second house built at Birch Hill. He was married in Ireland. He raised nine children, six of whom are living, five of them near here. In 1838 Mr. Carroll brought to Warwick the first Catholic priest who was ever in the town. Mass was said

in his house at Clyde before any Catholic church was erected in Warwick.

Isaac F. Chase was born in Harwick, Cape Cod, in 1832. He is a descendant of William Chase, who settled at Cape Cod in 1630. When he was but twelve years of age he went to sea, and followed the sea until he was twenty-three years old. In 1856 he went to Natick, where he worked in a mill as boss weaver. From 1861 to 1875 he was overseer in the Arctic Mill. In 1883 he began his present business at Arctic, where he carries on a book and job printing office and stationery store. His wife was Fannie N. Thornton, a great-granddaughter of John Thornton, who lived in Johnston, R. I. Their family consisted of three children, two of whom are living, Eugene F. and Isaac F. Chase, Jr. The other son, Henry H., died when he was twenty-three years old.

William Clapp was born in Warwick in 1786 and died in 1873. He was a son of Silas, son of John, son of John, son of John, son of Doctor George Gilson Clapp, who came to New York from England. Mr. Clapp was clerk in different stores in Rhode Island for about thirty years. He built the house where Mrs. Clapp now lives in 1852. Mr. Clapp and Mary Reynolds were married in 1820. She was born in 1797 in Warwick. They had one son who died in infancy.

Waterman Clapp was a son of John and grandson of Silas, who came from New York to Block Island and then to Warwick. He was a son of John, he a son of John, and he a son of Doctor George Gilson Clapp, who came to New York from England. Silas Clapp married Mary Greene, who inherited the homestead of her father, which has been in the Clapp family ever since. Mary and Mery Clapp, daughters of Waterman, have much furniture and many dishes which belonged to Mary (Greene) Clapp. The house in which they now live was built by John Greene, father of Mrs. Silas Clapp.

George W. Cole was born in 1834. His father was William H., son of William Cole. His wife is Mery, a daughter of Thomas S. and granddaughter of Ephram Smith Northup, of South Kingstown, who was a soldier in the war of 1812. Their children are: Almy F. (a dressmaker), Mary Elta (a teacher), Minnie Ola (telegraph operator), and Florence N.

John H. Collingwood was born in England in 1839. At ten years of age he came with his parents to Providence. He learn-

ed enameling and began a business for himself in 1858. In 1871 he bought a valuable farm at Hillsgrove, where he has since carried on stock raising quite extensively, while continuing his business in Providence. In 1875 he was elected to the state legislature from Warwick, and in 1880 he was elected high sheriff of Kent county, which office he held six years. He was one of the charter members of Perseverance Lodge, I. O. of O. F., at Apponaug, and has been seven years district deputy. His wife was a Miss Perry. They have one daughter.

A. W. Colvin was born in Phenix September 17th, 1831. His father, Benjamin Colvin, a farmer, was a son of Nathan Colvin. Mr. Colvin studied dentistry with Doctor Ira Ingraham of Providence, prior to 1857. He located at Phenix in 1858, where he is still practicing. He has filled the offices of constable, deputy sheriff and notary public. He has done and is still doing a considerable business in collecting for private individuals and firms in this community. His first wife, Hannah, was a daughter of Hiram Burlingame of Coventry. The present Mrs. Colvin is Harriet C., sister of Benjamin W. Burlingame.

William Colvin, a farmer on Warwick Plains, was born in 1821 in Cranston, where his father, George Colvin, was a farmer. Until thirty-seven years of age William Colvin worked as a farm hand, when he bought the farm where he now resides. His first wife, Nancy Tillinghast, died, leaving two sons, Thomas W. and Loren D. Colvin. His present wife was Margaret S. Hughes. They have one daughter, Betsey S., now Mrs. Thomas Leonard, who has one son, Irving Leonard.

John C. Conley was born in Ireland in 1839. He has resided in Phenix since 1852. When a boy his home was in Providence. He began work in a bleachery there at \$1.25 per week. He worked at the Clyde Print Works five or six years, learned weaving and run looms for a few years. He also learned the shoemaker's trade, at which he worked here and in Massachusetts some ten years. The bulk of his property has been acquired in a wholesale liquor business.

Thomas and Benjamin F. Dawley are sons of Jesse, and he a son of Shebna Dawley, and he a son of Nathan Dawley. Benjamin F. Dawley has been one of the board of assessors six years and chairman of the board two years. He is one of the school committee. Thomas W. Dawley was married in 1874 to Eliza Shippee. Their only child is a son, Jesse.

William B. Eveleth is a son of Benbridge Eveleth, who was born in New Hampshire in 1824, and died in Warwick in 1886. Benbridge Eveleth was, during the last sixteen years of his life, a resident of Warwick, where he successfully carried on dairy farming and market gardening. He had been in business in Providence prior to November, 1870, when he purchased the farm where his only son, William B. Eveleth, now lives. Mrs. Benbridge Eveleth was a Miss Boss, of one of the old families of Scituate, R. I. Their three daughters are: Georgiana (Mrs. Tracy), Martha E. (Mrs. Benjamin Allen) and Francenor (Mrs. J. N. O. Hossie).

James L. Fish was born in Connecticut in 1836. He served in the army three years, and in 1865 settled in Exeter. Then he worked in a factory at Fisherville. In 1869 he removed to East Greenwich, where he kept a boarding house until 1873, when he removed to Pontiac, where since 1878 he has been in the mercantile business. He also owns a farm of fifty acres, pleasantly located and well improved. His wife, Roxellana, is a daughter of Jacob Smith, of Exeter. They have three children: Walter L., Albert L. and Addie B. Fish.

Alfred Fisher was born in Warwick in 1823. His father, James Fisher, son of Lewis Fisher, was for many years surveyor of the port of Pawtuxet. He was also a member of the Warwick council a number of years prior to his death in 1882. Alfred Fisher has been chairman of the board of assessors eight years. He was a merchant in Pawtuxet for about thirty years, and was postmaster here twenty years. Mr. Fisher's grandmother, Mrs. Lewis Fisher, was Rebecca, daughter of Reverend William Williams, the first preacher in Wrentham, Mass. Mrs. Alfred Fisher (deceased) was Lucy A. Morse, a cousin of Professor S. P. B. Morse. Her son, now living here, is George A. Fisher. Mr. Fisher's farm is part of the old Arnold place. His home, built about 1785, was the birthplace of Marcy Arnold. His present wife is Lucy A., daughter of Isaac Stowe, of Binghamton, N. Y.

Alpheus Fisher was born in North Providence in 1824. His father was Freeman Fisher and his mother was Catherine, daughter of Elisha Brown, who did service as a courier in the revolution. Mr. Fisher has been twice married. His deceased wife Hannah W. Jones, of Falmouth, Mass., left five children: Catherine B., Sarah H., Abbie, Elihu and Alpheus B. His present wife Marguerite Kelley, came from a good family of county

Galway, Ireland. They have six children: Harriet W., Byron S., Freeman J. (who enlisted in the Seventh United States Regular Cavalry in July, 1887), Mary A., Elisha B. and Arthur M. K. In 1865 Mr. Fisher removed from North Providence, where he had been a farmer, and went to Warwick to manage a farm for Byron Sprague. One year later he purchased his present farm of eighty acres near Buttonwoods, where he has resided since 1867.

Amos O. Foster is one of the four surviving children of Jeremiah Foster. George J., Mary J. and John are the others of this generation. Jeremiah Foster was born in South Kingstown. His father Othniel was born in Stonington, Conn. His father John was a son of Carl, and grandson of John Foster, who came from Salem, Mass., to southern Rhode Island or eastern Connecticut at an early day. The family have been Friends for as many as five generations, and this branch at Warwick have been among the successful families of the town.

Horace B. Foster was born in 1850. His father, John, was a son of Ethan Foster, who was a brother of the Othniel Foster noticed above. John H. Foster, Elizabeth F. (Mrs. Leigh), and Edward H. Foster are of the same generation with Horace B. Mrs. Horace B. Foster is Mary J., daughter of Caleb B. Cope, a substantial Friend, of Chester county, Pa. Their only surviving child is Charles K. Foster, who is of the seventh generation of the family from John Foster, of Salem, Mass. Mr. Foster's home is a part of the old William Almy property.

The Spring Green farm, on Spring Green Cove, was the residence of the late Governor John Brown Francis. This property was the home of Doctor John Greene, whose deed was dated June 5th, 1635. This property was bought by John Brown, whose daughter, Abbie, became the wife of John Francis and the mother of Governor Francis, whose two daughters now own and occupy this old homestead. The governor also left a son, who died in Rome in 1870, and another daughter, Mrs. Marshall Woods. On this farm is the grave of Deputy Governor John Greene (1708).

Governor Francis was twice married: first in 1822, to a daughter of Hon. Nicholas Brown. Their daughter, whose children are the only grandchildren of the governor, was married in 1848 to Marshall Woods, Esq. His father was the Reverend Alvah Woods, D. D., who in 1853 was the first of that increasing colony of new-comers to make a summer place on Warwick Neck. The two children of Mr. and Mrs. Marshall Woods are Mrs. S. A. B.

Abbott, of Boston, and J. C. B. Woods, an attorney at Providence.

Thomas W. Gorton, of Providence and Bay Side, was born in 1831. His father, Thomas W. Gorton (1803-1871), was one of the seventeen children of Benjamin Gorton, son of Doctor Samuel Gorton. The doctor was the son of Samuel, who was a descendant of the original Samuel Gorton of 1636. Mr. Gorton's birth-place was the old Deacon Gorton place on the Coweset road in Warwick, where he lived when the civil war broke out. He went out with the Eleventh Rhode Island as captain of Company B. After the war he began his present business in Providence, and in 1887 bought the Bay Side Hotel property in Warwick, which he makes his summer home. His deceased wife was a daughter of Burton B. Baker, of Apponaug. His present wife, Eva, is a daughter of William Kent. They have one daughter, Maude Gorton.

Albert A. Hall, born in 1817, is a son of Anthony H. Hall, whose father, Thomas, was a son of Abial Hall, who was of Welsh extraction. Mr. Hall learned shoemaking, and worked at that trade in East Greenwich from 1840 to 1860. From 1860 to 1880 he was engaged in the manufacture of wines from native grapes. The business of wine and champagne making was made illegal about 1880, and this business closed.

William H. Harrison is the son of William Harrison and grandson of George Harrison, who came from England. William was town clerk of this town and justice of the peace many years. He was among the ardent supporters of the Baptist church, to the maintenance of which his son lends substantial aid. He was a sea captain in early life, and at one time member of and agent for the Roger Williams Manufacturing Company. Mr. Harrison has lived retired here several years, enjoying a competency which he acquired wholly himself. He was treasurer and secretary of the Mechanics' Savings Bank at Providence from about 1854 to 1866.

Albert F. Hill was born in October, 1844, in Foster, R. I., where his early life was passed. About 1861 he went to Providence, where he learned the carpenter's trade with Burdette & Greene. He remained in Providence, working at his trade, until 1868, when he became a resident of Phenix, where he still lives. During the past twenty years, as carpenter and contractor, he has built some of the finest buildings here. Among these

are the Hossie Brothers' store, Phenix Hotel, Music Hall and the Lawton building. He was in company with Charles B. Angell two years or more. He has done the woodwork at the state farm for four years. He was republican member in the general assembly in 1875-76. His mother was of the Williams family, in a direct line from Roger Williams. He was interested in securing the present system of water supply for Phenix, and is superintendent for the company.

Thomas M. Holden, insurance agent, was born in Michigan. He came in 1866 to Rhode Island. His insurance business was established in 1875. He was nine years, from 1876, clerk of the supreme court and the court of common pleas, and was next high sheriff of Kent county. Mr. Holden is serving his fourth year as worshipful master of Warwick Lodge, No. 16, A. F. and A. M., of which lodge his grandfather, Captain Thomas Holden, was a charter member. He is also past grand master of the state in the I. O. of O. F. His present residence at River Point he erected in 1883.

William L. Holden, born in 1813, is descended from William L., William², General Thomas³, John³, Charles², Randall¹. His mother was Phebe, a daughter of Benjamin and Phebe (Weaver) Nichols. He married Maria A. Harden, of Massachusetts, who at her death left two children, Mrs. Levi B. Place and Charles C. Holden. The present Mrs. William L. Holden is Sarah S., daughter of Christopher Greene. They have one daughter, Anna F., who is a teacher in the grammar school at East Greenwich.

Governor William W. Hoppin was born in Providence. He has made Warwick a summer home since about 1835, when he came here as a guest of John Holden. In 1855 he bought a part of the Benjamin Greene farm and erected his present residence, "The Anchorage," one of the most delightful country seats in Warwick. He was educated to the law and was partner of Judge Richard W. Greene. In 1855, 1856 and 1857 he was governor of Rhode Island as a whig. He is a grandson of Colonel Benjamin Hoppin, who was with Washington at Valley Forge. This entitles him to his present membership in the Order of the Cincinnati, in which order he is a vice-president. Governor Hoppin's wife (deceased) was the only daughter of Titus Street, a prominent citizen of New Haven, and sister of Augustus R. Street, a liberal benefactor of Yale College. Governor Hoppin has two sons.

One, William W., Jr., was in the Union Army at Bull Run, was attending surgeon in the battle of the Wilderness and is now a resident of New York. The other son, Frederick, is now in Europe. Governor Hoppin graduated at Yale College in the class of 1828 and is now one of the twelve survivors of the class, then numbering eighty-one.

Cottrell F. Hoxsie was born in 1828. His father Job Hoxsie and his grandfather Elijah Hoxsie, were residents of Richmond, R. I. Mr. Hoxsie came to Warwick in 1859 where he now has a fine farm of 250 acres. Mrs. Hoxsie is Mary S., daughter of James S. Moore, of Exeter, R. I., whose father Nathan and grandfather Silas were residents of Richmond, R. I. Silas Moore was a son of David and a grandson of John Moore, who emigrated from England and was buried in Richmond, R. I. Mr. and Mrs. Hoxsie have raised four children: Mercy Ellen (Mrs. Clark Peckham), Frank E., Ralph M. and Clara F. Hoxsie.

William G. James was born in Washington, R. I., in 1852. He is a son of Albert G. and grandson of Perry G. James, both of Coventry. His mother was a daughter of Thomas Bowen. Mr. James is naturally a mechanic and in early life learned carriage building, at which he worked until 1868. He had a carriage shop at Lippitt which he ran three years. He was mechanic for the Conant Thread Company for a time but since the erection of the Elizabeth Mills in 1880 he has been superintendent there. In December, 1883, Mr. Hill bought the East Greenwich Mills for making thread and yarn. Since then he has been agent for both mills. His wife is a granddaughter of Israel Brayton.

Henry L. Johnson was born in Exeter, R. I., in 1832. His father, George W., was a son of Freeborn Johnson, who at twenty-two years of age went into the revolutionary army, and at the close of the war married Hearty Allen, of North Kingstown, and settled in West Greenwich. While residing in West Greenwich Freeborn Johnson built near his house on Raceoon brook a grist mill. Here his large family was raised, of whom George W. was the third son. The family is probably of French extraction. Henry L., in 1848, learned the blacksmith's trade in Warren, R. I., and in 1864, after having worked in Providence and other places some ten years, removed to a farm in Warwick, one mile west of Pawtuxet. In 1865 he resumed blacksmith work at Pawtuxet, and built his present shop in 1870. He was elected on the board of assessors in 1871, and served five years.

He was again elected in 1882, and annually since. He has also been one of the school committee several years.

Charles D. Kenyon was born in 1826. His father, Judge John H. Kenyon (1781-1843) was a son of George Kenyon, of Hopkinton, R. I., who was born in 1733 and died in 1819. Charles D. Kenyon came to the town of Warwick with his parents in 1836, and until 1861 resided on the farm now owned by Amos O. Foster. He then bought of Burrill Arnold's estate the store at Centreville, now occupied by Duke & Wood, in which he carried on a mercantile business for ten years, when he was succeeded by Charles Duke. His present home, which he purchased in 1881, is the John Greene place. Mrs. Kenyon is a daughter of Daniel Rodman, of South Kingstown. Their three sons are: Henry Rodman Kenyon, the artist, who is now in Europe; Walter S., at the dental college in Boston, and Charles F., a student at the Friends' school in Providence.

Albert W. Knight was born in 1854. His father Richard, who died in 1859, was a son of Elder Richard Knight, who was well known as a Baptist at South Scituate, R. I. Mrs. Albert W. Knight is Ada F., daughter of Oliver B. Crandall. They have three sons and a daughter. Mr. Knight was nine years teamster for S. H. Greene & Co. before he began the teaming business on his own account, a business in which he now uses fifteen horses. He also deals at River Point in fuel, feed and masons' supplies.

Charles D. Knight was born in Scituate in 1833. He married there a daughter of Potter Taylor, and was boss farmer for S. H. Angell prior to 1884, when he bought in Coventry, near Phenix, the Snell place, formerly the property of Jabez Stone. Mr. Knight has three children: Ann, Osear S. and Everett B.

Harold Lawton was born in Oldham, England, in 1852. He came to New England at nineteen years of age and continued at mill work, which had been his principal employment from the age of eight years. Nine years later, as the result of close application and faithful effort, he had mastered every department of mill work and became mill superintendent at Tilton, New Hampshire. There and at North Grosvenordale, Conn., he was overseer until 1885, when he became superintendent of the Lapham mills at Centreville. He has an enviable position in business and social circles; is a director in the savings bank and also in the Centreville National Bank. His ancestors are of the sturdy stock of English Quakers, while his wife is in direct descent from John Alden.

Henry Leonard in 1850 came from Birmingham, England, to New York. Here he remained fourteen years, and then removed to Warwick, and purchased, north of Apponaug, the farm on which he has since resided. He is a tinsmith by trade, and worked as such principally during his residence in New York. After he located in Warwick he worked at this business some, in a shop on his premises. His oldest son, Thomas, is a practical tinner in Providence. His second son, Richard, is superintendent of the Baptist Sunday school at Apponaug. His third son, William Henry, and his youngest daughter, Annie, are with him at the homestead. His oldest daughter, Emma, is Mrs. John Pitts, of Providence. Mrs. Leonard, who came to this country with him in 1850, died at the homestead in April, 1888.

Nathan W. Lockwood was born in 1811. His father, Amos Lockwood (died 1819), was a son of Abram Lockwood, who died here in 1790. His father was Amos Lockwood. Mr. Lockwood is a house carpenter by trade, at which he was engaged here from 1861 to 1867. Since then his farming interests have taken most of his time and attention. He was a member of the town council one year. Mr. Lockwood's first wife was Amey Perkins. She left at her death three children: Jacob A., a carpenter, Amey E., and Rebecca D., now Mrs. George H. Arnold. Mr. Lockwood then married a sister of his first wife, Phebe Perkins. She died leaving one son, Nathan T. Lockwood.

Thomas H. Lockwood, son of Thomas and grandson of Benajah Lockwood, was born in 1827. His wife is Adeline Amanda Titus, of New Jersey. Their three children are: Amanda A. (Mrs. John Waterman), James T., town clerk of Warwick, and Eva E., at home. In 1873 Mr. Lockwood bought part of the Harris farm at Old Warwick, and built his present residence in 1874.

William Arnold Lockwood is a son of Albert Lockwood, who was a son of Amos Lockwood, who died in 1819. Mr. Lockwood was born in 1847, and until 1872 was principally engaged in agriculture here. Since that time he has worked at his trade—brick, stone and plaster mason work. His wife, Sophia, is a daughter of Benoni Lockwood, brother of Thomas H. Lockwood. Their home is at Lockwood's Corners in Old Warwick. Mr. Lockwood has been nine years deacon of the Shawmut Baptist church.

John W. Martin, born in Connecticut in 1823, is a son of Otis Martin. At eight years of age he began working in a mill; at sixteen he went on a whaling voyage as cabin boy; at twenty years he was mate and then captain on a voyage to West Indies and South America. In 1849 he went to California, returning in 1851, and was then a merchant at Natick and Arkwright. In 1870 he retired to his farm. Mr. Martin was an active man and filled various town offices for some twenty years. His wife, Mary E., is a daughter of Ambrose Taylor of Warwick.

Bernard McCusker was born in Ireland and went to Scotland in 1849, where he learned bleaching. He served an apprenticeship at Glasgow seven years. He came to this country with Robert Reoch in 1867. Prior to coming here he had been overseer for ten years. Since coming to Phenix he has been overseer in the bleachery, and also has had charge of the white finishing department since 1871. His oldest son, James, is foreman in the bleaching department of a mill at Pontiac. Henry, his second son, is in a like position at Lewiston, Maine. John is learning the business with his father in the Clyde Print Works. William is assistant in the white cloth finishing department here. The oldest daughter, Margaret J., a graduate of Rhode Island State Normal School, is teaching at River Point. The three younger children, Thomas E., Ellen and Mary, are still at school.

Lewis C. Merrill was born at Centreville in 1830. His father is Josiah Merrill. His mother's maiden name was Phebe Greene. Mr. Merrill's grandfather, William G. Merrill, was a son of Spencer Merrill. In 1847 he began to learn carriage painting, and about 1860 he opened a shop of his own at Centreville. In 1880 he succeeded George P. Gould, who had a carriage manufactory here, and here Mr. Merrill is still engaged in business. He is a steward in the Methodist Episcopal church here. His wife is a daughter of William P. Arnold of this town. Their daughter is Anna L. Merrill.

Edwin Millerd was born in 1841. His father was Nathaniel Millerd and his mother Hannah M., now living at the age of seventy-five, is a daughter of Hale Gorton, granddaughter of Benjamin Gorton and great-granddaughter of Hezekiah Gorton, who was a descendant of Samuel Gorton, the proprietor. Mr. Millerd's farm has been in the Gorton family more than two hundred years, and on this farm was the home of one of Samuel Gorton's children, where it is believed Samuel Gorton died.

Edwin Millerd married Mary S. C. Sherman, daughter of Oliver Perry Sherman of Olneyville, R. I. Mr. Millerd has served two years as assessor, has been constable of the town and a member of the republican town committee.

Nehemiah Nicholas was born in Carbondale, Pa., in 1843, although his father, a Welchman, who died in California in 1849, was a resident of Warwick before and after that date. In 1852 Mr. Nicholas began work in the Stephen Harris mill, and three years later he went into the Sprague mill at Natick, where within ten years he was made overseer of the spinning and spooling department. This position he retained while the Sprague property passed to B. B. and R. Knight, and until January 1st, 1888, when he was made superintendent for the Knights at River Point. Mrs. Nicholas is a Connecticut lady. They have one daughter and two sons.

John C. Nichols was born in 1839 in Charlestown, R. I. He came to East Greenwich village in 1856, with Tucker, Pierce & Co., and learned segar making. In 1861 he made segars for T. J. Tilley and in April, 1871, he established a meat market at East Greenwich village. His residence is in the town of Warwick. He is past master of King Solomon's Lodge.

Captain John H. Northup was born at Apponaug. When but eight years old he went into a mill at Natick. From thirteen to seventeen he was at sea—whaling. At eighteen he entered the naval service of the United States, was in the service 39 months, being promoted to quartermaster. After coming home from the war he was for eight years in charge of "the lighters" in the harbor in connection with Jordan, Marsh & Co's. print works. For the last fourteen years his business has been furnishing clams for Rocky Point dinners. His wife was a Miss Grinnell. They have two boys and two girls. Their eldest girl is a student in the academy.

William R. Northup, a son of Lebbeus Northup of Exeter hill, and grandson of Benjamin Northup, was born there in 1828. He worked as a factory hand for several years, then learned the machinist's trade, at which he worked until 1861, when he enlisted in the Seventh Regiment and served three years as a non-commissioned officer, then until 1876 was employed as a machinist for Thomas J. Hill. He was subsequently overseer of carding at Manchester, N. H., for the Langdon Manufacturing Company. This engagement and others in Pennsylvania and in some of the

Southern states covered eight years, when in 1884 he took the position of superintendent at North Dighton, Mass., for the Stafford Manufacturing Company, who now own the Potowomut mill in Warwick, where since September, 1885, Mr. Northup has been superintendent. His only daughter, Abbie, was the wife of Walter Taylor. She died in 1876, leaving Mr. Northup's only grandchild, William R. Taylor.

George S. Northup, a brother of William R. Northup, was born in Coventry in 1831. Until recently, he has been engaged in mill work, having been thirty years in the Lapham mill in Centreville. He served three years in the First Rhode Island Cavalry as a non-commissioned officer. He was taken prisoner on the 18th of June, 1863, at Middleburgh, Va., and was in the enemies' hands six weeks. He has a wife, Ann F. Baton, and eight children: Alonzo (married, lives in Providence), Orminda (Mrs. George Spink), Sarah R. (Mrs. Levi Shepard), George S., Jr. (married, lives at Centreville), Annie F. (Mrs. Charles H. Angell of Lippitt), Elmer W. (married, lives at Harrisville), Edward E. and Charles. Since March, 1885, Mr. Northup has been a poultry farmer and market gardener at Old Warwick.

James L. Phillips, the oldest living native of Warwick, was born in 1800. He is a grandson of Jeremiah Phillips, who lived and died here. In 1818, when he was less than nineteen years of age, he became a preacher in the Free Will Baptist church, and was subsequently useful in organizing a church in Warwick. His early school advantages were very limited, practically nothing until he was twelve years old. His early days were spent at farming and he made one sea voyage. He was pastor of the Fourth Baptist church of Newport for eight years, a period covering the greatest growth in the history of that church. His wife was Ann Northup of South Kingstown. They have three children living: James, Elizabeth F. (Mrs. Albert S. Austin, who has one son Herbert H.), and Susan T., widow of Thomas Briggs of Natick. Mr. Phillips' son William R. (deceased) was a soldier in the civil war in Company K, Twelfth Regiment. The Jeremiah Phillips above mentioned was a revolutionary soldier.

Nathan D. Pierce, Jr., established at Norwood in 1876 the Home Nursery, where he is still engaged in the propagation of fruit and ornamental trees. The nursery occupies seven acres. Within the last five years he has sold 24,000 peach trees in the

state and has successfully advocated the renewal of peach culture here. Mr. Pierce was born in Providence, where his father Nathan D. Pierce was for many years engaged as a blacksmith, and where he in company with Mr. Smith established the Union Coal Company. The family removed to that part of Warwick which is now Norwood in 1863. Here the senior Mr. Pierce purchased a farm, and began gardening and the cultivation of small fruits. The junior Mr. Pierce was educated as a manufacturing jeweler, and worked at this until 1876. He has been in the town council of Warwick three years, and is now one of her representatives in the general assembly.

William H. Place was born at East Greenwich July 16th, 1861. His father, Levi B. Place, is a son of Arba J. and a grandson of Philip Place. His mother is a daughter of William L. Holden. He learned the blacksmith's trade of his father and worked with him in the shop on the home farm in East Greenwich until 1881, when he began business for himself at Arctic Centre, where he is now carrying on general blacksmithing.

Elisha R. Potter, who owns and keeps the summer resort known as Reed's Palace, was born in 1830. His father, Elisha, was a son of Russel and a grandson of Russel Potter. He married Mary E. Vaughn, who deceased. His second wife was Eliza H. Tibbitts. Mr. Potter was clerk of the courts from 1857 to 1860, and from 1863 to 1872 was postmaster at East Greenwich. For several years he was vestryman of St. Luke's church at East Greenwich.

James R. Potter was born in Cranston in 1821. He lived in Coventry from 1823 to 1844, when he removed to Phenix, where he still resides. At Fiskeville he learned the wheelwright trade and began business for himself at Lippitt in 1844. In 1847 he bought a farm near Phenix, on a part of which he still resides. Much of this farm he has divided into building lots. His wife was Abbie K. Whitford, of Charlestown, R. I. Their children are Carrie M. (Mrs. George Youngs) and Fred B.

Horatio A. Remington was born in Cranston, R. I., in 1830. His father, Henry A. Remington, was a son of Captain Charles Remington, who came from England and died in 1812. Henry A. Remington was a mechanic, but in 1842 he settled on a farm. Six years later the son, Horatio A., left home to learn the machinist's trade. After working at his trade for about seventeen years he in 1866 became junior partner

with S. Colvin & Co., at River Point, in the manufacture of looms. His wife was Martha A. Knight. They have two sons: Charles Banks, now an Academy student, and Edgar Wilson, M.D., of Providence.

Benjamin F. Remington (deceased) was born in 1806, and was married in 1831 to Sarah A., daughter of Samuel Tillinghast, son of Stephen, son of Stukely, son of Pardon, son of John, son of Philip, son of Pardon Tillinghast, who was born in England and came to this country in 1645. Mr. Remington was a son of Thomas, whose father, Benjamin, was a son of Thomas Remington. Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin F. Remington had four children: Abbie E., Thomas T., Benjamin F., Jr., and James H. Mrs. Remington survives her husband.

William G. Roelker was born in Cincinnati in 1854. He has resided in Warwick since 1873 at the homestead of his maternal grandfather, the late Lieutenant-Governor William Greene. Before taking up his residence in Warwick he spent three years abroad at Geneva and Berlin to complete his education. He graduated at Harvard law school in 1875, and was admitted to the Rhode Island bar the following year. His practice is in Providence.

Joseph Shaw was born in 1816 at Carver, Mass. In November, 1839, he came to Natick as carriage maker for Covill & Wright. He established a carriage business of his own in 1840, in which Moses Wightman was subsequently a partner. Mr. Shaw was for eight years employed in the machine shop of General Christopher Rhodes' factory at Natick. While the Methodist society was maintained here Mr. Shaw was an official member. His wife was Harriet K. Underwood, of Kingston Hill. Their children are: Lucy J. F. (Mrs. John C. Potter), Joseph A. and Irving U., who is a carriage painter.

Alfred Sherman was born in 1839. His father was Amos Sherman, a boss spinner, in which business Alfred's early days were passed. Amos Sherman was a son of Elisha Sherman. Alfred worked fourteen years for Almorán Burvee, who ran a livery business at Natick for more than forty years. Mr. Sherman began a livery business at Natick about twenty years since, and in 1874 he entered into his present business as general merchant.

Nathan A. Sisson was born in North Kingstown in 1843. His father John Sisson, born in Newport, was at different times a resi-

dent of Kent county. He died in West Greenwich, where he was a farmer. Mr. N. A. Sisson served three years in the civil war with the Second regiment, in which he was a non-commissioned officer. In 1867 he came first to Phenix as overseer in spinning, having learned this trade before entering the army. In 1873 he went to Fall River as overseer in the "King Philip" mill, where he stayed until 1876. In 1878 he was overseer at Harris, and in 1879 at Pawtuxet. In November, 1879, he came to Phenix as superintendent for the Hope Manufacturing Company.

William V. Slocum was born in Phenix in 1837. His father Edward Slocum, still living, is over 80 years of age. William's grandfather, Edward Slocum, lived in Newport and was one of seven brothers who were sea captains. Mr. Slocum received his education in the public schools here and in the River Point Classical Seminary, from which he graduated in 1857. He began teaching in the winter seasons when but sixteen years old and continued for eight years. He was principal of the public school in East Greenwich one winter, of the public school in Manne-hawken, N. J., one year, of the Phenix school two years, and subsequently twelve other years at Phenix. He taught also at Crompton and is now principal of the River Point school. He was bookkeeper for the Hope Company nine years and was at the same time for two years superintendent of town schools. His wife is a daughter of Henry Johnson. They have one son, Edward L. Slocum, who is now with General William R. Walker, an architect in Providence.

William H. Snell was born in Phenix in 1823. He is a son of Henry and a grandson of Thomas Snell, who was a farmer of Scituate. Henry Snell became a resident of Phenix before 1820. He was a farmer and teamster and did the hauling for the old Roger William's Mill. William H. does a teaming business in connection with his livery business. His party wagon is the finest van this side of Providence. His wife is Susan M. Perkins, of Connecticut. They have one daughter, Mary E. Snell. Politically Mr. Snell has always been a republican.

Pardon Spencer, born 1803, is a son of Walter Spencer, whose father Benjamin, was a son of Walter and grandson of Benjamin Spencer. This branch of the Spencer family came through Nova Scotia to the United States prior to the war of the revolution. Pardon Spencer's first wife was Sybil Spencer. Their children were: Hannah A. (Mrs. Benjamin N. Briggs), of Provi-

dence; Abram Spencer, of Phenix; William L., of Hopkinton, and Eben (deceased). The present Mrs. Spencer is Mary A., the youngest and only surviving child of Samuel Briggs, of Apponaug.

Thomas Spencer was born in Providence in 1851. His father, Arnold W. Spencer, who died in 1853, was a son of Christopher, an early merchant at Old Warwick, and grandson of William and Waity Spencer, formerly of North Kingstown. In 1872 Thomas Spencer bought a small store then standing on the northwest corner at Old Warwick, of J. F. Woodmansee. In 1874 Mr. Spencer erected his present building, the Old Warwick post office. Here he has added to his general merchandise business a coal, wood and ice business. Mr. Spencer was a member of the town council two years, and in the assembly in 1887-8. He has been president of the Warwick League two years, and in 1888 was a delegate to the democratic national convention at St. Louis.

Thomas J. Spencer, retired farmer at Apponaug, was born in 1810. His father, Gideon Spencer, was a son of Gideon Spencer, who was born in 1742, and lived in East Greenwich. Mrs. Thomas J. Spencer (Caroline Remington), who died in 1853, left two sons and four daughters, of whom one son is deceased. The other son is the well known dentist of Providence, Gideon Spencer. Thomas J. Spencer's father in 1833 originated a formula for a vegetable pill, the manufacture of which Mr. Spencer has made a part of his business for fifty years. He has been on the town school committee since the public school system was organized in this town. On his farm is the grave of Thomas Remington, who died in 1710.

William Spencer was born in 1817. His father, Christopher Spencer, was a son of William and Waity Spencer, of North Kingstown, and a grandson of Thomas Spencer. Christopher Spencer was one of the ten senators under the old charter, and was president of the Warwick town council. He died in 1872. In 1831 William Spencer went as a clerk to Providence. In 1857 he bought a grocery business of William L. Field. He sold this site in 1866 and bought a building opposite Narragansett Hotel, where he is still carrying on the same business he began fifty years ago. He is the only survivor here of the business men of that time. His wife, Penelope, is a daughter of John Tiffany, of Crompton, R. I.

George W. Spencer, Jr., is a son of George W. Spencer, who is a brother of William Spencer above mentioned. He was born in Providence, but was reared at Old Warwick. He graduated at the State Normal School in 1884, and at the Poughkeepsie Commercial College in 1885. The same year, having had experience as a teacher in commercial schools, he founded the well known Spencerian Business College at Providence. In Warwick, where he holds a residence, he is noble grand of the Apponaug Lodge of Odd Fellows. His father, now retired, represented Warwick at one time in the state legislature.

Nathaniel T. Spink, of Providence, is a son of Albert Spink, of North Kingstown. He married a daughter of Peleg C. Congdon. In 1857, when he was twenty-three years of age, he went to Providence as a clerk. From 1861 to 1863 he was in business in Boston, and after a few years spent as a commercial traveler, he became, some twelve years since, the successor of a firm in which he had been successively an employee and a partner, engaged in the hat, cap and furnishing business.

William M. Spink was born in 1826. His father, John D. Spink, was a brother of Salma M. Spink, now a resident of North Kingstown. John D. was for some years in business at Wickford, a member of the firm of Waite & Spink. He removed to Natick in 1840, where he was a merchant for twenty years. William M. Spink began mill work at Natick in 1840. He became an expert, and was made mill superintendent for the Spragues in May, 1864. This relation to the Natick mills has continued to the present time, while the mills have become the most important plant of the Knight system. Mrs. Spink is Doreas P., daughter of Lyman and granddaughter of Ebenezer Barney, of Coventry. Their only child is Gertrude Spink.

John R. Stafford was born in 1814. He was employed thirty years in the Natick mill, and was clerk at Apponaug, where he was subsequently in business as partner with Henry Capron, and later with Edmond Budlong. His father, Thomas Stafford, was a seafaring man. His grandfather was also named Thomas. Mrs. John Raymond Stafford is Mary, daughter of Benjamin Nichols, of North Kingstown. She is the only survivor of eight children.

Lorey Stafford was born March 4th, 1832. His father, Lorey, also a farmer, was a son of Edward and grandson of Stukely Stafford. The first of the Stafford family here were three men

who came from England, one settling near Rocky Point, one near The Buttonwoods, and one, the ancestor of Stukely Stafford, settled on the Warwick town line, north of the present village of Pontiac. Amos Stafford and Thomas Stafford were a generation older than Stukely Stafford. Lorey Stafford, now living at Pontiac, is the only survivor of his generation. His wife (deceased) was from Vermont. Their only child is Walter E. Stafford.

Stephen Dexter Stone was born in 1840. His wife is Elizabeth H. Burgess. They have six children living: Charles L. Stone, Annie G. (Mrs. Charles H. Edwards), Maria L., Hattie E., Medora, and Gertrude. Mr. Stone is a farmer on Warwick Plains, where he has a valuable fruit and vegetable farm of thirty-six acres. The family is descended from Hugh Stone, who came probably from Wales to this country between 1655 and 1665. He was living in Warwick in 1669, when his oldest son, Hugh, was born. Another of his sons, John, was the father of William, who was the father of Jabez, who was the father of Daniel, who was the father of Daniel J. Stone, born 1819, and still living here with his son, Stephen D., who is of the seventh generation in direct descent from the emigrant.

Captain George W. Taylor is a son of Ambrose and grandson of Ambrose Taylor, who died in 1831. George W. was born in 1828. His grandfather bought of Joseph Baker, at Nausocket, in 1800, the home where he died. He was a farmer and a chair-maker. His son, Ambrose, also a farmer, was for several years at sea. Captain George went to sea at an early age, and followed the sea for many years. He was a sea captain from 1857 to 1886 in coastwise service. His deceased wife was Lydia S., a daughter of Stephen Williams, of Cranston, R. I.

William Tefft was born at Pine Hill, in Exeter, in 1823. He is the youngest of the ten children of Thomas Tefft, whose father, Thomas Tefft, was town clerk of Richmond, R. I. His mother was Lucy, daughter of George Tefft. His wife was Miss Fannie Cobb. They have two children, William Tefft, Jr., and Susan Tefft. Mr. Tefft has a pleasant farm of ninety-seven acres at Natick Hill, on which he has lived twenty-four years.

Benjamin W. Tibbitts is a son of Benjamin Tibbitts (and grandson of Waterman), who at his death left a family, of whom Benjamin W., Daniel and Susan A. are now living. Benjamin Tibbitts was, at various periods of his life, a manufact-

urer, a painter and a farmer. He was also judge of the court of common pleas. Benjamin was a member of council for a number of years, and also assessor of taxes for a long time. He had five brothers, of whom Henry and John W. were physicians.

William C. Tibbitts is a son of William Tibbitts, a contractor and builder, of the firm of Tibbitts & Budlong. He began business at Arctic Centre in 1866, after having been clerk for the Spragues some nine years. In 1880 he built his present store at Arctic Centre, where his dry goods and grocery business is now carried on. He belongs to the Masonic lodge and chapter and to the Odd Fellows' lodge and encampment. His wife is from Sterling, Conn. Their two daughters, living, are Cora E. and Bertha A.

Henry W. Tiffany is a son of Major Jonathan Tiffany and grandson of Thomas Tiffany. He was engaged in a little cotton mill which his father owned, three-fourths of a mile south of Crompton, which mill was operated somewhat by the sons after Jonathan Tiffany's death. The sons were also engaged as merchants at Crompton for about fifteen years prior to 1856. Jonathan Tiffany came to Crompton in 1807 for the Providence Manufacturing Company, of which he was a member, and purchased of Captain William Rice the mill privilege and site now occupied by the Crompton Manufacturing Company.

William Tiffany was born in Crompton, R. I., in 1828. His father, John Tiffany, was a son of James and grandson of Thomas Tiffany. Thomas' father, Benjamin, lived three-fourths of a mile south of Crompton. He was killed by a falling tree, and was buried in the Seranton plot in East Greenwich. William Tiffany is a carpenter by trade. He lived at Crompton until 1857. In 1849 he went to California. His father, John Tiffany, owned the farm on Warwick Neck east of the main road and south of the railroad. Mrs. William Tiffany was Susan M. Remington. Their daughter, Fannie E., is Mrs. John A. Hazard. Their son is John Tiffany.

Samuel C. Tillinghast, born in 1840, is a son of Pardon Tillinghast, who died in 1875, and whose father was Colonel Allen Tillinghast of Exeter, born 1773, died 1843. The colonel's father, Charles, was born in 1729, was taken prisoner by the British and died on Block Island during the revolution. His father, John, was born in 1691 and was buried at Frenchtown, East Greenwich, in 1777. His father, Pardon (1677-1743), was

a son of Pardon, born in England in 1622, died in Providence in January, 1718. In 1870 Mr. S. C. Tillinghast bought the carriage and blacksmith shop of Shaw & Wightman. Eight years later he bought the paint business and the real estate of Joseph Shaw.

Joseph O. Tillinghast, brother of Samuel C., was born in 1846. In 1865 he began working here as a blacksmith. In 1870 he bought the business of Percival Bennett, successor to Benjamin Williams. In 1878 he bought the old blacksmith stand of the heirs of Benjamin Williams, who was the blacksmith here from 1839 to his death about 1860. Since 1873 Mr. Tillinghast has practiced as veterinary surgeon. His first marriage was with Abbie S., daughter of Deacon Henry A. Bailey. She died, leaving one son, Allen P. His present wife, Anna J., is a daughter of George Capwell of Old Warwick.

George W. Tourjee was born in Natick in 1838. His father, Samuel W., was a son of Jeremiah Tourjee, of North Kingstown, where other representatives of this old French family still reside. In 1863, after ten years at mill work, Mr. Tourjee established a livery business at Natick. The real estate which he now occupies he bought in 1873. From 1872 to 1882 he was local agent for Adams Express Company.

Albert Tyler was born in 1845. His father, James Tyler, was a son of John and grandson of James Tyler, whose father, John Tyler, bought the Tyler tract, which is now a portion of the town of Foster, R. I. Albert Tyler came to Warwick in 1874, and after being station agent at Centreville for eight years he began, in 1884, a mercantile business at North Centreville, where his residence and business are now located.

George H. Tyler is one of the twelve children of William Tyler, ten of whom reached adult years. He was fourteen years in business in New York city, the later and larger portion of the time as dealer in malt, hops and brewers' supplies. He now is a manufacturer at Washington, in the town of Coventry, Kent county, R. I. His wife is a daughter of Pardon S. Peckham, a well-known manufacturer. After having come to this vicinity to regain his health he located here permanently, and in 1886 completed his present residence in Warwick, in the suburbs of the village of East Greenwich.

Samuel J. Vickery was born in Bristol, R. I., in 1815. He learned the cooper's trade and made several voyages as cooper

on whale ships. He made fifteen voyages to the West Indies in merchant vessels. He was three years in Cuba as superintendent of a cooper's business for Israel Thorndyke, of Newport. In 1842 he purchased, in the northeastern part of Warwick, the homestead part of the Simon Smith allotment in the Pawtuxet tract, and has since improved and beautified it and its surroundings. In 1888 he laid out Silver Hook park, eight acres on the river, which he has liberally opened and set apart as a summer breathing place. Mrs. Vickery is a daughter of Captain Samuel Phillips, of Bristol, R. I. The old residence of Simon Smith, with the date 1711 cut in its frame, is now a part of Mr. Vickery's residence.

Daniel Warner was born in 1824. His father was James Warner, son of William, and grandson of John Warner, who was a descendant of John Warner, once town clerk of Warwick and secretary of the house of deputies of the colony. James Warner died in July, 1877, aged 99, being then the oldest Mason in Rhode Island. Daniel Warner was engaged in the River Point Company store for thirty-three years as clerk, book-keeper or superintendent. In 1881 he bought a part of the old Rice farm. He was a republican member of the town council for two years. His wife (deceased) was Amy, daughter of William Hall.

Isaac Walker was born in Coventry in 1828. About the year 1630 a Widow Walkér and her sons, Philip and James, came from England and settled in Rehoboth (East Providence), Mass. Mrs. Walker is named in 1643 as one of the first owners of Rehoboth. Her son Philip died in 1679. His son Philip was the father of Philip Walker, whose son Joseph was a soldier in the revolutionary war. He settled at Summit, R. I., in 1767. Joseph's son Stephen (1767-1833) had a son, Ezekiel Walker, father of Isaac. In 1870 Isaac Walker came to River Point, where he still lives, engaged as a contractor in mason work. He built by contract the Crompton mill, and rebuilt the Phenix and Hope mills. Since 1875 he has had charge of most of the mason work at the State farm. Isaac Walker's first wife was Maria, daughter of Corey Matteson. She died, leaving two sons, Byron and Ezra M., both masons. Isaac Walker's second wife, Mary E., was a sister of his first wife. She also died, leaving two children, Elmer E. (now an architect in Boston), and a daughter, Mrs. Lucian Searle.

Lewis Walker was born in Coventry in 1838. He is a son of Ezekiel Walker, whose father, Stephen, was a son of Joseph, and grandson of Philip Walker. Mr. Walker's business was that of carpenter and builder, at which he worked when he removed to Clyde in 1867. In 1884 he opened a general hardware store here. He is now located in the Pike block. His wife is a daughter of Sheldon Briggs, of Coventry. They have two children—Lewis M. and Mary F. Walker.

Ezra M. Walker, son of Isaac Walker, was born in 1856. His mother (deceased) was Maria, daughter of Corey Matteson. In early life he learned his father's trade and worked with him. He had charge of building the brick work at Natick Mills for B. B. & R. Knight. He is now foreman of the mason work at the State farm. He has been a contractor for eight years. His wife, Mary, is a daughter of Lucian Scarle (deceased), of Warwick. They have one son, Howard, who is of the tenth generation of Walkers who have lived in New England.

James E. Whitford, born in 1822, is a son of Joshua, and grandson of Thomas. Mr. Whitford worked in a mill from the time he was twelve years old until he was forty. He has lived here and been a farmer about nineteen years. In 1842 he was married to Sarah A., daughter of David Johnson. Their children are: Edward N., E. A., Mary H. (Mrs. Thomas H. Thurston), James H., and John Charles, who is in California. In politics Mr. Whitford is a republican. He has been a member of the First Baptist church of Crompton about twenty-three years.

Oliver A. Wickes was born in 1820. His father, Stukely, was a son of Stukely and grandson of Benjamin Wickes. Mr. Wickes spent several years as a sailor, was in California three years, and built the house where he now lives in 1855. He is a farmer. He was married about 1858. His wife died, and he married again in 1878. He has four children: Alma W., Mary L., William S. and Edward S.

Henry J. Wightman, son of Samuel W., grandson of George and great-grandson of Colonel George Wightman, was born in 1816. Samuel W. Wightman was a cabinet-maker in Pawtuxet. His father, George, was a farmer on Quidnessett Neck, in North Kingstown. Colonel George Wightman was a resident of this colony before the revolution, and left the colony to take a commission in the British army, and died in London. Mrs. Henry J. Wightman is Ann M., daughter of James and grand daughter

of John Harris, of Cranston, R. I. They have three living children: Maria A., Albert H. and Walter W. Their oldest son, James Harris, is deceased.

Oliver C. Williams was born in North Providence in 1822. He is a descendant of Roger Williams. His home was in Massachusetts until he was about twenty-seven years old. In 1849 he went to California and remained there for four years. His business for the last thirty years has been putting in electrical apparatus. He has charge of all the electric lines, including fire and telephone lines connecting the state farm with Providence. Mrs. Williams is a daughter of Randall Carder, who was one of the pillars of the democratic party here. He was a descendant of Richard Carder, one of the twelve who purchased this town. His name was one of the ten in the original deed from Miantonomi. Mr. and Mrs. Williams have two daughters, twins, Ada S. (Mrs. Elisha Brownell, of Providence) and Ida D. (Mrs. George W. Pearce, of Hills Grove).

Louis Windsor was born in Smithfield, R. I., in 1859. He was educated in the public schools and at the Lapham Institute at Springfield, and subsequently taught a few terms. He worked several years for the Providence, D. B. & C. Company, and became their assistant superintendent. Since 1885 he has managed the farm property in Warwick for the Nicholas Brown estate.

Gilbert H. Wood was born at Exeter, R. I., in 1852. He is a son of Henry G. and a grandson of Joab Wood, of Coventry. He was associated with the acid works at West Greenwich about five years. He came to Natick Hill ten years ago, and five years later bought the Elisha Brown farm, where he still resides. His brother is pastor of the Baptist church at Natick. He was married in 1871 to Harriet M. Straight. They have one son, Edgar A., a boy of ten years.

Charles H. Young was born in Burrillville, R. I., in 1837. He has lived in River Point since 1852. He was overseer in the cotton mills until about 1866, and has since worked as carpenter in constructing buildings to let as tenements. In 1875 he bought a plot of land at River Point and laid out twenty-four building lots. On one of these in the following year he erected his present residence, and upon the others he has built substantial houses, which he rents. This portion of the town is called Youngstown. Its principal street bears also the name of the

proprietor. Mr. Young has been police, constable and auctioneer, and has held other offices in the town. He has been a member of the school board nine years.

EAST GREENWICH.

William N. Allen was born in 1835 in North Kingstown, and is a son of George Allen, of Hope Island, and a grandson of Silas Allen. In 1858 he bought the grist mill he now owns at Frenchtown, and has run it since. He also owns and runs a blacksmith and wheelwright shop and a paint shop. He was married to a daughter of David Wightman, and after her death to his present wife, daughter of Stephen A. Congdon. This old mill was owned last prior by Horace K. Jenks, and before him by one Johnson.

Timothy Andrews, son of John and grandson of Timothy, was born in 1828, in Coventry, R. I., and is married to Eunice Matteson, of West Greenwich. In 1855 he became a deacon of the Six Principle Baptist church. Deacon Andrews has been two years in the town council and is trustee of school district No. 4.

Peleg Arnold, born in 1817 in Exeter, spent his early days at the farm and managed the homestead until 1852. He came to East Greenwich in 1854 and opened a watch, clock and jewelry business which he still carries on. He was in the state senate one year as a democrat. His wife is Elmira Lawton. Mrs. Peleg Arnold, deceased, was Dolly B., daughter of Peleg Lawton, of South Kingstown.

Dutee J. P. Babcock was born in 1829 in Charlestown, this county. He is the second child in a family of eleven. In 1856 he became express messenger on the New York Providence & Boston railroad. For sixteen years he was route agent and was local agent at New London, Conn., four years. He married a daughter of Slocum Hall, of North Kingstown. They have one child, Charlotte H. Her husband is George A. White, the present express agent at East Greenwich. Mr. Babcock has been a resident of East Greenwich some twelve or fourteen years.

Daniel C. Bailey was born in 1819 in this town, where his father and grandfather, each named Jeremiah, lived. The earlier generation of this family was William Bailey, who in 1789 built the house in Shippee town. Probably this William was a grandson of Samuel Bailey, son of Hugh Bailey of 1690, who emigrated from England. Mrs. Daniel C. Bailey is Deacon Spen-

cer's daughter Huldah E. Their three children are: Mary E. (Mrs. William Fry), William D., whose wife is Maria J. Andrews, and John S. Bailey, whose wife is Lillian A. Vaughn. The early generations of the Bailey family were Friends.

Reverend John H. Baker was born in 1805 at Stonington, Conn., and died at East Greenwich in 1869. His father was Elisha Baker. His grandfather, Elisha Baker, was a soldier in the French and Indian wars, and his wife was Rachel Talmadge, of Long Island. Reverend J. H. Baker became a member of the Baptist church in 1822, was ordained in 1831, preached in North Stonington, Newport, Exeter, Wakefield and Wickford. In 1833 he was married to Mary Marchant, who died eight years later. In Charlestown, Phenix, Fiskeville, Hopkinton, Niantic, South Kingstown and Block Island, his pastoral and evangelical labors are remembered. In 1842 he was married to Mrs. Mary M. (Spencer) Millard, who survives. Her children are: William Edwin Millard, died at eleven years of age; John Edwin Baker, now of New York, and Mary M. (Mrs. Knowles), died leaving one daughter, Mary A. Knowles. Edwin Jerrauld Millard, deceased, Mrs. Baker's first husband, was the great-great-grandson of James Jerrauld, a physician who came to Massachusetts in 1680. Doctor Dutee Jerrauld, his son, settled in Warwick and married Freelove Gorton, their son James being the father of Martha (Mrs. Samuel Millard), the mother of this Edwin J. Millard.

Daniel L. Briggs was born on the Warwick and East Greenwich town line road, where his brother Job now lives, in 1815. His father, Daniel Briggs, was a son of Sweet Briggs of South Kingstown. Mr. Briggs was educated as a mechanic and worked at carpentering. For the last twenty years he has been a farmer. As a carpenter he helped build the five school houses erected by this town in 1834. Mrs. Daniel L. Briggs, recently deceased, was Mary H., a daughter of Slocum Godfrey, a well known descendant of an old family here. Of their eight children four are living: Amanda (Mrs. David Capwell), Sarah (Mrs. George Remington), Nelson G. and John R. Briggs.

Daniel Burdick, son of Jared and grandson of Abel Burdick, was born in 1821. Prior to 1861 he was railroad road master for more than twenty years, since which he has worked at carpentry. He has been assessor of taxes and councilman. His children are: Sarah B. (widow of Nathan Arnold), Daniel P., Anna J. and William L. The latter is Professor Burdick of Willimantic, Conn.

James A. Capron, born in North Kingstown, R. I., has lived at East Greenwich about fifty years. He is a son of James and grandson of Edward, who lived and died on Marlboro street, East Greenwich. Mr. Capron learned the trade of house carpenter of his uncle Jeremiah N. Gardiner of Warwick, to whom he was bound when a child. He made hundreds of coffins in early days, and is now a funeral director. He has had eleven children, of whom only two are living—a married daughter and a son, Claudius F.

Albert J. Congdon was born in 1821 in Exeter. He was educated at the East Greenwich Academy and from 1843 to 1847 was in a factory store at Crompton, R. I. He began at East Greenwich in March, 1847, as dealer in dry goods, boots, shoes, crockery, etc. He changed to groceries and added drugs. In the drug business he was succeeded by his two sons, Richard E. and Charles H., in May, 1875. He has been eight years on the school board and is now secretary of the board and superintendent of schools.

Miss Patience B. Cook was born in 1803 in Tiverton, R. I. She resided in New York prior to 1861 with an uncle, Captain Silas Holmes. Her father was John Cook, a son of Colonel John Cook, an old shipping merchant of Tiverton. Her mother, Phebe, was a daughter of Colonel William Arnold of East Greenwich. The colonel built the Updike House as his residence, in 1790, on the site where in 1788 his former residence was burned. The colonel was a shipping merchant at East Greenwich. His sons were Stephen and Perry G. His daughter was Mrs. Silas Holmes.

Rowland Crandall, born in 1832, succeeded in May, 1873, David C. Potter in the blacksmith business at East Greenwich, where he had worked fifteen years. His ancestors were of Richmond, R. I. His wife, Lydia A., is a daughter of Pardon T. Wightman. Their daughter is Mrs. Charles E. Kennedy of Providence. Mr. Crandall has lived retired since 1882.

Benjamin Crompton was born in 1815 in England. He came to America (to East Greenwich) in 1841 as a dryer in the bleachery. He worked in various bleacheries and print works until 1862, when he located a junk business here. He built his wharf the year of the great September gale. He added to his business wood, coal, feed, lime, cement and phosphate. He bought his present residence here in 1848. He has three children: Samuel

F., Alice M. (now Mrs. Richard Thornley), and Martha E. (now Mrs. Joseph Thornley).

Frank C. Cundall was born in Connecticut and raised in Hopkinton, R. I. He was drug clerk for Thomas A. Barber of Ashaway five and a half years and in Boston two years prior to August, 1877, when he located in East Greenwich. He married a daughter of Nicholas Ball of Block Island. Mr. Cundall operates a drug store on Block Island in the summer.

Joseph Fry was born in 1805 on the farm he now owns. His father was Judge Thomas Fry, son of Joseph, and grandson of Thomas. This Thomas dated his will 1773, and died within the next ten years. His son Joseph was an officer of militia in 1776, and took by will the farm now the homestead of the subject of this sketch. Mr. Fry was colonel of a Kent county regiment of militia before the Dorr war. He was married to Mary R. Greene. Their children were: Henry, of Providence; Edward, of Providence; William G., of East Greenwich; and Lauriston, of Providence. Henry Fry was born in 1840. In 1860 he began to learn the machinist's trade at Anthony with Perez Peck & Co. Within the next four years he was connected with the Burnside Rifle Company and the Brown & Sharp Manufacturing Company at Providence. In 1864 he went to Fall River in a furniture business with J. D. Flint & Co. Since March, 1887, he has been half owner in the Providence Furniture Company, prior to which time he was eight or nine years partner with Anthony, Cowell & Co. Edward Fry was born in 1841 at the homestead in East Greenwich. He remained at the farm until he was 25 years of age, when he removed to Fall River, where he was in business. He came to Providence as partner with his brother Henry, to succeed Flint & Co. as owners of the Providence Furniture Company, in March, 1887.

Thomas N. Fry was born in 1832 on or near the farm he now owns and occupies in District No. 2, in East Greenwich. His father, Nicholas S. Fry, who died in 1868, was an older brother of Joseph Fry above mentioned, they being sons of Judge Thomas Fry, whose father, Joseph, was a son of Thomas Fry, from whom all in this town who bear the family name are descended. He has always been a farmer here, where his father lived and died. He has been in the town council two years or more, and has represented East Greenwich in the general assembly. His wife is Matilda, a daughter of Job Spencer. They have four sons and two daughters living.

John J. Fry, of the firm of B. A. Ballou & Co., manufacturing jewelers of Providence, is a brother of Thomas N. Fry, of East Greenwich. He was born in 1839 at East Greenwich, and in 1858 went to Illinois and farmed there nine years. He was then in business in East Greenwich three years, then became a member of the above firm.

William C. Greene is a brother of Lauriston H. Greene, of East Greenwich. He was born in 1826. At the age of eighteen he learned the jeweler's trade at Providence, and in 1849 established a business there as Mathewson & Greene. Since 1866 he has been at the head of the firm now known as William C. Greene & Co.

William W. Henry was born in 1828 in South Kingstown. His father, Eben Henry, came when a young man from Sterling, Conn. William W. was raised on the farm. He was overseer of the carding room in the Centreville cotton mill some nineteen years. Within that period he bought his present home at Barton's Corners, in East Greenwich, and is now engaged in agriculture. This farm was a part of the old Christopher Vaughn property. He was married to Elizabeth M., daughter of Edmond Bagley, of Richmond, R. I. Their only son, William W., Jr., married Eva Briggs, a granddaughter of Daniel L. Briggs, and has two children—Edith and Frank B.

Abel C. Kenyon was born in Richmond, R. I., in 1811. He is a son of George, and grandson of George, who was known as "Quaker George." His mother was a Sheffield. Mr. Kenyon is a machinist by trade, and worked several years at Hope Valley, R. I. He came to East Greenwich in 1856. He married Miss Perrin, of Woodstock, Conn., and has had five children: George H., Harriet (deceased), Oliver P., Abel C., Jr., and Julia A.

Abel C. Kenyon, Jr., was born in 1846. He began business in East Greenwich as a grocer and grain dealer in June, 1874, as junior partner with John F. Knowles. Mr. Knowles retired in 1881. Mr. Kenyon's store is in the old Baptist church, which was dedicated in 1847. His business has been in this building since June, 1887.

John R. Kenyon was born in 1834. He is a son of Thomas E. Kenyon, of this town. His wife is Clara Nichols, whose father, Charles Nichols, lived and died in this town south of Mr. Kenyon's present residence, which is the Howland farm. They have four children living: John H., Frank T., Eunice N. (now Mrs. Lewis A. Walton, of Cranston), and Solomon Kenyon.

Samuel M. Knowles, cashier of the East Greenwich National Bank, was born in Westerly in 1835. His father was John T., and his grandfather Joseph M. (residents of Westerly). Mr. Knowles came here as a resident in 1851. In 1856 he became cashier of a state bank organized here. In 1864 he was elected treasurer for the town of East Greenwich, and held the office until 1887, excepting two years. He married Sarah A. Pierce, of East Greenwich.

Malcolm B. Lindsay was born in Scotland in 1824. In 1852, after one year at Newark, N. J., he came to East Greenwich. He was foreman for a time, and then partner with Riley Darling, of East Greenwich, in a bakery. He served one year in Company K, Eleventh Rhode Island volunteers. Mrs. Lindsay was also born north of the Tweed. Their children are: Sarah A., Christianna, Donald J., and Katie. Since 1877 Mr. Lindsay has carried on the bakery business here himself.

Reverend Samuel K. Matteson was born in 1825. His father, Levi, was a son of Aaron and a grandson of Jonathan Matteson. He has been a member of the Six Principle Baptist church for forty years or more, and an officer more than thirty years. He has been pastor of the Frenchtown church for the last twenty years. His wife deceased was a Spencer, and his second wife a Hopkins, a descendant of Theophilus Whaley. His first wife left two children, who are now living: Calvin Matteson and Maria (Mrs. Lorenzo Vaughn).

Isaac D. Miner was born in 1842 in North Stonington, Conn. He was raised on the farm, and began the grocery business in his native town in 1875. In 1883 he came to East Greenwich, and succeeded P. F. Johnson in a grocery at the East Greenwich depot. He bought the building in 1885. He has two sons, Albert D. and John D. Albert D. is in the store; John D. graduated at East Greenwich Academy, and is now a student at the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn.

A. C. Pierce, brother of Peleg F. Pierce, of North Kingstown, was born in North Kingstown in 1829. For thirty-five years he was engaged at various mills. In 1865 he became a mill owner, rebuilding the Silver Spring mill in North Kingstown, which he operated until 1868. He came to East Greenwich in 1872, and became a general dealer in farm produce and farmers' supplies. The poultry business now owned by his sons, Mervin H. and William A., was begun by him in 1872. Pierce Brothers buy

live fowls, and dress for the Providence and Boston markets one-quarter to one and one-half tons per week.

John Pitcher was born in 1818, and is a son of Andrew Pitcher, whose father, John, lived in the western part of East Greenwich. Mr. Pitcher is a thorough and successful farmer, and has a fine farm in Frenchtown. He has been a member of the town council. His wife was Elizabeth I. Greene, sister of Lauriston H. Greene, of this town. They have four daughters living: Carrie (Mrs. Thomas W. Eldred), Abbie (Mrs. George S. Spink), Annie (Mrs. Thomas H. Matteson) and Fannie (Mrs. George W. Parker). Jonathan Pitcher, a public man well known locally, was a brother of Andrew Pitcher above.

Almon I. Place was born at the home of his father, Daniel W. Place, in East Greenwich, in 1849. He was trained at the farm and in the excellent schools which this town has always maintained, and adopted agriculture as his business. He married Sarah A. Vaughn, a daughter of Andrew G. Vaughn, whose father, Lodowick Vaughn, was a son of the David Vaughn who built in 1752 the old ancestral home where Mr. and Mrs. Place now reside, in that part of East Greenwich called Shippectown, in School District No. 3. Mr. Place is a member of the town committee on schools, a subject in which he is earnestly interested. He has served three years in the town council, and acted as president of the council one year.

Daniel W. Place, born in 1819, is a son of Arba J. Place, who died in 1840, and a grandson of Philip Place, who, after living in Exeter, bought a farm on the town line between Exeter and East Greenwich. Mr. Place has always been a farmer. His farm is in school district No. 4. He married Hannah R., daughter of Oliver Arnold. Their children are: Melissa E., Almon I. and Oscar E.

John A. Place was born in 1819 on the farm he now owns. His father, Reverend William P. Place (1795-1866), was a minister of the old Six Principle Baptist church. The Reverend's father, was John, a son of Thomas Place, who once lived in Exeter. The farm of Mr. Place, in district No. 2, was formerly the home of Thomas Hall, whose grave is on this farm. Mr. Place married Ruth, a daughter of Slocum Godfrey. She died in 1856, leaving five children. Of these two are living, viz.: Josephine (now Mrs. Edward Fry of Providence) and Henry G. Place. One of the deceased children was Sarah, wife of Mr. Whitford, whose

daughter, Ella G., is a member of Mr. Place's family. Another of the deceased children of John A. Place, William P., left a son, Frank A. Place. The present Mrs. John A. Place is Clarissa, daughter of John W. Johnson.

Thomas A. Reynolds' (William⁴, Jabez¹, Jabez², Francis², James¹) was born at North Kingstown in 1817. He has resided here over forty years. He was ten years in the livery business, and was at one time in the coal and grain trade. Since 1879 he has been engaged in life and fire insurance. The firm is now Tilley & Reynolds. Mr. Reynolds has been somewhat in political life, having been senator four years, town treasurer two years, and several times in the town council.

David C. Potter was born in 1820 in Foster, R. I. He came to East Greenwich at twelve years of age, and learned the blacksmith's trade with Elisha Potter. From 1842 until Elisha Potter's death in 1853, they were partners as Elisha Potter & Co. Then for twenty years David C. Potter carried on the blacksmith business in the same building where he had learned the trade and which he still owns. He was one year in the town council, and has been senator and representative as a republican. His wife is Sarah M. Tillinghast. Their children are: Frederick H. and Emma, now Mrs. George A. Fenner, of Webster, Mass.

Christopher A. Shippee, farmer, of Exeter Hill, was born in 1840. His father was William W. Shippee, son of William, son of Caleb, son of Thomas A., son of Thomas, son of Samuel, who emigrated from Scotland or the north of England. Mr. Shippee married Rebecca, daughter of Benjamin Jones, whose father, Jenkins Jones, was a son of Josiah Jones. Their residence in School District No. 4 was built in 1762 by one Silas Jones, an uncle of Josiah Jones.

Lodowick C. Shippee was born in 1848. His father, still living, is Pardon V. Shippee, whose father, Allen, was a son of Caleb and a grandson of Thomas Shippee. He was trained to the farm, and at 20 years of age began learning carpentry. Since 1875 he has been operating as a contractor and builder at East Greenwich. With James Holland, as Holland & Shippee, he built the Henry P. Eldredge house and the Odd Fellows' hall, the Colonel Bodfish block and others. Since operating alone he has built several large structures here, including the carpenter's work on the Baptist church, and the Town Hall, and Fitts &

Co.'s block. His wife is a posthumous daughter of John Smith, of North Kingstown, who in 1849 was lost at sea. Mr. and Mrs. Shippee have three sons and three daughters.

Manser C. Shippee was born in 1818. His father, Lodowick U., was a son of Caleb Shippee. He worked at machine building with his father, who was a machinist, and in 1837 learned weaving and became a boss weaver, and worked as such some twenty years. He married Harriet Dawley, of Exeter. They have three sons and five daughters. Mr. Shippee is a member of the Six Principle Baptist church, and has been a long time superintendent of the Sabbath school.

Wanton Shippee, born in 1827, is a brother of Manser above mentioned. He has been engaged in farming for the last twenty-five years. He has been a member of the town council several years. He married Zilpha B. Knight, granddaughter of Dr. Nathan Knight, of South Kingstown, R. I. Their only living child is Zilpha K., now Mrs. S. Edwin Lillibridge. She has three children: Jesse, Maud and Bessie.

Christopher A. Shippee, born in 1837, is a brother of Wanton and Manser C. His wife is Leonora F. J., daughter of Reverend Nicholas Johnson, a Baptist clergyman. Mr. Shippee was post-master at East Greenwich from 1871* to 1880, and was the next year deputy sheriff of Kent county, then trial justice. He has been justice of the peace twenty-five years, and is now tax collector for this town. He was on the first republican town committee, and served twenty-one years, fourteen of which he was chairman.

Oliver W. Slocum, born in South Kingstown, learned house carpentry, at which he worked some twenty-five years. For the last twenty years his business has been pattern* making. Since 1870 he has been foreman for William A. Harris, of Providence, builder of Harris-Corliss steam engines. He represented East Greenwich in the legislature of 1887-88, as a democrat, and has been in the town council.

Benjamin B. Spencer, carpenter and builder, was born in this town in 1826. His father, Caleb (1782-1871), was a son of Wilson Spencer, born 1762, and grandson of Wilson Spencer, born 1730, who in 1753 built the old Spencer homestead now standing on the middle road in this town. His father was Walter Spencer, born 1701, a son of Benjamin Spencer (1670-1723). This Benjamin was the third child of the John Spencer who is noticed

elsewhere as the ancestor of Deacon Richard Spencer, of this town. That John was the nephew and heir of John Spencer who came from England March 24th, 1633, and died childless in London in 1648. Mrs. Benjamin B. Spencer, deceased, was Mary A., sister of Daniel L. Briggs. Their only son is Leander B. Spencer, whose wife, Emma J., is a daughter of James E. Spencer. Platt Rogers Spencer, author of the Spencerian system of penmanship, is of the fifth generation from John Spencer, the ancestor of this family in America.

Edward Stanhope, of English extraction, born in Newport in 1811, came here in 1852 and opened a grocery store. In June, 1868, as a non-partisan, he was nominated by both parties and elected town clerk of East Greenwich, a position he still holds, having been re-elected each year. His wife, deceased, was a daughter of Stukely Wickes. Mr. Stanhope was vestryman in St. Luke's church here, in which he was several years secretary and treasurer.

David Tarbox is of French descent. He was born here in 1808. He is of the seventh generation of the family who have lived in New England. His father was Joseph, son of Samuel, son of John, son of John, son of John, son of John Tarbox, who in 1639 was a resident of Lynn, Mass. John Tarbox, the grandson of the first John of Lynn, Mass., bought a farm in East Greenwich, including the place where Joseph J. Spencer now resides. Here this John Tarbox and several generations of his descendants lived, died and were buried in the family plot. David Tarbox, now living, married in 1833 Mary, daughter of William Spencer, who was a brother of Deacon Richard Spencer. Of their fourteen children three are living: Oliver C., Wealthy F. and Anna E.

Joseph Tarbox, deceased, was born in 1816 and died in 1888. He was of the eighth generation of the Tarbox family in New England, being son of Matteson, son of David, son of Samuel, son of John, son of John, son of John, son of the John Tarbox who settled at Lynn, Mass., in 1639. Joseph Tarbox married in 1841 Phebe W. Bailey, whose father, George Bailey, was of the fifth generation of Baileys in New England, being a son of Robert, son of Joseph, son of Samuel, son of Hugh Bailey, who came from England about 1690. Joseph Tarbox (1816-1888) was a farmer. He owned and operated the granite quarries in West Greenwich, where his sons are now interested. This quarry yields the fine

light granite in general use in this part of Rhode Island and produced the major portion of the cut stone in the village of East Greenwich. Joseph Tarbox's descendants are: William H., Daniel, Ann M. (Mrs. Andrews), Charles A., Joseph M. and Phebe M. (Mrs. George C. Goodwin).

Richard Thornley was born in 1843 in Lincoln, R. I., and came to East Greenwich in 1857. He began business as dealer in wool and cotton waste, buying new wool of the farmers. In 1879 he opened an office in Providence in the same business. He has been in town council one year, representative 1886-87, and was elected to the state senate in March, 1888. His wife is Alice M., daughter of Benjamin Crompton.

Doctor Charles J. Thurston is a native of East Greenwich. His early days were spent in Western New York, where he learned dentistry. After practicing that art in Buffalo and Philadelphia, he returned to his native village in 1866 and continued work as a practical dentist until about ten years ago, since which time he has lived retired, devoting his leisure to such studies and investigations as are most to his taste.

Mumford D. Tillinghast was born in 1803 and died in 1876. His father was Job, a son of George. Mr. Tillinghast was principally a farmer, but with that he combined, in a profitable way, the purchase and slaughter of cattle. His farm where he lived and died is in the old Huguenot settlement in District No. 5 of East Greenwich. He married Clarissa, daughter of Henry Tibbits and she survives him. Their children are: Harriet N. (Mrs. Albert S. Reynolds), Caroline D. (Mrs. George W. Reynolds), Elizabeth (Mrs. Nathaniel S. Allen), John G., Henry M. (who was in the federal army in 1861-65), and Isabella G. (Mrs. Thomas Allen).

Charles A. Vaughn was born here on the homestead he now owns. His father, Christopher C., was a son of Ebenezer and grandson of Christopher Vaughn. Mr. Vaughn lives a plain and rural life, and has had but little to do with public affairs. He, however, has acted on the school committee and as tax assessor. In 1866 he was married to Lydia E., daughter of Gardiner Spencer. They have a family, the eldest of whom, their daughter Margarette, is a teacher.

Edward A. Vaughn, born in 1850, is a son of Arnold Vaughn³, (Isaac⁴, Daniel², Isaac², John¹). Arnold Vaughn was born in the town of Charlestown in 1819, and came here when seven years

of age. John Vaughn settled in North Kingstown about 1700. His four sons were Caleb, Christopher, Robert and Isaac. The sons of Isaac were: John, Daniel, Aaron and Joshua. E. A. Vaughn is of the firm of A. Vaughn & Son. They began business in 1871 in a building now vacant, known as the Judge Tillinghast store, a place where the judge dispensed West India goods years ago. Mrs. Edward A. Vaughn was Elizabeth Allen. Their children are Berthia and Ethel.

Stukely B. Wickes was born in 1830 in Warwick. His father, Stukely, was a son of Stukely, who was a son of Stukely. He began in 1857 as merchant tailor, when he succeeded Colonel William Bodfish. Mrs. Wickes was Sarah J. Aylesworth, a sister of Lyman Aylesworth, of North Kingstown. Mr. Wickes is junior warden of St. Luke's church.

George H. Wilcox was born in 1827 in West Greenwich. His father was Varnum Wilcox, and his grandfather was George Wilcox. He was educated as an engineer, and came to East Greenwich in 1850, was engineer in a mill three years, and machinist seven years, and superintendent until October, 1884. The mill was at Wattawanoek. Then the name was changed to "Bay Mill," then to Elizabeth Mill No. 2, by which it is now known. They have one daughter who is married and away.

WEST GREENWICH.

Nelson Andrews, son of John, and grandson of Timothy, was born in 1849 in West Greenwich. He is one of thirteen children. Mr. Andrews owns a large farm in the southeastern part of West Greenwich. He was a member of the general assembly in 1886, and has been a member of the town council four terms in succession. He was married in 1871 to Phebe E., daughter of Joseph J. Spencer, and has one son, Leon D., born in 1872. Mr. Andrews is a republican and a member of Maple Root Baptist church.

Moses P. Barber, born in 1841 in Exeter, is a son of Smitum P., and grandson of Peter B. Barber. His mother was Phebe Lewis. Mr. Barber was married in 1877 to Hannah G., daughter of Clark Barber. They have two children—John L. and Clifford T.

Pardon T. Bates, son of John G., and grandson of John, whose father was John Bates, was born in 1818 in West Greenwich. His mother was Abbie (Tillinghast) Bates. She married for her second

husband Mr. Bowen. She was born in 1802, and was a daughter of Deacon Pardon Tillinghast. Mr. Bates is a farmer, occupying the homestead of his grandfather, John Bates. He built the house where he now lives in 1853. He has worked at rough stone work more or less for several years. He has been a deacon of the First Baptist church of West Greenwich for about thirty years. He was married in 1838 to Olive, daughter of Alexander Peck. They have two children living—John A. and Nellie B., now Mrs. Charles S. Brown. They have lost three,—one that died in infancy, Helen M. and Pardon T., Jr. Deacon Pardon Tillinghast's wife died in 1854, aged about 84 years. At her death it is said she had eleven children, sixty-seven grandchildren, and fifty-seven great-grandchildren living.

Charles W. Brown, born in 1824 in Connecticut, is a son of John H., and grandson of Captain Nathan Brown. They are of the same family as the Browns of North Kingstown. Mr. Brown is a successful farmer at Eseoheag Hill. He has also kept a dry goods and grocery store since 1878. He has been senator one year, assessor of taxes, and on the school committee. He was married in 1849 to Abigail E., daughter of Amasa Pratt. They have two children—Charles A. and Ellen M., now Mrs. Caleb E. Macumber.

Elisha Brown was born in 1817 in West Greenwich. He is a son of Solomon, whose father, Gideon, was a son of Caleb Brown. He is a farmer and stone mason. He has been in the town council several terms, and town sergeant about ten years. He was married in 1841 to Louise P., daughter of Jabez Capwell. They have had twelve children, seven of whom are now living. He is a democrat and a member of the Sharp Street Baptist church.

John A. Brown, son of Seth and grandson of Seth, was born in 1835 in West Greenwich. Mr. Brown is a farmer, and has kept a grocery store since 1873. He lived in Connecticut about ten years prior to 1865. He has been a member of the town council several years, and was senator three years in succession. He was married in 1853 to Lucinda Matteson. They have one son, Frank J. Mr. Brown was in the rebellion about thirty-five months in Company F, Eighteenth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers.

Charles Capwell, son of Charles and grandson of Randall Capwell, was born in 1826 in West Greenwich. His mother was

Phebe, daughter of Brayton Austin. Mr. Capwell worked at the trade of carpenter from the age of eighteen until he was fifty years old. Since then he has been a farmer, and owns about 400 acres. He has been senator two terms, in the general assembly one term, in the town council two years and collector of taxes four years, as a republican. He is a member of Manchester Lodge, No. 12, A. F. & A. M. He was married in 1852 to Abbie L., daughter of Stukely H. Weaver. They have had three children: Evangeline E., who died aged eighteen years; John H. and Emily L., now wife of Joseph A. Tillinghast, who was born in Tolland, Conn., in 1859. He is a son of Reverend Joseph A. Tillinghast. He has taught thirteen terms of school. He finished his education at Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He was married in 1880. He and his wife are members of the Free Will Baptist church of West Greenwich. Mr. and Mrs. Capwell are members of the same church.

Charles F. Carpenter, born in 1827 in Coventry, is a son of Job S. (Cyril¹, Cyril², Comfort³, Josiah⁴, William⁵, William⁶, William⁷). William Carpenter⁸ came from England at an early day, with his son and grandson, William. They settled in Rehoboth, Mass., about 1644. Cyril, Jr., was the first of the family to settle in Kent county, locating in Coventry, near Rice City. Charles F. attended Plainfield Academy and Smithville Seminary, where he finished his education. He is a farmer. He has been one of the school committee several years and a member of the town council a number of times, acting as chairman a part of the time. He was married in 1853 to Amanda T., daughter of Henry Johnson. They have three children: Eveline F., now Mrs. Halsey Tillinghast, of Coventry; Bertha, and Job S., who is a graduate of Eastman's Business College, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Mr. Carpenter and his son are prohibitionists.

Joseph S. R. Carpenter was born in 1840 in West Greenwich. He is a son of John W. and grandson of Christopher, whose father, John, was a son of Christopher Carpenter. Mr. Carpenter is a farmer, and lives on the old Carpenter homestead. He was married in 1860 to Mary A. Gorton. They have eleven children: Clemenza A., now Mrs. Daniel F. Cahoon; John U., Joseph L., Hattie, George W., Christopher C., Charlotte L., Frank G., Celia M., Robert T. and Alice C.

Willis A. Carr, born in 1832 in West Greenwich, is a son of Nathan and grandson of Jesse, whose father was Caleb Carr. Mr.

Carr has kept a store at Nooseneck Hill since 1885, and is the present postmaster. His father kept a store here several years during his life. He was married in 1880 to Ann M., daughter of John T. Lewis.

Dexter B. Frye was born in 1838 in West Greenwich. He is a son of Benjamin, whose father, Joseph, was a son of Thomas Frye. Mr. Frye is a farmer, and lives on the farm that his uncle, Samuel Frye, formerly owned. The latter was a cooper by trade, and spent several years of his life at whale fishing, visiting the West Indies several times. He died about 1863. Mr. Frye was married in 1865, and has one daughter, Mary L., now Mrs. Horace B. Matteson. They had one son, Charles D., who died aged thirteen years.

John W. Howard, son of Ephraim and grandson of Captain John Howard, was born in 1836 in West Greenwich. He has been a member of the town council four years. He was married in 1859 to Elizabeth M. Wood, who died in 1884, leaving four children: Anna E., Frank W., Walter E. and Clarinda. He was married again in 1887 to Hannah E., daughter of William C. Sweet and granddaughter of Reverend Pentecost Sweet. She graduated from the Boston Training School for Nurses in 1880 and practiced until her marriage in 1887. Pentecost Sweet was in the war of 1812. He was married in Rhode Island to Eliza Fairman. They removed to Pennsylvania about 1819, where they spent the rest of their lives.

Benjamin W. Kettelle, born in 1834 in West Greenwich, is a son of Samuel, whose father Silas was a son of Edward Kettelle. His mother was a Spencer and his grandmother was Margaret Tarbox of East Greenwich. Mr. Kettelle is a farmer living on the homestead of his father near Carr's pond, in the eastern part of the town. He has taught school. He pays some attention to the raising of fruit. He has been a member of the town council, and one of the board of assessors six years. He was married in 1860 to Mary A. Spencer of East Greenwich, daughter of Benjamin Spencer. They have eight children: Samuel, S. Grant, Minnie I., Geneva B., Lotis G., Benjamin E. and Mary E., twins, and one that died in infancy.

Samuel Kettelle, oldest son of Benjamin W., was born in 1861 in West Greenwich. He is collector of taxes and road surveyor. He was married in 1882 to Phebe, daughter of William H., granddaughter of Simon and great-granddaughter of Amos Reynolds.

Dorcas W. Matteson is a daughter of Benoni, son of David, son of David, son of Josiah Matteson. Her mother was Alice, daughter of Colonel Edward Barber, of Hopkinton. Her grandmother, Edward Barber's wife, was Phebe (Tillinghast) Barber, daughter of Thomas Tillinghast, a descendant of Elder Pardon Tillinghast. Miss Matteson lives with her father, Benoni, on the farm where her great-great-grandfather, Josiah, first settled. Benoni Matteson was born in 1798 in West Greenwich. He was married in 1829 to Alice Barber, who was born in 1807. They have three daughters: Phebe, who married William Tanner, who died in the war of the rebellion; Eunice, now Mrs. R. L. Waite, of Providence, and Dorcas W.

James Rathbun, son of Robert and grandson of John, was born in 1847 in East Greenwich. He lived in East Greenwich until about 1870, then in Coventry about sixteen years, and has lived in West Greenwich two years. He owns about four hundred acres of land. He was married in 1869 to Melissa D. Capwell. Their children are: Elmer J., James E., Frank E. and Fred. B.

John W. Rathbun, born in 1851 in North Kingstown, is a son of John A. (Nathan D^d, John^d, John^d, Samuel^d, Thomas^d, John^d). John Rathbun^d settled at Block Island near the middle of the seventeenth century. Mr. Rathbun is a farmer, and has taught school about twenty terms. He bought a farm on the Pike road near the Exeter line in 1883, where he now resides. He has been a member of the school committee six years, school superintendent four years, and trial justice four years. He was married in 1874 to Lydia F., daughter of William Palmer. They have three children.

Andrew B. Stone, son of Charles A. and grandson of Charles Stone, was born in 1839 in Exeter. He is a farmer in the western part of the town, where he has lived several years. He was married in 1873 to Ellen A., daughter of Daniel H. Park, of Connecticut. They have two children: Frank E. and Edna E.

Edward A. Tarbox, son of Fones W., and grandson of Joseph Tarbox, was born in 1838 in West Greenwich. He is a farmer, occupying the homestead of his father and grandfather. The house where he lives was built by Joseph Tarbox in 1815. Mr. Tarbox was married in 1871 to Susan Cleveland. They have two children—Alphonso and Bertha.

Horace Tarbox, son of Fones W., was born in 1830 in West Greenwich. He has been a mill operative, has worked at the jeweler's trade some, and has been a farmer in Warwick. He now owns a farm in Exeter. He was married in 1850 to Adaline A. Mitchell. She died in 1885. They have lost six children: Evangeline E., Louisa A., Job, Nelson, Horace, Jr., and Hassam. There are four living: Adaline A., Benjamin, Hulda T. and Ella M.

Benjamin Tillinghast, born in 1817, is a son of Judge Benjamin, grandson of Captain John, and great-grandson of Thomas, whose father, John, is supposed to have been a son of Philip, who was a son of Elder Pardon Tillinghast. Mr. Tillinghast has taught school some thirty terms. He has been a farmer for several years, and has been postmaster at Escoheag since November, 1868. He has been a member of the town council four years in succession and assessor of taxes. He was married in 1841 to Mary Lewis. They have two children—Francis A., a physician, and Agnes, who is now Mrs. Charles E. Hutchinson.

L. A. Tillinghast was born at the Ladd farm in West Greenwich in 1848. In 1851 his father Daniel Tillinghast bought the Silas Waite place, which L. A. Tillinghast now owns. He has purchased adjoining lands and now has a country seat in West Greenwich of 800 acres, where he is making elaborate improvements. He went to Providence in 1868 and since 1874 has carried on an extensive business as confectioner and caterer at 231 Westminster street, Providence, R. I.

COVENTRY.

James Abbott, born in 1828, is a son of Christopher O., whose father Olney was a son of Pardon Abbott. He has been a farmer the most of his life, and bought the farm where he now lives of Sheffield Waite in 1870. He was married in 1870.

Cornel H. Andrew, born in Coventry in 1843, is a son of Perry, whose father Stephen, was a son of Timothy Andrew. Mr. Andrew was a farmer. He was police and town constable and overseer of the poor in West Greenwich. He was married in 1862 to Ann Maria Wilcox. She died in 1886 and he was married in 1887 to Lydia Greene. He is a member of the Maple Root Baptist church and a member of Anthony Lodge, No. 21, I. O. of O. F.

Josiah Andrews, born in 1832 in Coventry, is a son of Holden, whose father was George Andrews. He was married in 1857 to Caroline F., daughter of Job Gorton. He is a member of the Christian church and a member of the Summit Grange, No. 15, P. of H.

Edwin L. Anthony was born in 1842 at Coventry. John Anthony came from England to this country about 1646. The line of descent to Edwin L. is through Abraham, William, James, Daniel, Jabez, and William H., who was the father of Edwin L. In the early part of the present century Jabez Anthony bought a mill site and ran a cotton mill several years; then his son, William H., succeeded him and took out the cotton machinery and put up a rope walk about 1848, and since that time the business has been making cotton band rope. They buy the yarn and convert it into rope. Edwin L. worked with his father until his death in 1876, and has since continued the business alone. He was married to Mary E. Sears. They have one daughter, Myra.

Leonard Apes was born in 1829 in Connecticut. His father and grandfather were both named William. Mr. Apes made whale fishing his business from the age of 14 until he was 40 years old. He was at first cabin boy and worked his way up to captain of the ship. He came to Quidnick in 1870 and built the house that he now occupies in 1872. He was married in 1873 to Maggie McMillen, who was born in Scotland and came to this country in infancy. He has one daughter 10 years old by his present wife, and one son 32 years old by a former marriage.

Sylvester H. Arnold was born in 1831 in the town of Warwick. He is a son of George H. and grandson of John Arnold. He was married in 1855 to Mary E., daughter of George W. King. Mr. Arnold's mother is a daughter of Anna Matthewson, who is now living in this town, near Bowen's Hill, at the advanced age of 95 years. Her husband died a few years since, aged 94 years.

Benjamin Ash was born in 1824 in Canada, and is of French descent. He has lived in Rhode Island about twenty-four years, and has kept a livery stable about five years. He was married in 1844 in Canada, and has three children: Mary, Lewis and Paul. The latter is married and has a son, Walter.

Randall R. Bates, born in 1827 in Coventry, is a son of Ezra D. and grandson of William Bates. He is a farmer living on the

homestead of his father. He was married in 1853 to Anna, daughter of Elder James Burlingame. They have two children, Willis C. and Lulu A. Mr. and Mrs. Bates are members of the Christian church at Rice City.

Samuel D. Bowen, son of Isaac, was born in 1846 in Coventry. He is a farmer and lives on the old Bowen homestead in the house where one of his ancestors entertained General George Washington over night during the revolutionary war. This house was built by Nathan Bowen. Mr. Bowen was married in 1867 to Emily Gallup, daughter of Amos Gallup, of Connecticut, who is a son of David Gallup. They have three children. Mr. Bowen is a member of Ionic Lodge, No. 28, A. F. & A. M.

Susan K. Bowen was born in 1838 in Coventry. She is a daughter of James G., son of John, son of Israel, son of Aaron Bowen, who was the first of the family to settle in this town. Susan K. lives on the farm and in the house that was built by Israel for John Bowen, where he married in 1792. At the death of James G., in 1874, Susan K. took charge of the large farm, and since that time has run it. James G. was town moderator several years and was a member of the general assembly. He was married in 1834 to Eliza, daughter of Amos Kimball. They had two daughters, Maria E., who died in 1858, aged twenty-two, and Susan K.

Ulysses G. Bowen, born in 1857 in Coventry, is the youngest of the five children of Edmund P., son of Thomas and grandson of Asaph, whose father was Aaron, son of Aaron Bowen, who came from Tiverton, R. I., to Bowen's hill in 1740. Mr. Bowen has been clerk for Byron Read since March, 1878. He was married in 1877 to Phebe R. Card, who is a daughter of Jonathan, who died in the late war.

Douglas F. Briggs, born in 1818 in Coventry, is a son of Olney and grandson of Jonathan Briggs. He worked in different factories about twenty years, and has since been a farmer. He was married in 1875 to Ann Capwell. He has been member of the Rice City Christian church since 1835, and is a republican.

George B. Briggs, born at 1839 at West Greenwich, is a son of Gorton A. and grandson of Burton Briggs. He came to Coventry with his parents at the age of one year. He has worked for the Anthonys in the cotton rope works about twenty-five years. He was married in 1862 to Phebe A., daughter of Gideon Hopkins,

and has one son, Charles R. He is a member of the Maple Root church.

John Brown, born in 1845 in West Greenwich, is a son of George W. and grandson of Solomon Brown. He has been a blacksmith about twenty years, and has had a shop in Hopkins' Hollow about eighteen years. He has also done wagon repairing about twelve years. He was married in 1868 to Hannah F., daughter of Wanton Matteson, whose father is Thomas Matteson. Their children are Willie H. and Frederick J. Mr. and Mrs. Brown are members of the Christian church.

Solomon A. Brown, born in 1833 in Coventry, is a son of Peleg, whose father was Solomon Brown. His mother, Rachel Cornell, died in 1868. Mr. Brown is a farmer, and occupies the homestead of his father. He was married in 1857 to Abbie Jones, who died in 1883, leaving four children: Byron B., Nellie A. (Mrs. Bradford W. Scott, Jr.), Aldrich S. and Phebe A., who died aged twelve years. Mr. Brown was married again in 1886 to Mary S. Dowd. He is a member of Ionic Lodge, No. 28, A. F. and A. M., and of Summit Grange, No. 15, P. of H.

Andrew Burlingame was born in Coventry in 1838. He is a son of Henry and grandson of Benjamin, whose father, Stephen, was a son of Ballanstone, who came from England about 1740, and built the house in 1745 where five generations of the family have lived. Andrew occupied the old house until 1880, when he built a new one. The farm where Andrew lives has never been deeded since Ballanstone took his deed from the English authorities. Mr. Burlingame was married in 1858 to Martha, daughter of Otis Angell. They have one son, Charles Henry, who is married and lives at home.

Benjamin Burlingame was born in 1820 in Coventry. His father Samuel, was a son of Benjamin, whose father Daniel Burlingame once owned a part of the land where the ore beds are, Cranston, R. I. Mr. Burlingame is a painter by trade. He was deputy sheriff about three years and town sergeant at one time. He was married in 1842 to Sarah E., daughter of David Salisbury.

Henry Burlingame, born in 1823 in Cranston, is a son of Owen, whose father Stephen was a son of Caleb Burlingame. Mr. Burlingame has been in the hotel business thirty years and drove a stage thirteen years. He is a farmer now. He was married in 1858 to Mary E. Sheldon, who died three weeks later. He was married again in 1864 to Eliza, daughter of John A. Spencer.

Charles Capwell, born in 1849 in Coventry, is a son of Randall, whose father Esek, was a son of James Capwell. Mr. Capwell lived in Providence and worked at the stable business twelve years and at present works at farming. He was married in 1885 to Mary E., daughter of Nelson and Huldah Walling. Mr. Capwell is a member of Ionic Lodge, No. 28, A. F. & A. M.

David O. Capwell, born in 1838 in Coventry, is a son of Henry J., whose father was Randall Capwell. Mr. Capwell is a thrifty farmer and lives on the homestead of his grandfather. He was married in 1867 to Mary A., daughter of Daniel L. Briggs, and has two children, William B. and Mary E.

Perry G. Carr (deceased), son of William S. Carr, was born in 1828 in Exeter. He was a blacksmith by trade and worked in Anthony about thirty-eight years. He was married in 1863 to Eliza, daughter of John Nason. They have one son.

William Chace is a son of Russel and grandson of Abram Chace, who died in 1795. When but seven years of age, William began working in a mill and made mill-work his business until 1853, when he retired. Since 1885 he has had charge of the tenements and outside property for O. C. Wilbur's estate.

Leonard T. Colvin was born in Scituate in 1853. His father, William R. Colvin, was born in 1815 and was married in 1836 to Chloe Matteson. He died in 1886. He was a son of Moses and he a son of Benoni Colvin. Leonard T. is unmarried and lives with his mother on the homestead farm of William R. Colvin.

Lewis B. Colvin, born in Coventry in 1857, is a son of Henry B. Colvin who was born in 1822, married in 1846 Almira W. Knight, and died in 1877. Mr. Colvin is a farmer and lives on the homestead of his father. He was married in 1882 to Lillie F., daughter of Henry Andrews. They have two children: Bertha A. and Lena M.

Burrill H. Comstock was born in 1851 in Coventry. He is a son of Cyrus, whose father, Jowel, was a son of Jonathan Comstock, who came from England. Mr. Comstock built a saw mill in 1887 near Coventry Centre; he deals in lumber, ties and wood. He was married in 1873.

Abel Cornell, born in 1820 in Coventry, is a son of Dutee. He is a farmer and very pleasantly situated between Washington and Coventry Centre. He was married in 1848, and his wife died in 1871, leaving one son, Henry D.

Albert H. Cornell, born in 1836 in Coventry, is a son of John J., and grandson of Benjamin Cornell. Mr. Cornell is a wheelwright by trade. He was in the war of the rebellion three years as wheelwright in Company B, First Rhode Island light artillery. He has worked at carpentry some. He worked on repairs for the Peckham Manufacturing Company two years. In June, 1884, he took the store, at Summit, succeeding Giles M. Nichols. He was married in 1856 to Lucy J. Brand, and has four children: John J., who was married in 1879 to Mary E. Tillinghast; Albert H., Ella F., now Mrs. Henry W. Congdon; and Jane A., who died aged 6 years. Mr. Cornell is a member of Hope Lodge, No. 4, I. O. of O. F.; and a member of the Summit Grange, No. 15, Patrons of Husbandry.

Charles W. Cornell, born in 1841 in Coventry, is a son of Ira, whose father was Captain Benjamin Cornell. Mr. Cornell has been boss farmer for the Quidnick Company two years, and for the Greene Manufacturing Company of River Point three years. He was in the civil war three years, in Company D, Fourth Rhode Island Battery, and aboard a man of war two years. He was married in 1866 to Sarah Matteson, and has one son—Herbert E. Mr. Cornell is a member of Washington Lodge, No. 11, I. O. of O. F.

William P. Cruff was born in 1847 in Coventry. His father, Henry A. Cruff, was a son of Thomas Cruff. Mr. Cruff has worked for Byron Read since 1872, making coffins and repairing furniture. He was a house carpenter three years prior to 1872. He was married in 1865 to Mereclia, daughter of Thomas Watson. He is a member of Anthony Lodge, No. 21, I. O. of O. F.

Cushing & Gerard established a partnership and began business in August, 1882, in the market part of the Quidnick store. In 1884 they built a small store where they are now located, and in 1886 and 1887 they enlarged the building. They deal in dry goods, groceries, clothing, furniture and house furnishing goods, stoves, crockery, hay, coal and wood. Samuel J. Gerard was born at Crompton in 1856, and was married in 1877 to Etta V. Cushing. She died in 1884, and he was married again in 1886 to Lelia Matteson. He is a member of Manchester Lodge, No. 12, A. F. and A. M. Joseph H. Cushing was born in 1851, and was married in 1881 to Anna E. Reynolds.

Thomas G. Dorrance was born in 1827 at Foster, R. I. He is a son of George, whose father, Michael, was a son of James Dor-

rance, who came from Ireland about 1720. Mr. Dorrance is a machinist by trade. He worked for the Lanphear Machine Company of Phenix twenty years, and afterward for the Colvin Machine Company about six years. He has been station agent at Anthony about fourteen years. He was married in 1852 to Sarah W. Tarbox. She died in 1859, and he was again married in 1860 to Lamira D. Potter, who died in 1884. He was married in 1884 to Leonora L. Young. He has one son—George R. Mr. Dorrance is a member of Warwick Lodge, No. 16, A. F. and A. M., of Landmark Royal Arch Chapter of Phenix, and of Anthony Lodge, No. 21, I. O. of O. F. He is a member of the Quidnick Baptist church.

Elbridge G. Fairbank was born in 1825, and was married in 1867 to Emma A., daughter of Nathan Mathewson. She was born in 1835, and was a teacher before her marriage. She has taught twenty-one terms. Mr. Fairbank kept a store near Rice City about forty-five years prior to his death. He died in 1881, leaving a widow and one daughter, Emma G., who graduated in June, 1888, from the Friends' School of Providence.

John Fiske, born in 1837 in Coventry, is a son of Isaac, whose father was Daniel Fiske. Mr. Fiske is a carriage maker by trade, and worked at the trade eight years. Since the war he has been a top roller coverer for cotton mills. He has worked for the Coventry Company about twenty-three years. He was married in 1863 to Phebe A. Hopkins. Mr. Fiske was in the war of the rebellion from August, 1861, to August, 1863, in Company C, First Rhode Island light artillery. He received a wound at Malvern Hill which caused the loss of a leg. He is a member of Anthony Lodge, No. 21, I. O. O. F.

Patrick Fitzpatrick was born in Ireland. He first came to Connecticut, then removed to Poughkeepsie. He has resided here about thirty years. He kept the Nipmunk station nine years before it was discontinued. Since that time he has been a farmer. Mr. Fitzpatrick has been married three times. He was married the last time in January, 1888.

Horace N. Foster was born in 1836 in Scituate, and is a house carpenter and machinist by trade. He built the new Quidnick Baptist church. He has been town sealer two years and is a republican. He was married in 1858 to Sybil W. Read, sister of Byron Read. They have one daughter, Ora Jane.

James Franklin, born in 1798 in Coventry, is a son of Samuel Franklin. He now lives with his son James, Jr. He has had a family of eight children, five of whom are living. James, Jr., was married in 1865 to Eliza J., daughter of Henry Walker.

John A. Franklin, born in Coventry in 1805, is a son of Jonathan and grandson of John Franklin. He has been a farmer for forty years. He was a mill operative in his younger days. He was married in 1830 to Louisa Knight, who died in 1875. In politics he is a republican.

Stephen H. Franklin, born in 1854 in Coventry, is a son of Horace C. and grandson of James, who was a son of Samuel Franklin. Mr. Franklin is a farmer and occupies what is known as the Alfred O. Matteson farm. Mr. Matteson was a farmer here for many years. He began a poor boy and when he died he had 800 acres of land besides considerable other property. Mr. Franklin was married in 1877 to Sarah H., only daughter of Alfred O. Matteson. They have had three sons: Wilbur O., who died in infancy; Walter and Arthur. Mr. Franklin and his wife keep a little store which was begun by Mr. Matteson about four years ago and at his death in February, 1888, Mrs. Franklin assumed control of it. Mr. Franklin is a member of Ionic Lodge, No. 28, A. F. & A. M., and a member of the Summit Baptist church.

Daniel H. Freeman, son of Ira and grandson of Daniel Freeman, was born in 1823 in Coventry. He lived in Connecticut twenty-eight years. He is one of seven children. He had three brothers in the war of the rebellion. The youngest brother was killed. Mr. Freeman was married in 1849 to Emily S., daughter of Nathaniel Robinson. He is a member of Manchester Lodge, No. 12, A. F. and A. M. He is also a member of Anthony Lodge, No. 21, I. O. of O. F. He is a member of the Baptist church of Sterling, Connecticut.

Albert W. Goff was born in 1841 in Coventry. He is a son of Raymond P. Goff, whose father Daniel C., was a son of William, whose father Nathan was two generations from William or Major-General Goff, who came from England to Rhode Island about 1679. His mother is a descendant of the Whaley that came from England with William Goff. Raymond P. Goff and Ellen his wife have had three children--two boys and one girl. One son, Amasa R., was in the war of the rebellion in Battery F, First Rhode Island Light Artillery. He died in Richmond, Va.,

in 1865. The daughter, who was Mrs. John G. Peckham, died aged 23 years.

Jason T. Gorton was born in 1841 in West Greenwich. His father Benjamin T., was a son of Tillinghast Gorton, whose father William Gorton, married a daughter of Benjamin Tillinghast and granddaughter of Pardon. Pardon's father, John, was grandson of Pardon Tillinghast, who came to this country and settled in Providence, R. I. Mr. Gorton has been station agent at Coventry fifteen years and at Summit one year. Prior to that he taught school about ten winters. He was married in 1868 to Anna L., daughter of Charles Andrews, whose father was James. Her mother was Hannah, daughter of Reuben Tillinghast, whose father Stephen, was a son of Stukely, and grandson of Pardon, who was a grandson of Pardon Tillinghast who settled in Providence, R. I. Mr. and Mrs. Gorton have five children: Mabel H., Charles T., Frank R., H. Maud and Loraina A.

Cyril Greene was born in 1818 in Coventry. He is a son of Whipple, whose father Henry was a son of John Greene. Mr. Greene has lived on the farm he now occupies about twenty-eight years. He was married in 1840 to Louisa, daughter of Warren Greene. Their children are: Clark, John, Cyril, Olive M. and Eunice, now Mrs. Edwin Littlefield.

Job W. Greene was born in 1826 in Coventry. He is a son of Reuben, whose father James was a son of Isaac, who was a son of James and grandson of Wardwell Greene. Mr. Greene has been a farmer the most of his life. He was married in 1854 to Louisa, daughter of Florace, who is brother of Reuben and son of James Greene as above.

Leonard D. Greene, son of Oliver and grandson of James Greene, was born in 1846 in Coventry. His mother was Clara King. He is a farmer and occupies the homestead of Oliver Greene. He was married in 1865 to Mary E., daughter of Stephen P. and Betsy (Winters) Bowen. They have three children: Elwin S., Clara M. and Leonard D., Jr. They have lost three: Estella B., Mary E. and Robin Roy.

Warren M. Greene was born in 1861 in Coventry. He is a son of James H., whose father, Reuben, was a son of James Greene. Warren M.'s grandmother was of the Whaley family, a sister of Reuben Whaley, who is four generations removed from the historic Theophilus Whaley. Mr. Greene has taught school about eight years. He is town sealer and state sealer, also town aud-

itor. He is the postmaster at Coventry Centre, Israel Whaley being his deputy. He was married in 1885 to Anna P., daughter of Clark Tillinghast, Sr. She is a direct descendant of Elder Pardon Tillinghast.

William D. Greene was born in 1820 in Coventry. He is a son of Spicer, whose father, Henry, was a son of John Greene. Mr. Greene has been an operative in cotton mills about forty-eight years. He is a farmer now. He was married in 1830 to Rhoda Bennett, who died in 1854, leaving four children: William R., Duty S., Mary Ann and Matilda. He was married again in 1855 to Sarah E. Pearce. She has had three children: Abbie E., Amanda and Frederick J.

Emory A. Hall was born in 1831 in West Greenwich. He is a son of Freeborn and grandson of Thomas, whose father was David Hall. He has been a member of the town council three years and assessor of taxes one year. He was married in 1853 to Sarah, daughter of Fones W. Tarbox. They have five children: Benjamin F., Charles A., Remus, Mary J. (Mrs. E. W. Moor) and Hannah A. (Mrs. H. A. Hopkins). Mr. Hall is a member of Summit Grange, No. 15, P. of H.

Job W. Harrington was born in West Greenwich in 1842. He is a son of Whitman and grandson of Job, whose father, Job, came from England and settled in Exeter, R. I. Mr. Harrington is the youngest of seven children. He was a farmer until 1883, when he succeeded William Stone in the store where he now is. He keeps a general grocery store, and deals in hay, grain and feed. At one time he paid some attention to short wood and shingles. He owns a grist mill here that he bought of Mr. Moon. He was married in 1860, and his wife died in 1875, leaving four children: Orville F., Antha J., Bernard A. and William H. He was again married in 1879 to Evangeline E., daughter of Dudley Hall. They have three children: Irving F., Job A. and Frank R. At West Greenwich he was in the town council and overseer of the poor. He is a member of Maple Root church.

Joseph Hart, son of David and grandson of Joseph Hart, was born in 1811 in Cranston. He is a farmer, and has lived in Coventry since 1844. He has a farm of two hundred acres of land on the railroad, between Summit and Greene stations. Mr. Hart was married in 1835 to Abbie, daughter of Olney Briggs. She died in 1884. He is a republican and a member of Rice City Christian church.

Cornel O. Havens, son of Silas, was born in Coventry in 1808. He has been a farmer, and has lived at Coventry Centre about forty-eight years. He was married in 1843 to Laura, daughter of Nathan Relph. Their children are: Asena M. F., who died aged twenty-seven years; Silas B. and Lucy A.

Sheffield W. Havens, son of Silas, was born in 1819 in Coventry. He has been a farmer, but has retired from active life on account of ill health. He was married in 1844 to Sally Austin, who was born in 1819 at West Greenwich. She died in 1885.

John Higgins, born in 1808, is a son of Joseph Higgins, who was born in England and was killed at the Lyman factory, in the town of Providence, in 1810. John Higgins began his career as a mill man at the age of ten years. During his life he has been connected with several mills in this state as owner, and once in Massachusetts several years. In June, 1880, he with Mr. Tisdale, of North Kingstown, bought the Chace mill here, which they ran until it burned in July, 1882. Since that time he has lived retired. Mr. Higgins has been a member of the general assembly one term. He was married in 1825 to Lydia Arnold. Their children are: Lydia, John H. and Mary, now Mrs. Levi Chace. Mr. Higgins, now 80 years old, is very genial and is highly respected.

James H. Hill, born in 1854 in Providence, is a son of James, whose father was Allen Hill. James and James H. Hill in 1877 established a business here of varnishing zinc for shoestring tags. James H. lived here from 1874 until the death of his father, in 1883. He then removed to Providence, where he is engaged in shoestring manufacturing. He spends a part of the summer here with his family. The Hill farm has been in the family about thirty years.

Joseph T. Hopkins, son of George P. and grandson of Elisha Hopkins, was born in Coventry in 1824. He was married in 1851 to Harriet M. Greene, who died in 1876, leaving nine children. He was married again in 1882 to Susan A. Tanner.

Norris Hopkins, born in Coventry in 1825, is a son of Elisha and grandson of Elisha Hopkins. He is a farmer and has occupied the farm where he now is about twenty one years. He was married in 1848 to Roby B., daughter of Thomas B. Bowen, and has three sons and three daughters. Mr. Hopkins has been a member of the Six Principle Baptist church about forty-five years.

Dr. Prosper K. Hutchinson was born in 1817. He graduated first at Amherst, then at Yale College. He practiced medicine at Rice City about twenty-five years. He was surgeon during the rebellion for six months in the Twelfth Regiment Rhode Island volunteers. He died in 1872. He was married to Jane A., daughter of Jeremiah McGregor and granddaughter of John McGregor, who served seven years in the revolution. She was born in 1817.

Philip Johnson was born in Ohio in 1822. He is a son of Philip, whose father, Ezekiel, was a son of Ezekiel. He was married in 1849, and his wife died in 1866. He was married again in 1867 to Phebe Payne. He has five children by his first marriage: Hattie P., Philip R., Tryphena H., Edna P. and Patience J., and one daughter by his second marriage, Zilpha W.

William H. Jordan, born in 1840 in Coventry, is a son of John, whose father, Edmund, was a son of Edmund Jordan. Mr. Jordan owns and occupies the old homestead of the Jordans, which has been in the family for four generations. He has been in the cabinet department of the Household Sewing Machine Company of Providence most of the time for several years. He was in the war of the rebellion about three years, in Company K, Seventh Rhode Island volunteers. He was married in 1864 to Sophia A. Harrington. They have three children: Sarah M., now Mrs. E. F. Watson; Hattie V., who died aged six years; and Willie E. Mr. Jordan is a member of Rockland Christian church, a member of Ionie Lodge, No. 28, A. F. and A. M., and of Anthony Lodge, No. 21, I. O. of O. F.

Allen E. Keach, son of George Keach, was born in 1823 in Coventry. He has been overseer in cotton mills about twenty years, and has been mill operative and watchman several years. He married Rebecca, daughter of William Bowen. They have eight children: Sarah F., Romeo, Almorán (deceased), Emma, Varnum, Ella, Charles D., and one that died in infancy.

Albert Knight was born in 1834 in West Greenwich. His father, Welcome Knight, was born in 1805 in West Greenwich, and was a son of Nathan Knight. Mr. Knight has been superintendent of mills about thirty years in different places. He has been with the Quidnick Company since October, 1885. He was married in 1853 to Harriet W. Congdon, daughter of Stephen Congdon. They have three sons: Albert Franklin, Edward Irving, and Walter Blake. Mr. Knight is a member of St. Albans Lodge, No. 6, A. F. and A. M.

Clark Knight, born in 1829 in Coventry, is a son of Wheaton, whose father, Clark, was a son of Jonathan Knight. He is a farmer and lives on the homestead of his grandfather, Clark Knight. He was married in 1856 to Barbara W., daughter of Reuben Greene. They have two children—Sarah E., now Mrs. Byron B. Brown, and Wheaton A., who died in infancy.

Joshua M. Knight, born in 1833 in Coventry, is a son of Wheaton Knight. He is a farmer. He has been collector and assessor of taxes. He was married in 1862 to Lucy A. Blanchard. They have one son, David M., who was married in 1887 to Ida Jocoy, and one daughter, Beulah D. Mr. Knight and his son are democrats.

Thomas Manchester was born in 1846 at Anthony. His father, John W., was a son of Joseph and grandson of Joseph, whose father, Matthew Manchester, was born in Tiverton, R. I., in 1720. His mother is Rebecca W. Manchester. She is a sister of Byron Read and a daughter of Henry Read. She had five children, three of whom are now living. Mr. Manchester and his brother Job carry on the business of farming on the old homestead in partnership. They run a milk and ice cart in Washington, Anthony and Quidnick. Thomas Manchester was married in 1866 to Susan Matteson, daughter of Ezra, who was a son of Rufus, he a son of Obadiah and grandson of Jonathan Matteson.

Ezekiel P. Mathewson, born in 1821, is a son of Wilbur, whose father, Russell, was a son of Josiah Mathewson. Mr. Mathewson is a farmer. He was married in 1843 to Harriet Bennett. They have six children living: Amanda M. (Mrs. Albert H. Bentley), Harriet (Mrs. Simeon S. Webster), George W., Daniel W., John F. and Charles H. They have lost three: Mary M., Olive Emeline and Eddie.

Henry Matteson was born in 1813 and died in 1880. He was married in 1833 to Almira Arnold, who survives him. She is a daughter of Thomas G. Arnold, son of Benjamin, son of Benjamin, son of Philip Arnold. Thomas G. Arnold built the house where Mrs. Matteson now lives. He owned and operated the acid works which were situated near the dwelling, from 1836 until his death in 1861. Afterward Mr. Matteson carried on the business one year. He was a machinist by trade. Mr. and Mrs. Matteson have had four children: Eliza E. (Mrs. Henry D. Spencer), Emeline (Mrs. Amos Fuller), Albert H. and one who died in infancy.

Asahel Matteson, son of Reuben, was born in West Greenwich in 1811. He was president of the national bank at Anthony several years. He carried on a store at Anthony about thirty-seven years. He was in the senate three terms. He was married in 1837 to Julia M. Johnson. They have had three children: Charles, Amy A. and Ella J.

Henry Matteson, son of Asher and grandson of Reuben Matteson, was born in 1828 in West Greenwich. He was in a store at Anthony about thirty years prior to January 18th, 1887, when the store burned. The last two years it was conducted under the firm name of J. Matteson & Co., and prior to that A. Matteson & Co. Mr. Matteson was married in 1851 to Lydia M. Barber. She died and he was married in 1853 to Mary A. Rous, who also died. He was married in 1873 to Susan M. Scott. He has two sons, Walter H. and Arthur J.

Leonard R. Matteson, son of Olney Matteson, was born in 1832 in Coventry. He first learned carriage making of his father and worked at that trade about ten years. He worked for the South Bridge print works about seventeen years. He has resided at Summit about five years, and runs a saw mill and farm. He was married in 1860 to Ellen S., daughter of Jason J. Potter, and has two children: Genevieve (Mrs. Alonzo Pearce) and Ellen Frances.

Thomas Matteson, born in 1815, is a son of Rufus, whose father, Obadiah, was a son of Jonathan Matteson. He is a carpenter and farmer, and has lived on the farm that he now occupies about thirty-three years. He was married in 1840 to Maria James. Their children are: Mary Ann, John S., George H. and Lucy Jane, who is now Mrs. George J. Andrews.

Stephen Matteson was born in 1818 in Coventry. Cory Matteson, his father, was a son of Daniel Matteson. Mr. Matteson has worked at stone cutting about forty years and at farming about twenty years. He was married in 1839 to Mary Ann Dyer. They have two children, Philip H. and Mary A., who is Mrs. Christopher Cushing. Mr. and Mrs. Cushing live with her father. Mr. Matteson has been deacon in the Quidnick Baptist church about thirty-six years.

Caleb R. Nicholas, born in 1838 in Cranston, is a son of Caleb, whose father, David, was a son of John Nicholas. Mr. Nicholas is a farmer. He has been assessor of taxes several times. In 1855 he was married to Mary M. L., daughter of Ambrose S.

Hopkins, and has one son, Ambrose H., born 1857. Mr. Nicholas is a member of the Christian church of Rice City, and a member of Ionic Lodge, No. 28, A. F. & A. M.

Giles M. Nichols, born in 1817 in Coventry, is a son of William and grandson of Reuben, whose father was Joseph Nichols. He has worked at house carpentering twenty years. He came to Summit and built a part of the building which is now his residence, and has added to it until he now has a nice residence with a store in the east end. He was postmaster twenty-nine years and three months prior to 1885, when he was succeeded by Chester Franklin. He was station agent from 1856 to about 1888. In 1840 he was married to Celia E. Davis. She died in 1863, and he was married in 1864 to Betsey, daughter of Josiah Greene, son of Stafford, son of Reverend Elisha Greene, whose father was Reverend Philip Greene. Their children are: Ellen H., Susan M. (died aged two years), Huldah D., Mary E. (died aged five years), and Angie E. Mr. Nichols has been in the town council two years and was in the legislature one year.

Nicholas S. Northup, son of Absalom, was born in 1832 in North Kingstown. He is a machinist and has worked at the trade about thirty-two years. He was married in 1854 to Lucy Angell. They have six children: Orrin A., Isaac B., Horace H. and Julia S., twins, Mary F. and Nicholas S., Jr.

William S. Pearce was born in Little Compton, R. I., in 1824, and is a son of Nathaniel, a son of Isaac, son of Jephtha, son of George, son of George Pearce, who came from England about 1687. Mr. Pearce was married in 1852 to Amelia McDonald, and has two children living—Jessie A. and Jane S. Mr. Pearce has had a grist mill in Hopkins' hollow about twenty years. Prior to that he was in New York state about thirty years as a miller. His sister Mrs. Ann M. Burlingame is the widow of Reverend James Burlingame, who was a soldier in the war of 1812, a preacher sixty years in the Christian church, and died in 1881.

Alexander Peck, son of Alexander and grandson of Samuel Peck, was born in 1821 in Coventry. He was a farmer in his younger days and has worked at the carpenter trade about twenty years. He has been town police several years. In 1848 he was married to Mary, daughter of Charles and granddaughter of Pardon Tillinghast. Mr. Peck is a republican, and a member of Ionic Lodge, No. 28, A. F. & A. M.

Henry Phillips, son of Palmer, was born in 1832 in Connecticut. He was a machinist in Hartford, Conn., about thirteen years on locomotive repairing. He has worked at the carpenters' trade some, and is a farmer now. He also carries on a wood yard in Washington. He was married in 1857 to Waity Andrews, daughter of Benjamin Andrews. They have six children: Luey A., Benjamin P., William H., Ida M. (Mrs. William Champlin), Charles and George E.

Braymon Pierce, born in 1855 in Foster, is a son of Behoni, whose father William was a son of Benjamin Pierce. Mr. Pierce is a farmer. He bought the farm on Bowen's hill where he now lives, in 1886. He was married in 1883 to Seca E. M., daughter of Pardon Williams, and has one son, Lewis B.

Samuel E. Place, son of Joseph, and grandson of Enoch Place, was born in 1816 in Foster, and is a retired farmer. He was married in 1842, and has had five children: Joseph, Andrew, John, Sarah, and Sally, two of whom are now living. John lives with his father. He was married in 1872 to Jane Frink, and has five children.

David R. Potter, son of Robert, and grandson of Moses Potter, was born in 1815 in Scituate. He worked twenty-seven years in the grist mill of the Coventry Company, and has since worked at farming. He was married in 1836 to Laura A. Johnson, and has one son, John.

Frank A. Potter, son of Daniel D., and grandson of Obadiah Potter, was born in 1860 in Coventry, and is a farmer. In 1880 he was married to Belle, daughter of Randall Capwell, and has one son. He and his wife are members of the Christian church of Rice City.

Horace Read, born in 1815 in Coventry, is a son of Anthony^r (Benjamin^s, Benjamin^s, Daniel^s, Daniel^s, John Read^s, who was born in England). He kept a retail dry goods and grocery store in Providence fourteen years prior to 1867. He has lived on a farm here twenty-one years. He was married in 1847 to Mary R. Sweet, who died in 1877, leaving one son—Rodman S., born in 1853. In 1880 he was married to Mary Mitchell.

Levi B. Read was born in 1824 in Coventry. His father, Henry Read, was a son of Joseph Read, and a descendant of John Read, who was born in England in 1598. Mr. Read is a house carpenter by trade. He worked at the trade five years, after which he worked at wood work about thirty years for the Quid-

nick Manufacturing Company. He has worked at farming for the last six years. He has been a member of the town council several years, assessor of taxes two years, and was a member of the general assembly one term. In 1846 he was married to Cynthia Potter. She died in 1848, and he was married in 1850 to Abbie A., daughter of Bowen Matteson. She died in 1887. His daughters were: Cynthia M., who died in infancy; Melissa E., who died aged 7 years; and Selinda M., who died in 1888, aged 32 years. He is a member of the Baptist church.

Horace P. Relph, son of Amasa, was born in 1842. He worked on a farm until 25 years of age, when he came to Washington, where he carries on a wood yard. He built a large shop and does planing, turning and general repairing. He has a fifteen horse power engine to drive his machinery. He was married in 1869 to Mary Jane, daughter of Bowen Potter. He is a member of the Six Principle Baptist church.

Jabez Relph, born in 1829, is a son of Moses, whose father, Hugh, was a son of Jabez Relph. Mr. Relph has been a farmer all his life. He was in the town council four years and a member of the board of assessors four years. He is a member of Manchester Lodge, No. 12, A. F. and A. M.

William Remington, born in Scituate in 1842, is a son of John, whose father, Thomas, was a son of Thomas Remington. Mr. Remington is a carpenter, and has worked at that trade about ten years.

Frank A. Reynolds was born in 1856 in Coventry. He is a son of Bowen, whose father was William Reynolds. He has been bookkeeper for the Peckham Manufacturing Company for fifteen years. He was married in 1882 to Lillian, daughter of Thomas Jillson.

Gideon Reynolds, born in 1812, is a son of Gardiner, whose father, Joseph, was a son of John Reynolds. Mr. Reynolds was married in 1837 to Betsey, daughter of Stephen Bennett. She died in 1883, and he was married in 1885 to Abbie King, wife of the late George G. King, who was in the war of the rebellion three years, in Company C, Fourth Rhode Island battery. He died in 1880. They had seven children. Mr. Reynolds has been justice of the peace and assessor of taxes several times. He has been a member of Rice City Christian church about forty-five years.

Henry A. Sisson, one of a family of fifteen children, son of John and Amy Sisson, was born 1846 in South Kingstown. He is in partnership with his brother, John W., who was born in 1839. They came from West Greenwich to Coventry about nineteen years ago, bought a farm at that time of 134 acres, and in 1887 they bought 100 acres more. They keep about 35 cows and do general farming. Henry A. was a member of the town council in 1887, and was re-elected in 1888. He had three brothers in the war of the rebellion, one of whom was killed.

Benoni Spink, son of Benjamin and grandson of Henry Spink, was born in 1819 in West Greenwich. He worked as dresser tender twenty-two years for the Spragues, but has been out of the mill four years. He and his wife keep a boarding house at Quidnick. He was married in 1844 to Mehitabel T. Reynolds, daughter of James, son of Amos, son of James Reynolds. They have four children: James B. (deceased), Emeline (deceased), George H. and Benoni Adams (deceased).

Charles T. Stone, born in 1865 in Coventry, is a son of William A., whose father, William, was a son of William Stone. He has owned a general store at Greene since November, 1886. The first year his father was a partner with him, but since then he has been alone. He was married in 1887 to Helen, daughter of William Potter.

Daniel Tillinghast, born in 1815, is a son of Sylvester and grandson of Deacon Pardon Tillinghast, who was a descendant of Elder Pardon Tillinghast, who came from England to Providence in 1643. Mr. Tillinghast has been a farmer and lumber speculator the most of his life in West Greenwich. He was town moderator in West Greenwich eighteen years, and has been moderator in Coventry one year. He has been town auctioneer about thirty-five years. He was married in 1835 to Halma, daughter of Silas Waite. She died in 1879, leaving nine children living: Rhoda A., Henry C., Sylvester, Abel G., Mason W., Susan H., Jane A., Lloyd A. and Emeline. Mr. Tillinghast was married in 1880 to Cynthia A. Johnson. He is a member of West Greenwich Baptist church.

Halsey M. Tillinghast was born in 1853 in West Greenwich. His father, John, was a son of Pardon, whose father, Charles, was a son of John and grandson of Philip, and great-grandson of Elder Pardon Tillinghast, who came from England in 1643. Mr. Tillinghast has been station agent at Summit since April,

1883, and prior to that was a carpenter about ten years. He was married in 1875 to Eveline F. Carpenter, and has three children: Susan A., Nellie and Charles C. He had two brothers in the war of the rebellion.

John A. Tillinghast, born in 1865, is a son of Ira A., whose father Allen was a son of Pardon. Mr. Tillinghast lives on the homestead of his father, who lived here about thirty years, and died in December, 1883. Mr. Tillinghast was married in 1883 to Cora L., daughter of Henry Battey, and has one daughter, Bertha Martin. Mr. Tillinghast is a member of Summit Grange, No. 15, P. of H.

Joseph Tillinghast, born in 1813, is a son of Charles, whose father was Pardon Tillinghast. He has been a farmer the most of his life, taught thirty-seven winter terms of school, a member of the school committee about thirty years, in the town council about eight years and a member of the general assembly one term. He lost his left leg from below the knee in 1875. He was married in 1840 to Lydia S. Nichols. She died in 1864, leaving two sons, Leonard and Warren H. He was married in 1865 to Betsey G., daughter of Thomas B. Bowen. Mr. Tillinghast is a republican and a member of Rice City Christian church.

Mason W. Tillinghast, born in 1841 in Coventry, is a son of Daniel, who was a son of Sylvester and grandson of John Tillinghast, a descendant of Elder Pardon Tillinghast. Mr. Tillinghast went from Coventry to Providence in 1866, and has kept a restaurant there since 1875. He was married in 1866 to Laura M., daughter of William E. and Lucy A. Arnold.

Stephen G. Tillinghast, born in 1828 in Sterling, Conn., is a son of George, whose father Pardon was a Six Principle Baptist preacher and a descendant of Elder Pardon Tillinghast. Mr. Tillinghast lived in Connecticut about four years. He has been an ordained preacher about seven years. He was married in 1848 to Lydia A., daughter of Obed Small. He belongs to the Free Will Baptist church.

George A. Vaughn, born in 1843 in Coventry, is a son of Jason, son of John, son of Caleb, son of Caleb Vaughn. Mr. Vaughn was married in 1869 to Patience, daughter of George Randall. They have one daughter, Harriet. He is a democrat and a member of Rice City Christian church.

Sheffield Waite was born in 1812 in Coventry. His father was Sheffield, son of Yelverton Waite, who was a major in the revo-

lutionary army. Mr. Waite began at the age of eighteen to buy and drive cattle and followed that occupation for about twenty years. Since that time he has been a farmer and trader. He has recently retired from active life. He was married in 1837 to Judith A. Johnson, who died in 1855, leaving one son, William, who died aged 35 years. Mr. Waite married for his second wife Mrs. Jane C. Babson. His father and grandfather were both farmers. Mr. Waite now owns a part of the old homestead of Yelverton Waite.

Israel Whaley was born in 1838 in Coventry. He is a son of Reuben, whose father Job, was a son of Thomas and grandson of Samuel Whaley, a descendant of Theophilus Whaley, who came from England to this country about 1679 in company with Major General Goffe and Colonel Dixwell. Mr. Whaley established a variety store in Coventry Centre in June, 1883, in the new building which he had just completed. He has had charge of the post office as deputy since October, 1885. He managed the Coventry Centre store nine years prior to November 1st, 1882, as agent for the company. He was married in 1863 to Adaline, daughter of Philip Havens. They have two children, Benoni H. and Lottie. Mr. Whaley has been town council one year and notary and justice several years. He is a member of Maple Root church and a member of Manchester Lodge, No. 12, A. F. & A. M.

Thomas G. Whaley, born in 1829 in Coventry, is a son of Albert, whose father, Jonathan, was a son of Thomas and grandson of Thomas, whose father, Samuel, was a son of Theophilus Whaley the first. Mr. Whaley is a machinist by trade. He lived in Providence fourteen years, and in the West two years. He is now a farmer. He was president of the board of assessors in 1887 and was re-elected in 1888. He was married in 1853 to Altana, daughter of Alpheus Burdick. They have two children. He was in the war of the rebellion a short time in Company K, Tenth Rhode Island Volunteers.

Henry C. Whipple, son of Thomas and grandson of Joseph Whipple, was born in 1837. His father was judge of the court of common pleas, represented Coventry many years in the general assembly, and was two years lieutenant governor of Rhode Island. He was a manufacturer here until his death in 1859. Henry C. was a member of the town council one year and in the state legislature one year. He carried on a livery stable at

Washington several years. After his father's death, he and his brother-in-law were for some time interested in manufacturing. His wife was Louise Knight Franklin, daughter of Arnold Franklin. Their daughter Anna is Mrs. Ellery C. Anthony and their son is Thomas Whipple.

Cromwell Whipple, another son of Governor Thomas Whipple, was a man of considerable distinction in the town, and in the general assembly he was a recognized champion of the temperance cause until his death in 1855. As a token of appreciation a monument has been erected to his memory.

John E. Whipple, son of Christopher and grandson of Joseph Whipple, was born in 1838 in Coventry. He has been boss farmer for the Coventry Company about ten years. Prior to that he worked at the carpenter's trade ten years and before that was a farmer. He was married in 1857 to Kate, daughter of Nicholas Brown. They have two daughters: Anna, who is Mrs. William M. Congdon, and Lillian, who is Mrs. Frederick R. Reynolds.

Charles C. Whitford was born in 1834 in West Greenwich. He is a son of Jeremiah, whose father, Jeremiah, was a son of Nicholas Whitford. Mr. Whitford has been a farmer all his life. He bought the farm where he now lives in 1884. He was married in 1866 to Hattie, daughter of Philip Johnson. Their children are: Hattie L., Angeretta W., Julia E., Lena M., Olive L., Charles W. and Nelson J. The family is said to be of Welsh descent.

Nicholas S. Whitford, born in 1839 in Coventry, is a son of John and grandson of Nicholas Whitford, who bought the farm of 70 acres where Nicholas S. now lives, in 1772, of Jeremiah Blanchard. This farm now contains 200 acres. Mr. Whitford has been a farmer excepting about five years which he spent in a store at Centreville, from 1871 to 1876. The firm was Duke & Whitford. He was married in 1863 to Sarah A. Place, who died in 1871, leaving one daughter, Ella Grace. He was married in 1881 to Mary Ann Blanchard.

Ruth B. Whitford was born in 1862 in West Greenwich. She is a daughter of James A., son of William H., son of Ezekiel, son of Levi, son of Nicholas Whitford, who came from Wales. Her mother is Phebe (Sweet) Whitford, daughter of Amos Sweet. Miss Whitford received her early education in district schools, and is a graduate of the State Normal School of Providence.

She taught school four years, two years before she graduated and two years since. Her parents were married in 1857. They have had two daughters: Mrs. Byron B. Andrews, and Ruth B.

Benjamin F. Williams, born in 1849 in Warwick, is a son of Benjamin, whose father was Pardon Williams. Mr. Williams is a blacksmith, and has worked at that business eighteen years. He was married in 1876 to Sarah C. Read, daughter of Benjamin, whose father was Thomas Read. Their children are: Clara, Mary, and Sadie. He had two brothers in the war of the rebellion.

Erastus Young, son of John, was born in 1818 in Connecticut. He was a mill operative about fifteen years. He has lived in Coventry thirty-three years. He was married in 1843 to Lydia E., daughter of Aaron Wood, of Foster. They have three children: Albert H., Susan E., and Walter E.

1/2 3/4 5/8

7144

